

THE ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR. ARCHIVE
A DESCRIPTIVE BIBLIOGRAPHY

Larry Lockridge
New York University

Prepared for The Lilly Library
Indiana University

December, 2011

In loving memory of

Vernice Baker Lockridge

THE ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR. ARCHIVE
A DESCRIPTIVE BIBLIOGRAPHY

VOLUME ONE

THE ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR. ARCHIVE
A DESCRIPTIVE BIBLIOGRAPHY

VOLUME TWO

THE ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR. ARCHIVE

A Descriptive Bibliography

December, 2011

This bibliography has been prepared by Larry Lockridge, New York University, for The Estate of Ross Lockridge, Jr., jointly owned by heirs Ernest Hugh Lockridge, Larry Shockley Lockridge, Jeanne Marie Lockridge, and Ross Franklin Lockridge, III, who entered into a legal agreement concerning the disposition of these archival materials. The heirs have agreed to donate the entire archive to The Lilly Library, Indiana University, Bloomington.

The bibliography's aims are fivefold: to guide the physical organizing of archival materials into series, folders, items, and printed materials by the Lockridge heirs prior to transfer of these materials to the Lilly Library; to aid after transfer in the monetary appraisal of the archive by Ralph B. Sipper of Ralph Sipper Books, Santa Barbara, California; to assist in the professional archiving by The Lilly Library expeditiously as specified in the Deed of Gift; to assist the Lilly's Director and Curator of Manuscripts in curating a centennial exhibition in recognition of the birth of Ross Lockridge, Jr, April 25, 1914; and, in its descriptive apparatus, to be retained by The Lilly Library as a resource for scholars and critics in their use of these materials.

The bibliography emphasizes the unity of the collection as an original American archive: everything in it relates in some way to the life of Ross Lockridge, Jr., to his intellectual and cultural background, interests, and ambitions, and to his only novel, *Raintree County*, still regarded by some critics (cf. pp. 208-16) as the greatest single American novel. Whatever aesthetic judgment one makes of it, Ross Lockridge, Jr. anticipated what Northrop Frye termed "encyclopedic form," surmising that his novel-in-progress was "a new form, an art form mingling the characteristics of many previous genres, drama, poetry, novel, short story, legend, dream, logomyth." To these, Larry Lockridge in *Shade of the Raintree* has added "satire, parody, romance, pastoral, lyric, tragedy, elegy, comedy, farce, gothic fiction, sentimental fiction, *Bildungsroman*, historical fiction, agrarian fiction, realistic fiction, detective fiction, the dime cowboy novel, the fairy tale, the folk tale, folk dialect, song, prophecy, oratory, scientific and pseudoscientific treatise, natural history, memoir, autobiography, confession, travel literature, philosophical dialogue, exegesis, epistle, anthropological and sociological discourse, aphorism, essay, journalism, cinema, the photo album, the county atlas, pornography, blasphemy, cartography, the outline, the testimonial, the riddle, the variant" (p. 300). Thus not limited to his actual writings in manuscript, The Ross Lockridge Jr. Archive includes the varied textual sources that went into *Raintree County*'s composition.

Abbreviations:

RLJ	Ross Lockridge, Jr.
RLS	Ross Lockridge, Sr.
ESL	Elsie Shockley Lockridge
VB(L)	Vernice Baker (Lockridge)
EHL	Ernest Hugh Lockridge
LSL	Larry Shockley Lockridge
JML	Jeanne Marie Lockridge
RLIII	Ross Lockridge, III
MJW	Mary Jane Ward
JWS	John Wesley Shockley
RC	<i>Raintree County</i>

Until recently most of the archive was located in two repositories, one in Evanston, Illinois with JML, the other in Manhattan with LSL. A few papers (e.g. letters, telegrams) by RLJ, VBL, and their correspondents were found by EHL in RLJ's otherwise by then empty filing cabinet in 1995 after publication of LSL's biography, *Shade of the Raintree*, in 1994. About forty items, they had fallen, apparently at random, beneath the drawers. Some other items—e.g. signed first editions of *Raintree County* and 19th-century letters by the Shockley family—were located in Worthington, Ohio, with EHL. An inventory of the RLJ filing cabinet, undertaken by RLIII in 1984, and some other documents were in Cerrillos, New Mexico, with RLIII. These four archives have now been combined. The shipment to the Lilly Library consists of 26 cu Foot cartons, 20 clamshell boxes of various sizes, and 2 over-sized archival containers. Their contents are described in this bibliography. Since the Lockridge heirs have particular knowledge with bearing on these materials, otherwise possibly lost, it has seemed valuable to record it, in condensed form, in this bibliography.

The heirs regard this enterprise as a pre-archiving of the materials, not intended to preempt The Lilly Library's own archiving. Thus, unless this bibliography is at some point digitally remastered by the Lilly, the box numberings and the designated series themselves may no longer strictly correspond to the archive after processing. Though folders are specified here, they are left largely unnumbered, since such numbering could be undertaken only by the Lilly. But description of documents herein at the level of items should continue to serve as an aid to scholars after the Lilly's own processing.

Two institutional archives already hold significant Ross Lockridge, Jr. papers; a few others hold lesser papers. The Lilly Library holds most of the surviving fragment of the original *Raintree County* manuscript (but other pages are included in this donation); one of three extant copies of the unpublished epic poem, *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* (a second copy, with handwritten emendations, is included in this donation); the printer's manuscript copy of *Raintree County*; the manuscript "Dream Section" that concluded the original fair copy of *The Riddle of Raintree County* submitted to Houghton Mifflin on April 24, 1946 (other portions of *The Riddle of Raintree County* manuscript are included in this donation); three *Raintree County* flashbacks in manuscript, donated by Francis ("Jeff") Wylie, from which one was selected for publication in

Life magazine (Sept. 8.1947); and some letters written by Ross Lockridge, Jr. and donated by his friends and acquaintances in the early 1990s upon the urging of LSL and then Lilly Librarian, William Cagle. The Houghton Library, Harvard holds most of Ross Lockridge Jr.'s correspondence with Houghton Mifflin (1946-48); only those original letters from Houghton Mifflin that RLJ retained are included in this donation, some of which are not found in the Houghton. A microfilm purchased by LSL of the 999-page correspondence is included for the convenience of scholars, however.

Archival housing materials have been used throughout by the Lockridge heirs, purchased from Gaylord Bros., University Products, Metal Edge, and Hollander Metal Edge. Standard cu Foot cartons, 10.5" x 12" x 17," contain archival folders, all of legal size. Metal paper clips and staples have been replaced with archival Plastiklips. A few folders have been labeled by the heirs—the photo-sleeves containing vintage photos, where only the heirs could make reliable identifications and assign dates, and the rough draft pages of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* (Box 7). Otherwise, the labeling of folders has been left to The Lilly Library, with the aid of this bibliography and of identifying tags attached by the heirs to the individual folders. Artist Marcia Scanlon has crafted made-to-size archival containers for selected items housed within clamshell boxes.

In addition to his three siblings, Larry Lockridge would like to thank Saundra Taylor, former Curator of Manuscripts, Lilly Library; Breon Mitchell, Director, The Lilly Library; Cherry Williams, Curator of Manuscripts, The Lilly Library; Marvin Taylor, Director, The Fales Library, New York University; and the late Sara Lucinda Stone, archivist with the United States National Archives and the United States Department of the Interior/National Park Service for invaluable assistance in the preparation of this bibliography.

Bibliographies:

Box I:

Folder:

A Directory to the Files of Ross Lockridge Jr., compiled by Ross Lockridge, III, July, 1984. This directory gives an inventory of the contents of RLJ's four-drawer filing cabinet as left at the time of his death, March 6, 1948, described in their original order. 8.5"x 11", 57 pp. including index. The archive described below extends well beyond the contents of this filing cabinet.

"Notes and Acknowledgments," in Larry Lockridge, *Shade of the Raintree: The Life and Death of Ross Lockridge, Jr.* (New York: Viking Penguin, 1994, Penguin Books, 1995), pp. 459-86. The "Notes and Acknowledgments" provide provenance and biographical/ cultural contexts for some of the materials described below. Since 1994 The Lilly Library has had a signed hardcover copy of *Shade of the Raintree*; this volume is not housed in Box I.

Folder:

Bibliography of Evanston, Illinois RLJ Archive, compiled by Jeanne Lockridge and Larry Lockridge, 2005.

Folder:

An Index to *Raintree County*, compiled by Ross Lockridge, III, 1984.

This Descriptive Bibliography is structured according to Series, Folders, Items, and Printed Materials. Most, not all, of the correspondence is itemized in appendices, Volume II. The separation of printed materials is not always observed either in this bibliography or in the contents of folders. Folders within series may contain printed materials whenever the organizing principle of the series itself has seemed of greater import to scholars than the standard distinction between manuscripts/papers and printed materials.

Website: www.raintreecounty.com, maintained by Ross Lockridge III.

VOLUME I:

INDEX OF SERIES:

Series One: Family Correspondence (Boxes 1, 2)	p. 8
Series Two: Non-Family Correspondence (Box 3)	p. 12
Series Three: Unpublished MSS (Boxes 4, 5, 6, 7)	p. 13
Series Four: "The Riddle of Raintree County" MSS (Box 8)	p. 46
Series Five: Non- <i>Raintree County</i> Publications (Box 8)	p. 49
Series Six: <i>Raintree County</i> Background Documents: Shockley family (Boxes 9, 10)	p. 52
Series Seven: Lockridge/ Baker Family Documents (Boxes 10, 11)	p. 82
Series Eight: Academic Career (Box 12)	p. 111
Series Nine: Photograph Albums and Photographs (clamshell boxes, see below)	p. 123

Series Ten: Houghton Mifflin, Book-of-the-Month Club (Box 13)	p. 136
Series Eleven: MGM (Box 14)	p. 150
Series Twelve: Writings While Ill (1947-48) (Box 14)	p. 160
Series Thirteen: Final Days and Death (Box 14)	p. 164
Series Fourteen: RLJ Estate Papers (Box 14)	p. 186
Series Fifteen: Correspondence with LSL (Boxes 15, 16)	p. 191
Series Sixteen: Audiotapes of LSL's interviews (Boxes 17, 18, 19); Transcriptions of Interviews (Boxes 20, 21, 22)	p. 192

PRINTED MATERIALS:

Journalism:	p. 200
--------------------	--------

Clamshell 23: 3" x 13" x 18": *Raintree County* publicity and reviews, 1948; excerpts from Bloomington, Indiana newspapers, 1946-48); *Life* magazine

Clamshell 24: 3" x 13" x 18": *Saturday Review of Literature* on *Raintree County* and RLJ; RLJ obituaries; *Confidential* magazine; MGM (promotional materials, publicity, reviews, photographs, etc.)

Clamshell 25: 3" x 13" x 18": *Shade of the Raintree* and *Raintree County* reviews, articles in journals; collected essays on *Raintree County*

Books:

Signed <i>Raintree County</i> First Editions (Box 26, clamshell 44)	p. 217
Books Owned and Signed by RLJ (Boxes 26, 27, 28)	p. 220

RLJ's Children's Books (Box 29) p. 227

Ross Lockridge, Senior Books inscribed to RLJ and Others
(Box 29) p. 229

Clamshell Boxes and other non-cu Foot Cartons:

Clamshell 30: 5"x12.5"x10.5": Brenton Webster Lockridge Farm Journals (8)

Clamshell 31: 17.5" x11.5": Vernice Baker's Memory Book

Clamshell 32: 5"x12.5"x10.5": *Gothics* 1927-32 (6 BHS yearbooks)

Clamshell 33: 12.5" x 10.5: RLJ's European photo album

Clamshell 34: 5"x12.5"x10.5: round metal canister : RLJ's European
memorabilia

Clamshell 35: *Byron and Napoleon; The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*

Clamshell 36: 17.5" x 11.5": The Delaware Group Photograph, 1933; the
Wedding Album; Lillian Lockridge's Yellowstone Album; two family photo
albums: Nov. 28, 1938-April 4, 1941; May 1941-late August 1942

Clamshell 37: 17.5" x 11.5": two photo albums: "The Lockridges," late Aug.
1942-July 11, 1947; "The Filming of *Raintree County*," Danville, Kentucky, Aug.
1956

Box 38: 21"x 17": *1875 Historical Atlas of Henry County, Indiana*; de-acidified
and placed in a large cloth envelope within the archival box

Clamshell 39: 12.5" x 10.5": Vintage photographs, Lockridges

Clamshell 40: 12.5" x 10.5": Vintage photographs, Lockridges

Clamshell 41: 12.5" x 10.5": Vintage photographs, Shockleys, Bakers

Clamshell 42: 12.5 “ x 10.5”: RLJ’s medals, edition of Rimbaud’s poetry, the Diary of Hugh Baker, and Vernice Baker’s Five Year Diary

Clamshell 43: 17.5” x 11.5”: Ross Lockridge, Jr.: A Photographic Portrait

Clamshell 44: 17.5” x 11.5”: *The Poetical Works of Lord Byron*, RLJ’s “An Album of Raintree County”; Emma Shockley’s Commonplace Book; first edition of *Raintree County*, mutually inscribed by VBL and RLJ in North Hollywood; *Before the Footlights & Behind the Scenes*; *Shorter Poems of Keats* (with sonnet by RLJ to VB)

Clamshell 45: 12”x15”x3”, W. B. Shockley’s *Ledger*

Box 46: 14.5”x17.5”: the love letters of John Wesley Shockley and Emma Rhoton; the manuscript of John Wesley’s Shockley’s poem “Chateau en Espagne” with the line oft-quoted in RC, “Tis summer and the days are long.” De-acidified and housed in crafted archival box.

Clamshell 47: Ring binder of Shockley letters and documents (1837-75)

VOLUME II:

ITEMIZATION OF CORRESPONDENCE:

Appendix A: Correspondence: The Paris Letters, 1933-35	p. 231
Appendix B: Correspondence: The Boston Letters, 1940-47	p. 261
Appendix C: Lockridge/Shockley/Baker Correspondence	p. 330
Appendix D: Non-Family Correspondence	p. 352
Appendix E: Correspondence with Larry Lockridge,, 1989-95	p. 413
Addendum: List of people holding RLJ letters as of 1990, addressed by LSL to William Cagle, Lilly Librarian	p. 449

SERIES ONE: FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE:

BOX 1:

Ross Lockridge, Jr. letters to parents from France and Italy, 1933-34 (the “Paris Letters”). All thirty-four letters from RLJ to his parents during his year abroad survive, one in partial transcription. In these letters, RLJ finds a writer’s voice—and, in this sense, they are the most important of the RLJ papers. With some exceptions, they are typewritten on 8.5”x11” paper, single-spaced with almost no emendations. They read like an energetic epistolary novel of some 120,000 words, only a fraction of which has been reprinted in *Shade of the Raintree*. According to a detailed communication with Houghton Mifflin in 1947, it was near the end of his year abroad that RLJ conceived a novel based on his mother’s side of the family. Among the highlights are his description of French cultural differences, including table manners and academic expectations, his narrative of the politically crucial *Manifestations* of 1934 that he witnessed first-hand, his adventures during his turn-of-the-year rail excursion to Italy and his spring 1934 bicycle excursion to the south of France, his descriptions of life with the Pernot family on rue Soufflot, and his empathic account of Madame Pernot’s forced departure from her flat.

These letters are itemized in **Appendix A**, chronologically sequenced in the bibliography with those of his respondents. They are, however, categorized and placed in separate folders in Box I, as are those of his principal correspondents, including some non-family. The single exception is his correspondence with Vernice Baker, which has been chronologically interwoven one correspondent with the other. Thus, RLJ’s letters from Europe to his family are sequenced first (41 folders); then his mother ESL’s letters to him while abroad (18 folders); then his father RLS’s letters to him while abroad (8 folders); then his sister Lillian Lockridge’s, his aunt Marie Peters’, and his cousin Robert Master’s letters to him while abroad (3 folders); then the RLJ/ VB correspondence while abroad (chronologically interwoven), 17 folders; then the RLJ/VB correspondence pre- and post-Paris, 1932-36, interwoven (7 folders). For convenience, some non-family correspondence during the European trip has been included here: in order, Larry Wylie’s letters to RLJ before Paris and during (1 folder); then Malcolm Correll’s letters to RLJ while abroad (3 folders); then miscellaneous letters from friends and acquaintances to RLJ while abroad and shortly thereafter (1 folder). RLJ’s letters to some forty other correspondents back home during this year, with some notable exceptions, have not been retrieved.

Ross Lockridge, Jr. letters to Vernice Baker from France, 1933-34, and subsequent letters (to Vernice Baker Lockridge) through 1947. While in France, RLJ heard from Larry Wylie of the advances being made toward Vernice Baker in his absence by Charles Hornbostel, soon to be an Olympic athlete. The most interesting aspect of the six letters to Vernice Baker while in France concerns his response to this courtship. Soon after his return he proposed and they were married in 1937. Later letters, written during various separations,

most interestingly describe his dealings with Houghton Mifflin. Itemized in **Appendices A and B.**

Vernice Baker letters to RLJ while in France, 1933-34, and subsequent letters as VBL through 1947. In her own largely reactive six letters to RLJ while he is in Europe, VB is much aware of the fact that her boyfriend is having adventures abroad while she continues her small-town life in Bloomington. She worries that he is out of her league, but maintains her dignity, especially in not covering up the Charles Hornbostel courtship, reported to RLJ by his Bloomington friend Malcolm Correll, and in not promising her affections unconditionally. Subsequent letters find her a supportive but concerned spouse during his dealings with Houghton Mifflin and MGM. Itemized in **Appendices A and B.**

Ross Lockridge, Sr. letters to RLJ while in France, 1933-34. These letters give a vivid account of RLS's "historic site recitals" around Indiana during the Depression, as he moved from hotel to hotel, seeking funding from various sources including Indiana University, and seeking audiences of those who would entertain the idea that there had been giants in the Indiana earth. This was "Mr. Indiana" in the making, and there is pathos in his efforts, as he emerges as a kind of historian Willy Loman. He frequently complains (extraordinarily) to his son that he isn't writing from Europe a sufficient number of letters home, and he wishes for more of his own brand of "Historic Site Recitals" from his son. Itemized in **Appendix A.**

Elsie Shockley Lockridge letters to RLJ while in France, 1933-34. ESL (the character Eva in *Raintree County*) intervenes with her own letters of largely unconditional love, telling him not to write more letters home and not to study so hard that he forgoes the pleasures of Europe. But she also writes a telling letter of her own failed ambition to be a writer and intellectual, and how she finds fulfillment in the life and mind of her youngest son. Itemized in **Appendix A.**

BOX 2:

Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Vernice Baker Lockridge letters to his parents, 1940-47; the "Boston Letters." In good measure RLJ ceases the bravura and the oft-satiric narrative style of the Paris letters and writes straightforwardly but in engaging and often humorous detail of the growing family's life East, in the various venues of Cambridge, Boston, Pigeon Cove, Mass., and South Byfield, Mass. These letters provide a revealing cultural account of a Midwestern American family out East during the war years. But there is a literary subtext as RLJ, back in Indiana during the summer of 1941, begins writing a novel based on his mother's side of the family in Henry County (the "Raintree County" of his novel). RLJ lets his mother in on this project but not his father, who persists in badgering him about helping him out on his own history projects. RLJ finally must reject his father's offers and get on with his own work. From the aftermath of Houghton Mifflin's acceptance of the novel, the letters become more intense and open, especially an exchange in late 1947

with his father, who has read *Raintree County* for the first time. The parents know by then that their youngest son is ill but make matters only worse in their different notions as to what is to be done. Itemized in **Appendix B**.

Letters from Elsie Lockridge and Ross Lockridge, Sr. to Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Vernice Baker Lockridge, 1940-47. During these years ESL enters into the war effort with her Victory Garden and is president of the local AAUW in Bloomington. She is constantly arranging for shipping of domestic items to RLJ and VBL out East. RLS finds his directorship of the New Harmony Memorial Commission thwarted by the war and by internal politics and funding problems. He is replaced and returns reluctantly to working as salesman for World Book Company. They have money problems and even turn to their son, himself close to penniless, for help with their mortgage for the house purchased in 1924 for \$10,000. In the latter part of the correspondence, aware of his son's huge success as well as Mary Jane Ward's with *The Snake Pit*, RLS, whose fame is limited to Indiana, feels somewhat eclipsed. Even so, he reads with pleasure the excerpt from *Raintree County* that appears in *Life* magazine in 1947, gradually tolerating the "cuss words," and he subsequently sends his son many congratulatory telegrams while reading *Raintree County* for the first time. This novel in its own way gives a history of Indiana as well as of the United States during the nineteenth century, fulfilling aspects of RLS's own career. Itemized in **Appendix B**.

Correspondence of Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Mary Jane Ward, 1946-47.

Mary Jane Ward, RLJ's second cousin, published her third novel, *The Snake Pit*, to great acclaim in 1946. Not having seen each other since youth, RLJ and she began a correspondence at this time, mostly dealing with the practicalities of novelistic fame and movie contracts but with larger implications along the way. In 1947, Mary Jane Ward went to Hollywood for the making of *The Snake Pit*, starring Olivia d'Havilland and released in 1948, making the cover of *Time* magazine. Her novel is in good measure autobiographical, and she and her husband Edward Quayle are witness to the mental breakdown of RLJ. But though they offer genuine practical help and counsel, they are ironically helpless to do anything about RLJ's mental deterioration. Itemized in **Appendix C**.

Correspondence of Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Frank William Shockley, 1946-47. Frank Shockley (1884-1954, Will Shawnessy in *Raintree County*), was the third offspring, second son, of John Wesley Shockley. His older sister Elsie (Eva in the novel) talked him into baptizing a doll in a pond, ruining it—which she always remembered as her worst crime. Like his two siblings, Frank was an aspiring academic who eventually became an administrator at the University of Pittsburgh, director of its extension division and summer sessions. RLJ would occasionally visit him and his wife Borgia en route from Bloomington to Boston. Their daughter Mae Beth and RLJ had been rather flirtatious cousins, spending some time together in the Shockley house in Straughn (Waycross in *Raintree County*) before RLJ and VB were married. In 1946 RLJ struck up a correspondence with Frank Shockley (one previous Christmas letter of 1944 survives), which is revealing for the bizarre but very real anxiety RLJ had begun

to feel regarding the use of family history in his forthcoming novel. Itemized in **Appendix C**.

Correspondence of Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Vivian Shockley Lockridge (1932-48). A decade his senior, Vivian Shockley Lockridge (1904-86), known as “Shock,” spent most of his professional life working for the World Book Company, becoming a vice president before his retirement. He never fully recovered from the death by drowning of his elder brother Robert Bruce (1903-19), nor probably did RLJ himself. RLJ planned a second novel around the meaning of this early death, and his last writings take him mentally to Bruce’s grave. Shockley was a fine student who, however, fell into alcoholism; two testimonials written for AA meetings survive in this archive. As a freshman at IU, he wrote a series of vivid short stories (itemized below) that exerted a strong influence on his younger brother in his early decision to become a writer. The earlier letters are itemized in the sequence of family correspondence in **Appendices A and B**. Others are itemized in **Appendix C**.

SERIES TWO: NON-FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE [itemized in Appendix D]

BOX 3:

Folders include RLJ letters to Malcolm Correll, Larry Wylie, Donald Blankertz, Stephen Tryon, Mary Eloise Humphreys, and many others. A list (9 pp., included in the bibliography as an addendum) of correspondents was sent by LSL to William Cagle, Lilly Library, in 1990 with dates of original RLJ letters still in their possession and photocopied by LSL. Some of these RLJ letters were subsequently donated to the Lilly Library (e.g. most of the Blankertz letters, the Francis Wylie letters). A principal collateral aim in writing a biography of RLJ was to attempt to retrieve as much of the non-family correspondence of RLJ as possible, before it went into the unstable possession of his correspondents' offspring. Unfortunately, many of the original RLJ letters were not donated before the recipients' demise and are available, as of this writing, only in photoduplication. Communication with these correspondents' offspring has not as yet been attempted.

The Donald Blankertz correspondence is itemized in Appendix D; though the Lilly Library already has most of the surviving original RLJ letters to Blankertz, it does not yet have the Blankertz half of the correspondence, however, as well as an important late RLJ letter found in a barn near Philadelphia, discovered by Marcia Scanlon and LSL in a bizarre search of the premises. Moreover, two letters once in the possession of his brother Howard Blankertz appear not to have been donated, and will be found here in photocopy. Because this is the only strictly *literary* correspondence RLJ ever engaged in, it has seemed important to itemize and describe it sequentially here. Likewise, the Francis ("Jeff") Wylie correspondence has been itemized because some of these materials are not in the possession of the Lilly Library and aspects of this correspondence are in need of clarification.

SERIES THREE: UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPTS

BOX 4:

To date, most of RLJ's unpublished writings have remained unread and have escaped commentary. LSL's *Shade of the Raintree* (Viking Penguin, 1994) discusses as many as possible from a biographical, thematic, and developmental viewpoint, but the narrative demands of biography limited what could be discussed. LSL's commentary in *Shade* is, for the most part, not duplicated in the entries below for Series Three.

Folder:

RLS and ESL, "Writings of Ross Lockridge Jr prior to *Raintree County*," TD, 1 p., type-spaced in the manner of RLS. ESL has had input, seen in the accompanying 2" x 4" card in her hand. The list includes both unpublished and published works. The two documents are undated, but probably 1948 after death of RLJ; their purpose is unclear. The six works they think worthy of mention, in order: "The Dragon with the Fiery Tongue (1922), *The Old Fauntleroy Home* (1936), "The Pageant of the Golden Raintree" (1937), *The Harrisons* (1940), "Long unfinished epic poem" (i.e. "The Dream of the Flesh of Iron" (1939-41), and "Byron and Napoleon" (1938). Only the two italicized titles had been published. The parents' short descriptions add some notable details: "The Dragon with the Fiery Tongue" is said to have been written *before* RLJ was eight years old; "At his urgent request his mother 'published' it by the simple expedient of sewing a cover on it of brown artificial leather. A part of the cover—the back side—was later cut off to make a sling shot." (According to RLJ, this was the "first product of my invention," which may be why his parents include it in this list.) The brief inventory makes clear that *The Old Fauntleroy Home* was a collaboration of RLS with RLJ, but *mostly* written by RLJ himself: chapters 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 of the nine chapters, plus the blank verse Salutation and the prose Valedictory. As for *The Harrisons*, "Ross Jr wrote much the greater part of it, particularly the biography of Benjamin Harrison." RLJ took no pride in either publication, regarding them as assignments given by his father, who paid 50 cents an hour for his labors, a not inconsiderable sum in the Depression years. It is noteworthy that his parents did not remember or perhaps ever know the title of his epic poem, which he wrote for the most part while staying in their house on High Street after the birth of EHL in late 1938. He probably did not show this "book of nightmares" to them or much discuss it over dinner. They describe it as "submitted, or rather introduced informally, to Houghton Mifflin Co. by a friend [Louise Wylie] who had some connection with the office of the publishing company at that time. Ross Jr never had any contact with the company and did not push the matter, as he rather suspected from this somewhat incidental falling-out that there was no market begging for epic poetry. He then concluded to embody the same general theme in the form of fiction." (This is Elsie Lockridge covering for the fact of a publisher's peremptory

rejection.) “Byron and Napoleon,” his IU Master’s thesis, they describe as “a very complete book manuscript,” which, in fact, it is.

RLJ Juvenilia:

Folder:

“The Demon with the Fiery Tongue” (AMsS, 25 pp. 1922, “the first product of my invention”). Bound in leather by ESL, portion later removed by RLJ to make a slingshot. Cherry slays evil brothers, saves heroine.

Folder:

“Report of Fourteen Mile Hike Made by Ross Lockridge and Gilman Morse” (as “Second Class Scout,” TD, 2 pp., n.d., 1927?).

Folder:

“Herman Melville” (TD, 13 pp. n.d., 1929?); high school research paper much indebted to Lewis Mumford.

Folder:

“The Discovery of Gold in California” (TD, 18 pp., n.d.1929?), high school research paper.

Folder:

“The Disease that Cannot be Combatted” (TD, 2 pp., Feb 24, 1930).

“Proving that There are Golf Balls—and Golf Balls” (TD, 5 pp., n.d. 1930?), one-act farce.

“Schoolday Romances,” TD, 3 pp., 1930.

“The Tributaries” (TD, 5 pp., 1931), BHS valedictory address.

Folder:

“A Prefatory Gesture,” (AMs, 21 pp, 2/10-31-3-26/31), diary kept as high school assignment. This is the only known diary RLJ ever kept; it suggests a certain boredom with high school, or at least with this assignment from English teacher Mary Carrithers. It is indirectly revealing.

Folder:

“What I have Learned from my Mother” (TD, 4 pp., p. 2 missing, read at First Methodist Church, May 10, 1931.

“History of the Illustrious Class of 1931” (TD, 3 pp., satire).

Folder:

“Doffue Martling’s Story” (AMs, 6 pp., n.d. 1930?).

Folder:

45-page typescript of lengthy short story, first 19 pages missing, probably entitled "The Mystery of the Many Skeletons" (n.d. 1930, 1931?).

Folder:

15-page typescript of short story, missing first page and title; involves a comic-gothic descent into pyramid of Cheops. This and the above short story both involve descents into graves.

RLJ Academic College Compositions: Indiana University, the Sorbonne, Harvard University: Unless otherwise indicated, these documents are typewritten, double-spaced, 8.5"x11" signed mss. Many IU compositions presumably were not retained by RLJ or otherwise did not survive. All work undertaken at the Sorbonne seems to have survived.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on RLJ's academic work at Indiana University, 1934-39, 8 pp.

IU undergraduate work: English and American lit; Music (1931-35)

Folder:

"The Illusion of the Dance" (3 pp.) 1931, Freshman?

"The Deepest Misery—the Greatest Joy—as Depicted by a Scholar" (3 pp.) Freshman?

"The Minor Characters of 'Great Expectations'" (6 pp. single-spaced), Sophomore?

Folder:

"Spenser's Treatment of the Pastoral Form as Shown by a Comparison of *The Shepheardes Calender* with the 'Idylls' of Theocritus" (69 pp.), Sophomore.

Folder:

"Treatise on Chaucer's Character as Revealed by his Treatment of Human Frailty in *The Canterbury Tales*" (34 pp.), Sophomore.

Folder:

"Epic Characteristics of *Paradise Lost*" (20 pp.), Sophomore.

Folder:

"Report Composed after Reading Two Hours in Lord Chesterfield's Letters to his Son" (5 pp.), Sophomore.

Folder:

"*John Brown's Body* and The Modern Epic," 14 pp., 1934, Fall. Senior. This is perhaps the most important of the surviving undergraduate academic essays.

Folder:

"A Discussion of Ten Musical Compositions and Their Composers," 25 pp. 1935, Spring. Senior. Spirited anti-modernist essay.

Essays written in French as a Junior at the Sorbonne: Université de Delaware: Section D'Étude a L'Étranger: 1933-34; most emendations of typewritten text are in hand of RLJ; some of these essays (i.e. those without titles) are in response to lengthy questions formulated by the instructors.

Folder:

Handwritten drafts of essays found in cylindrical metal canister of European memorabilia, written in French in cursive script on seven 8" x 12" 4-page folders of various colors—blue, green, amber, and violet. These drafts, fluent yet with emendations, demonstrate the extent to which RLJ polished his coursework for fair copy submission. Subjects include Charlemagne, *La Roman de la Rose*, the age of Louis VII, the architecture of French chateaux, Millet, Balzac, and realism in French theatre of the late 19th-century.

Folder:

"Le Classicisme, 9 pp., outline plus essay, Oct 6 1933, Prof. Mlle. Peyramale.

"Les Caracteres Généraux du Romantisme," 9 pp., Oct. 13, 1933, Prof. Peyramale.

"Les caracteres des comedies de Moliere comme ils se montrent dans L'Ecole des Femmes," 13 pp., outline plus essay, Oct 20, 1933, Prof. Peyramale.

"De Quelles Facons Balzac arrive-t-il a nous faire comprendre la psychologie de Grandet?" 10 pp., Oct 27 1933, Prof. Peyramale.

Folder:

"*Cinna* de Corneille et *Hernani* de Victor Hugo," 12 pp., outline plus essay, 25 Nov. 1933, Prof. Mlle. Jahan.

"Brunetière classe Vigny parmi les 'transfuges du romantisme.' Montrez par quoi il s'éloigne en effet du romantisme et par quoi il s'y rattache," 13 pp., outline plus essay, 5/9 Dec. 1933. Prof. Jahan.

"Selon vous, quelles son les qualiétés qui rendent l'oeuvre de V. Hugo durable et quels sont les défauts qui en condamnent une partie," 15 pp. outline plus essay, Dec. 22, 1934. Perhaps the most important of this sequence.

On *La Chronique du Règne de Charles IX* de Mérimée, 12 pp., outline plus essay, Jan. 30, 1934. Prof. Jahan.

Folder:

"Second Semester, 1934." Seven pages of bibliography, approximately two hundred titles of books and chapters, in anticipation of courses in medievalism, theatre, history of art, and contemporary literature.

On Taine and Ste.-Beuve with reference to *Père Goriot*, 15 pp. outline plus essay, Feb 7, 1934. Prof. Jahan.

On de Lisle and Dumas, 11 pp., outline plus essay, March 7, 1934. Prof. Jahan.

Folder:

On Baudelaire, 12 pp., outline plus essay. April 15, 1934. Prof. Jahan.

On Flaubert's *Madame Bovary*, romanticism versus realism. 14 pp. outline plus essay. April 25, 1934. Prof. Jahan.

On A. Dumas fils as dramatist. 11 pp. outline plus essay. May 1, 1934. Prof. Jahan.

Folder:

"Comparaison du Theatre Libre Francais avec le 'Court Theatre' Anglais," 4-page outline of his projected term essay for Prof. M Garric, plus fifty-one pages of handwritten notes on the topic, this in addition to the extensive notebook on the topic itemized below.

Folder:

"Les Commencements du Theatre Moderne en France et en Angleterre au moyen d'une comparaison entre Le Theatre Libre et Le 'Court Theatre,'" 78 pp., May 30, 1934. Term thesis for course in Le Theatre en France, Prof. M. Gaiffe, who gives it a 19/20 grade, exceptionally high in France, but with no commentary or any other indication that he in fact read it. Notably, it is a comparative literature approach before the development of comparative literature; RLJ considers French playwrights from Francois de Cure and Leon Henique to Maeterlinck and Hervieu; playwrights writing in English from Wilde, Shaw, and Granville-Parker to Yeats, Synge, and Barrie. Preparatory black loose-leaf notebook, 7.5" x 9", is filed with this work and described below.

IU Undergraduate Work: Philosophy (1934-35)

Folder:

"Idealism and Religion with a glance at *The Religious Aspect of Philosophy* by Josiah Royce, 21 pp. Fall, 1934 (Prof. Robinson).

Folder:

"Some Personal Reactions to Idealism," 7 pp. single-spaced, Fall, 1934.

Folder:

"Term Report on Croce's *Aesthetic*, 13 pp., Fall, 1934 (draft of poem in light pencil on verso of last two pages).

Folder:

"Discussion of Croce's Article on *Aesthetics* in The Encyclopedia Britannica," 7 pp., Fall, 1934.

Folder:

Bluebook connected with this course (A+), Nov. 8, 1934. Two bluebooks connected with second semester of course in philosophy with Robinson, April 2, 1935 "A"; May 28, 1935 (A+).

IU Graduate Work: English literature, 1937-39

RLJ was bedfast with scarlet fever, or possibly rheumatic fever, for almost one year and did not enter graduate school in the fall of 1935, postponing matriculation to the fall of 1936. Essays written in 1937 for Prof. Henry Carter are of particular interest.

Folder:

"A Short Study of Sidney's and Shelley's Essays on Poetry as They Shadow Forth the Artistic Aspirations of their Times," 10 pp., 1937, March 2 (with 14 pp. of preparatory notes).

Folder:

"What Constitutes Bad Poetry, or Lockridge's *Leaden Treasury*," 12 pp. (1937, March 23). Imaginative essay, written for Carter.

Folder:

"Paper on Matthew Arnold divided in two parts: Part I. In Quest of Touchstones; Part II. Arnold's Critical Instinct as Shown in his Essay on George Sand" (13 pp.), 1937, April 6.

Folder:

"Victor Hugo: A Genius in whom Great Excellences are Attended by Great Faults. A Paper inspired by the Criticism of Sir Joshua Reynolds" (13 pp.) (1937, April 20).

Folder:

"Rhapsody in Words (An allegorical dream)," 15 pp., 1937, April 25. Imaginative essay written for Prof. Carter, of first interest.

"The Great Restorative: a paper inspired from Tolstoi's *What is Art?*" 11 pp., 1937, May 4. Imaginative essay written for Prof. Carter.

Folder:

"Analysis and Classification of *Poems* by William Wordsworth," 22 pp., 1937, June 1.

Folder:

"O Goodly Usage of Those Antique Times": A Paper on Warfare in the *Faerie Queene*," 15 pp., (1937 Fall).

Folder:

"Love's Gentle Band": A Study of Spenser's Conception of Love as illustrated in his Minor Poems," 10 pp., and "Amoretti," 1 p, 1937, Fall.

Folder:

"Notes on Reading in the AGE OF JOHNSON," 151 pp., 1938-39.

Folder:

"A Sternly Investigative Study of The Interpolated Stories in *The Pickwick Paper*," 20 pp., probably Summer, 1939.

Folder:

"Dr. Johnson as Critic and Biographer, As Shown by An Examination of his *Lives of the Poets*," 19 pp., probably Summer, 1939.

Indiana University: Graduate Work: Philosophy

Folder:

Philosophical library of RLJ: list of books of philosophy in his possession.

Folder:

"Notes on *Studies in the Cartesian Philosophy*, by Norman Kemp Smith," 49 pp. (date and academic course uncertain).

Folder:

"Search for a Starting Point" (on Descartes, the *Ion* and *Banquet* (6 pp.).

Folder:

"A Short Paper Presenting a Résumé of the Section in *Critique of Pure Reason* Treating of Time, with General Observations on the Transcendental Aesthetic," 11 pp. (Prof. William Jellema, Philosophy 202).

Folder:

Draft of a more general essay on Kant (12 pp.).

Folder:

Notes on Kant. Includes "Outline, Theses, Questions: *The Critique of Pure Reason* (32 pp.).

Folder:

"Facts, Observations, and Misinterpretations from Smith's *Commentary* for Dr. Jellema," 17 pp.

Folder:

"Isolated Thoughts for Development," 2 pp. ca. 1938. Critique of Kant on Time.

Harvard Graduate Work: English Literature: 1940-41

RLJ detested the pedantic work Hyder Rollins assigned.

Folder:

"Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella*: An Investigation into Some of the Problems of a Famous Elizabethan Sonnet Sequence," 57 pp., 1940-41 (Hyder Rollins).

Folder:

Rough draft of Sidney essay.

Folder:

"A Discussion of the Authorship of Certain Poems included in *Elizabethan Verse and Prose* (Non-dramatic), edited by George Reuben Potter," 4 pp., 1940-41 (Rollins).

"Mistakes Discovered in an Account of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey," 4 pp., 1940-41 (Rollins).

"A Review of *Elizabethan Lyrics, From the Original Texts*, edited by Norman Ault," 4 pp., 1940-41 (Rollins).

"Some Invaluable Suggestions on What an Edition of Shakespeare's Sonnets Should Contain," 4 pp., 1940-41 (Rollins).
Paraphrases of two Spenserian sonnets, 3 pp. 1940-41 (Rollins).

Folder:

"The Vogue of Shakespeare's Sonnets in Italy," 65 pp., with front matter and an Appendix of equal length, in an odd format presumably dictated by Rollins, 1940-41. RLJ found the work undertaken for Hyder Rollins especially tedious; this was an important factor in his giving up pursuit of the doctoral for creative writing.

Harvard Graduate Work: Essays in Philosophy. 1940-41

Coursework in philosophy at Harvard engaged RLJ much more than coursework in literature. This is reflected in the larger ambition and greater verve of most of these essays.

Folder:

"1920-1940: A Platonic Masque," 31 pp. 1940 or 1941. (Prof. J.D. Wild recommended publication).

Folder:

"*Techne* and its Structure, with A Special Application in the Realm of Literature," 25 pp (Wild).

Folder:

"A Remarkable Discovery," 32 pp. 1940/41. Wild. A concocted Platonic dialogue concerning contemporary political events.

Folder: "A Commentary on the *Parmenides*," 36 pp. (final page missing, possibly because RLJ did not like Wild's commentary and discarded it).

Folder:

Bluebook for spring 1941: Prof. Bixler's Philosophy of Religion.

RLJ College Compositions: Creative Writing: Paris, Bloomington, Cambridge: 1933-36

Poetry (1931-36)

Folder:

Joseph E. Deupree to LSL, Dec. 2, 1990, copies, taken from a scrapbook, of poems published by RLJ in the IU *Daily Student*.

(Notebook, "Follies of France," 1933-34; miscellaneous apprenticeship poems; see Notebooks below.)

Folder:

"Spenserian Stanzas" (4 pp.), probably Freshman, 1931

Folder:

Poems mostly of 1935-36, senior year, IU, and post-graduation, usually typed:

"An Old Mystery Found in a Garden" (60 ll.)

"Magic" (28 ll.)

"The Waltz" (sonnet, published in *Daily Student*)

"Rapunzel" (dated Wed, April 17, 1936; 63 ll.)

"Here in the dusk" (20 ll.)

"Medieval Death-piece" (sonnet)
 "The Bat" (40 ll.)
 "An Old Love-tale found in a dusty manuscript" (29 ll.)
 "Fragment of Book XII of Paradise Lost (omitted by Printer's error, never apprehended by blind Milton" (50 ll.)
 "Old Man in the Café" (dated Sat., Feb. 16, 1935; sonnet)
 "_____, I now recall thee from the gloom" (about Wanderfell, 54 ll.)
 "Dream sonnet"
 "Rustic Serenade" (46 ll.; written for Prof. Stephenson's class in Advanced Composition, Spring 1935; "Theme 10. Poem"
 "Let me lie with thee" (love sonnet to VB, ten drafts)
 "Out of Darkness, Light" (sonnet)
 "Ghostitude (a satire/parody a la Rocklidge" (sonnet; one fair copy; two drafts in hand)
 "Once on the very deepest curve of dreams" (in hand, 24 ll.)
 "Reverie" (33 ll.; published by *The Daily Student*, 1935; many drafts attached)
 "Sonnet on Domestic Discord," signed "Tom Tyler"
 "All the crude devices" (sonnet, signed "Frankenstein")
 "Sonnet on a humble subject" (signed "Agricola")
 "Now winds make riot" (in hand, sonnet, imitation of Keats's "To Autumn," but the season is winter)
 "Thoughts upon Death" (crossed out handwritten draft, sonnet)
 "Thy fate and mine are all inscrutable," 4 ll., ca 1935, with note by VBL (misfiled)

Folder:

"Plans for a Great Elegy" (AM, 1 p.).
 "Ode to Pleasure" (AM, 1 p.)

Poetry, ca. 1937-40

Folder:

"The Horn" ("Forward to a volume of verse"), 40 ll, Jan. 14, 1939, two typewritten drafts
 "The Hell of Lovers: Edmund Spenser's Lost Poem; A Literary Forgery by Chatterton Lockridge, Jr.," 3 stanzas using Spenserian vocabulary and spelling but in ottava rima, not Spenserians; a parody; "Written in the first semester of 1937," presumably occasioned by coursework.
 "The Spectral Army," fourteen quatrains, included in *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*, one fair copy, three drafts.
 "You are for me a sweet and fragrant balm" (sonnet)
 "Emergence (A series of sketches, descriptive of the world in the evolution of life)," two pages rough draft. Eventually worked early into *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*.

"Rene Adolphe Edouard Cali, Mort Pour La France, 12 Avril, 1916, 54 ll. One fair copy, two drafts typed and in hand.
"I look upon the mighty face of things," sonnet, one fair copy, one draft.
"The Historians: A Satire," 54 ll. One fair, one draft copy.
"Plan for a poem based on the simile of the motion picture," one quatrain fair copy; another page of handwritten quatrains (five).
"Little Elegy"
"Elegy to Myself" (four quatrains, handwritten draft, two pages of drafts, retitled "Little Elegy" in fair drafts
"Practice in blank verse: Morning once more her mystic face reveals" (19 ll.)

Folder:

"Prose translation of Bateau Ivre" (25 stanzas); verse translation of "Ship Abandoned" (25 stanzas); outline of "The Symbolist Movement in Poetry" essay (2 pp.) (text deacidified and placed in separate clamshell box).

Folder:

"Kenopokomoco" (238 ll. poem; 11 pages; written as a prologue to RLS's unpublished novel *Black Snake and White Rose*, with RLS's handwritten emendations. RLJ's "Epilogue" (38 ll.) is found in the typed manuscript of *Black Snake and White Rose* (Series 7, Box 10). "Kenopokomoco" is perhaps RLJ's finest poem, albeit written as an assignment for his father's only novel.

Plays (written in 1934-35, senior year at IU, for Advanced Composition course with Prof. Stephenson)

Folder: LSL's commentary on RLJ's plays, exclusive of "The Inheritors."

Folder:

Notes on "How to Write a Play," TD, 5 pp., and an essay beginning, "My immediate literary penchant inclines me toward writing poetry," TD, 2 pp. The latter was written to Prof. Stephenson, IU writing instructor, who told RLJ to write plays instead. The results are described below.

The Inheritors, one-act play, 8 pp. Based directly, according to RLJ's own note, on a recent family visit to the Brenton Lockridge-Charlotte Wray Lockridge house in Peru, Indiana, and splitting the spoils after their deaths. Of great biographical interest for its portrait of RLS as weak-willed—hardly a strong-willed tyrant or predator—relative to others in his family. The satiric portraits of Earl Lockridge and

Marie Lockridge are especially biting. Stephenson gave it a B-, claiming it lacked dramatic action. Cf. *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 145-49.

Folder:

Metchnikoff: A Play in Three Acts, 81 pp. A completed Chekhovian farce. It is RLJ's only direct portrayal of (attempted) suicide. Metchnikoff spouts a free-love philosophy that is severely tested when he learns his loving wife has taken a lover. When his effort to kill himself with diphtheria bacillus fails, his assistant cries out, "But you have all the glory of the gesture without the necessity of dying!"

Folder:

Notes, largely in shorthand, on the plotting of *Metchnikoff*.

Folder:

Wanderfell: A Tragedy in 4 Acts, 82 pp., scenario plus first act, incomplete. Set in Greenwich Village, with many autobiographical elements, including a pessimistic poet, a redemptive woman versus a cynical sophisticated one, a critique of the House of Modernism, and ultimately the defeat of the good. Of first interest with reference to RLJ's literary and personal values at this time.

Folder:

"Plan for ***Captain Darling: A Tragedy in Five Acts***," 4 pp. scenario of a romantic triangle, with autobiographical elements (re: the romantic triangle of RLJ, VB, and Charles Hornbostel, RLJ's "Rival"). The play was apparently never written.

End of BOX 4.

BOX 5:

Notebooks kept in Paris, trip to Italy, and trip to south of France, 1933-34:

Folder:

"Note Book Memoranda of the First Semester," 4"x2.5," 120 pp. green notebook, loose-leaf ringed. Names and addresses of Delaware Group students; notes on Italy trip during semester Christmas break; self-advice and resolutions; list of American authors.

Folder:

"Note Book Memoranda of the Second Semester, Cahier II," 120 pp., 4"x2.5," 120 pp. green notebook, loose-leaf ringed. Early 1934; possible literary projects (predates the early "Raintree County" vision of spring, 1934); reflections on dreams; notes on his Easter bicycle trip to South of France (cf. unfinished account written up upon return to States).

Folder:

"Follies of France," 6"x9," 48 pp (see Poetry, above), dark-brown notebook with broken binding, plus some 20-25 inserted pages, mostly Delaware "dissertation" paper, of poems on various subjects; a volume of apprenticeship poetry written in France; many poems to VB, to ESL, to Death, on grave-diggers, "Beginning of a poem, evoked by the old bed at Mme Pernot's," "Ghosts," "The History of Man," etc., some of them composed by the clock; many with caustic self-critique in the margins.

Folder:

"Plans d'accomplissement," 6"x9," 48 pp., green Union notebook ("Cahier de Ross Lockridge, Jr.," begun while on Rue Soufflot. First four pages contain ambitious resolutions, "Plan Pour les Etudes, La Vie de Plaisir, etc.," and "Choses à Faire," but not continued thereafter.

Folder:

"Letters, Ross Lockridge, Jr.," reddish Union notebook begun while on Rue Soufflot, 6"x9," broken spine, 36 pages survive of 48 pages of larger notebook. This notebook contains a long list of correspondents, but few of the letters—recorded here as sent, beyond those to family, VB, and Laurence Wylie—have surfaced (e.g. a letter to Mary Eloise Humphrys survived but it was unclear whether she would donate this and many other RLJ letters to the Lilly Library). Many notes on what to include in letters home, lists of things to do, ruminations and scribblings.

Folder:

Union notebook, 6"x9" with cover missing, only 11 pages of 48 contain writing, including a poem to VB.

Folder:

Black loose-leaf Notebook, 7.5"x9," ca. 200 pp., notes on many modern plays, mostly French and English/Irish (though Ibsen included), in preparation for his final dissertation at Sorbonne; his meticulous commentary on French plays is in French, on English plays is in English, mostly act by act plot synopsis. Filed next to dissertation itself, above. The inside front cover reads misleadingly that the notebook is devoted to the "Histoire de L'Art."

Notebooks: two kept mostly in Bloomington during his illness of 1935-36, but one begun in spring, 1934, with shorthand dream entries of 1939.

Folder:

Leather-bound notebook 8.5"x5.5," 320 pp. Back cover missing: a triangular trademark on back cover of the duplicate second copy reads "A Self Book trademark: The Colonial Press. Clinton, Mass." And "Notes" on front cover. So though resolutions were "Written on Mauretania" on return from the Continent in spring, 1934, the two notebooks are of US manufacture. This volume contains the sometimes comic resolutions (4 pp.) on how to appear more sophisticated for his travel, how to behave toward his mother, smiling less, mastering the English language, etc. He lists five writing projects including "Possibly a novel. Certainly begin laying bases for *Gr. Sh.*" (i.e. *Grandfather Shockley*)—apparently the novel conceived a few weeks earlier that would eventually become *Raintree County*. Then six pages on a "Narrative of Ernest," which would become *American Lives* (the 2,000 page novel discarded in favor of *Raintree County*); later blank pages have chapter headings placed many pages apart, to be filled in later, as he apparently intended, with plot summary. Most interesting are the fourteen pages of Gregg shorthand accounts of dreams, mostly of Aug 28, 29, 30, 1939 (transcribed by Mary Louise Gilman and part of this archive).

Folder:

Leather-bound notebook 8.5"x5.5," 320 pp. Includes "Books I have read since the crash," by which he means his life-threatening illness, either scarlet fever or rheumatic fever, of 1935-36. (Calling it "scarletina," a mild form of scarlet fever, was an encouraging euphemism used by his doctors, especially Robert Peters, for a disease serious enough to threaten his life and cause permanent heart damage.) The list includes *La Mort du fer*, by S. S. Held (which greatly influenced *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*), works by S. Teasdale, Charlotte Bronte, Odette, Tarkington, Cather, Hugo, Sinclair Lewis, Dreiser, Santayana, Huxley, Margaret Mitchell, etc. There are lists of French and English words "culled from reading" and from his Roget dictionary. There are a few pages of shorthand that have been transcribed by Mary Louise Gilman (located elsewhere in this archive). Most important, this notebook contains some forty pages of notes on the projected novel based on his deceased uncle Ernest Shockley, pondered when he thought he had little time to live; the concerns revolving around time, fame, death, and sex are clearly his own projected onto his deceased uncle, whom he barely knew.

Inserted by RLJ into the above notebook: a Civil War letter of May 21, 1864 from Thomas Conway addressed to B. F. Shockley, mentioning that John Shockley had been mustered into an army

company the day before; it narrates the story of soldiers swimming naked in a river near Camp Carrington, Indianapolis, and encountering women who take it all off—the source for an episode in *Raintree County*. Though this letter might be filed with *Raintree County* background material, it seems appropriate to leave it here. Also inserted by RLJ are Phi Beta Kappa acknowledgments to RLJ and ESL.

Class Notes, Indiana University (undergraduate and graduate); the Sorbonne

Ross Lockridge, Jr., known about campus as “A-plus Lockridge,” graduated with the highest accumulative average ever compiled at Indiana University, before or since (A pluses having been abolished): a 4.04, despite the single B he received at the Sorbonne. His class notes, whether in English, French, or shorthand, are revealing of how seriously he regarded his academic work and of his will to excel. Most important are the extensive notes, mostly in shorthand, that he took while auditing a graduate course in American literature with Frank Davidson, to whom he inscribed a copy of *Raintree County* (included in this archive) and whom he consulted on Whitman even while at Harvard, nominally working with Perry Miller. He preserved in his files only a fraction of the class notes he took as a student, itemized below. They contain occasional commentaries of his own. Some uncertain dates of coursework can be checked against RLJ’s academic transcripts.

Folder:

Sorbonne: “Littérature Française du Moyen Age et de La Renaissance,” Henri Chamard, professeur, 1933-34 (Fall and Spring semesters): AD, 274 pp., unbound loose-leaf notebook paper, 7”x 8.5,” in French, blue ink. The fully syntactical French, with no lapses into English or shorthand, suggests these notes are not written up during the actual lectures but perhaps afterwards in conjunction with required reading.

Folder:

Indiana University: “Modern Idealism,” “Contemporary Philosophy,” Prof. Daniel Robinson, Fall and Spring semesters, 1934-35 (classes are dated), AD, ca. 340 pp., unbound loose-leaf notebook paper. These readings and lectures had great influence on the strain of idealism that runs through *Raintree County* and the philosophical debates between the “Perfessor” and John Wickliff Shawnessy.

Folder:

Indiana University: “252b: Studies in American Literature,” Prof. Frank Davidson. RLJ audited this graduate course, probably Fall, 1938. AD, unbound loose-leaf notebook paper, 8.5”x11”, ca. 300 pp. Of special interest: the notes on Emerson, Whitman’s *Song of*

Myself, and Twain. This course may have been RLJ's introduction to Whitman.

Folder:

Indiana University: "332: Chaucer and His Century," Prof. Henry Carter. TDS, ADS, ca. 100 pp., 1938. Despite the course title, this folder contains commentary on *Beowulf* as well as on later medieval texts. Also exams.

Folder:

Indiana University: "339: The Victorian Age," Prof. Will Taliaferro Hale. TDS, ADS, ca. 150 pp. 1938. The more interesting are "Notes on Matthew Arnold" (TD, 12 pp.), in which RLJ defends the British Romantic poets against Arnold's critique.

Folder:

Indiana University: "386: Spenser and His Age," Prof. A. C. Judson, ca. 400 pp.

Folder:

Indiana University, "384: Milton and His Age: The Restoration," Prof. Leible, ca. 45 pp.

Folder:

Indiana University, "Elementary Greek," Prof. Aubrey Diller, two bluebooks and four translations (A+ on each); three packets of vocabulary cards.

Folder:

Harvard University: "Bibliography," Hyder Rollins, 1941, ca. 200 pp.

Pageant of New Harmony, 1937

Folder:

"Memo to Ross F. Jr." signed "Daddy, TDs, 2 pp., concerning what to emphasize in writing *The Pageant of New Harmony*, April 24, 1937. Harry S. Glump to RLS, TLS, 2 pp., April 16, 1937, with recommendation that Joyce Kilmer's "Trees" be sung at end of pageant. Ouch. A few items in photocopy concerning the pageant are included.

Folder:

"A Poetic Script Written to Accompany A Color Film: *The Pageant of New Harmony*," 71 pp. Typed draft adapted from *Pageant* with hand-written emendations by RLJ and RLS. RLJ assumed the color film would be a talkie. He writes instructions here and there to the producer of the film, which proved to be silent. This was his first involvement with filmmakers; despite his low opinion of his own pageant, he took the

prospect of a film seriously, to judge by the effort put into this document and others.

Folder:

"1937 Golden Raintree Pageant by Ross Lockridge, Jr., No Sound," VHS cassette of the film, with comically low production values. The "cinemaphotographer," one Captain Hubbard, showed his film to RLJ and VBL in Muncie late in 1937, and the two with difficulty restrained laughter until they got outside his house. One doubts RLJ would have found any occasion for mirth in MGM's production of *RC* two decades later. The Workingman's Institute of New Harmony provided LSL with this copy.

Folder:

"Adaptation of the Pageant of New Harmony (presented June 20, 1937) for Purposes of Color Filming," 71 pp; "Prose Script to Accompany the Showing of the Color Film, *The Story of New Harmony*, Adapted in part from *A Pageant of New Harmony*, presented at the Golden Rain Tree Festival, June 20, 1937," 30 pp. The two texts are included in a single bound volume.

Folder:

"Color Filming of The Pageant of New Harmony: Tentative List of Subjects for Filming," 7 pp.

"Tentative Outline of Suggestions for The Pageant of New Harmony," 8 pp. with hand-written inserts by RLS.

Folder:

"A Pageant of New Harmony, 21 pp. Rough typed draft of the Prose Script.

Folder:

Correspondence concerning New Harmony, including Josephine Elliott, Jane Owen, Mildred Neff, VBL, and LSL. VBL donated various RLS papers to the Workingman's Institute of New Harmony.

Folder:

Pageant of New Harmony, 25 pp. single-spaced, legal-sized, TD; copy of a copy now in the Indiana State Library, New Harmony Pageant folder; not typed by RLJ, but this is the original version, presented in 1937, 1946, 1948, and 1949, before subsequent revisions undertaken by other producers later on. The original RLJ manuscript of the *Pageant* is apparently not extant. This is the only known version of the complete original pageant.

Folder:

Untitled erotic vision, AN faint, 1 p. n.d., ca. 1937. A vision not unlike Nell Gaither nude in the Shawmucky, which reads, in part, "I see her

woman's limbs . . . I know now that all beauty is ruthless and full of monstrous, shadowy heart-thrilling teasing intangibilities."

Folder:

Harrison Pageant-Drama, TD, 14 pp., blank verse, ca. 280 lines. Written in accordance with RLS's "tentative outline" given his son, one year after the New Harmony Pageant. Emendations in hands of both RLS (which do not scan because RLS apparently did not grasp blank verse) and RLJ. Presented at Benjamin Harrison Homestead, May 21, 1938, of which photographs survive, with RLS in fake beard playing the role of Benjamin Harrison. It is unknown if RLJ attended. Photocopy of only known copy, found by LSL and VBL in RLS papers donated to the Indiana State Library.

Byron and Napoleon (1938), RLJ's bound M.A. dissertation, Indiana University, 242 pp.

One of two known copies. Graduate supervisor was Prof. Russell Noyes, Indiana University English Department, who would eventually marry the widowed VBL. This wide-ranging and colorfully written study emphasizes personality analogies between the two figures as well as the influence of Napoleon on Byron, who had largely supplanted Keats by this time in RLJ's literary pantheon. Eclectic in approach: critical, biographical, historical, political—in many respects still pertinent and perhaps even worthy of publication. It begins with a Hitler-Napoleon analogy, and a critique of the analogy's strengths and weaknesses. There are many implications in this dissertation, even down to its magisterial title, with respect to RLJ's self-conception and writings about egoism. In clamshell box #35.

Folder:

LSL's notes on *Byron and Napoleon*.

Folder:

"Plan for a story about The Purchase," TD, summer, 1939, 5 pp. The rough draft of a story, never finished, based on a real and recent incident, when VBL was almost hit by a car in Monument Circle, Indianapolis, after purchasing a swimming suit. Explanatory note by VBL.

Folder:

"Back on the Subway Front," TD, on back of "Notes from A Study of the Short Story (Seidel), 8 pp. (?), n.d., fall, 1941? nom de plume, "Frank Western" ("Franklin" originally); story set in Boston and Cambridge with a film noir quality.

End of BOX 5

The Dream of the Flesh of Iron, 1941, bound fair carbon copy with penciled authorial emendations. 399 typewritten pages of text, 8.5"x11," plus front matter.

Volume signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr., 18D Shaler Lane, Cambridge, Mass." Front matter includes "Apéritif for Prospective Readings of This Preliminary Draft," 19 pp., itself signed RLJ, February 1, 1941. This introduction addresses questions of "timeliness" and "timelessness," "levels of meaning," prosody, and what remains to be done. The eight-page "Table of Contents" lists 134 episodes in three parts, beginning with "Emergence" and ending with "Remergence." Pages are hand-numbered by RLJ, and textual emendations are in his hand also. This is one of three known extant copies; one is already in the Lilly Library, but the one donated has variants in RLJ's hand. Written in 1939-41 in Bloomington and Cambridge, this epic poem spans modern history from the Great World to the beginning of the Second World War and the coming of Hitler; it is, in effect, a book of nightmares in which iron, the stuff of modern industry, is portrayed as slowly rotting. RLJ took this metaphor from Serge Simon Held's obscure futuristic novel, *La Mort du fer*, 1936, which he read during in his convalescence with scarlet fever. But unlike Held and with encyclopedic ambition, RLJ begins with the origins of life in primordial sludge, in a rare poeticizing of Darwinian evolution, and ends with the return of the Dreamer to the great swamp. There's a heavily Freudian overlay as the three principal characters, The Dreamer, the Beautiful One, and the Rival, appear and reappear in different guises throughout. The workhorse of the poem is the Spenserian stanza, though many other verse forms, including free, appear. Many episodes remain in prose, which he was prepared to convert to poetry if Houghton Mifflin, to whom he sent it in February, 1941, agreed to a contract. They did not, and he immediately set the poem aside for good. Apart from *Shade of the Raintree* (pp.181-90), the only extended treatment of this unpublished work is to be found in an unpublished doctoral dissertation, Delia Clarke Temes, "The American Epic: Tradition and *Raintree County*" (Syracuse, 1973). Occasioned by RLJ's reading of it, scholar/critic Fred Waage has recently begun presenting an extensive paper on *La Mort du fer*, "The Secret Life of *The Death of Iron*," presumably published by the time scholars consult this bibliography. In clamshell box #35.

BOX 6:

***The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* mss (1939-41)**

Folder:

LSL's commentary on "The Dream of the Flesh of Iron" mss.

Folders (30):

Approximately 2,500 8.5"x11" typewritten pages, bound up in some sixty yellowed folders, retained here, and labeled by RLJ; pages are yellowed but legible, including many emendations in pencil. There appear to be two principal drafts. Depending on one's estimate of the fair copy as literature, these mss might be regarded as in some ways of greater interest than the fair copy itself that he sent to Houghton Mifflin in 1941: they reveal a full history of composition—sources, methods, patterns of revision, many pages of running self-criticism, and some poems he omitted, including, notably, "The Marvelous Garden," a pastoral poem suggestive of *Raintree County* that he may have thought out of place in this largely urban nightmare poem.

There are many pages of what he calls "raw material"—information on fashion, on the ballet, on the silent cinema, on urban architecture and the infrastructure of Manhattan—that he worked into verse and prose narratives. These drafts show habits of composition that would otherwise be unsalvageable, since so little of the original *Raintree County* draft has survived.

Of particular interest is his late decision to recast the entire work, doing away with Spenserian stanzas as well as the disease of iron motif, and writing more directly and realistically in free verse. This radical self-critique was made a few days *before* he submitted the poem to Houghton Mifflin, rather like a preemptive strike, perhaps. The folders do not follow the order of the fair copy manuscript of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* but seem to have been stashed by RLJ indiscriminately.

Folder 31:

"A Dream: DESCENT IN A SKYSCRAPER: Symbolic prose poem," TD, 8.5" x 11", 2 pp. (fragile), n.d., ca. 1940. This dream vision in prose parallels the poetic climactic moment of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* and was probably based on an actual dream. In his mid-teens RLJ had panicked as, on a dare, he approached the top of the IU power plant industrial chimney, then in construction. Upon his return from France in 1934, he had also visited with Larry Wylie the Woolworth Building in Manhattan, the scene of the dream. In his epic poem, near the end, the Dreamer confronts the Rival, who has abducted the Beautiful One to the top of a crumbling skyscraper; the Dreamer contemplates suicide but

rescues the Beautiful One, only to confront the elevator shaft. In this prose dream vision, later converted into Spenserian stanzas for the poem, he confronts the shaft of the Woolworth Building, falls down it but manages to catch himself “on a trunk whose contents spilled crazily into the void. Books papers, marbles, clocks, vases, pictures, pencils and typewriters—and all unbelievably old and decomposed—were loosed in my descent . . . I reflected that I had seen all of these objects many years before, but thought them erased from memory . . .” They fell soundlessly to the floor, and he with them, “and it was as though I lived my childhood all over again. At length I found myself on the floor clutching in my arms a load of old letters, shining marbles, books, locks of hair, and tarnished gold coins which with an unutterable hunger of regret I knew I could never bear away with me.”

End of BOX 6

Box 7:

Folder:

“To Adolph Hitler, by An American Admirer: The First of Some Modest Proposals for Strengthening his Great Totalitarian War Machine,” 17 pp., summer, 1940.

Folder:

“To Adolph Hitler by An American Admirer: Concerning the Peace that is to Replace Versailles, 16 pp., Summer, 1940. These two satiric essays in Swiftean mode are the most complete statement, by implication, of RLJ’s politics outside *Raintree County*; three other essays are proposed. He sent the essay to *Saturday Evening Post*, *Liberty*, *Colliers* and *The Forum*; no editorial response survives beyond a rejection slip from *The Forum*. This project includes a striking anticipation of the fate of the Jews: the narrator (paralleling Swift’s *Modest Proposal*) suggests that their decomposed bodies would be a good source of fertilizer for the emergent Nazi empire.

Folder:

“To Adolph Hitler, by An American Admirer,” twenty-seven page draft with extensive handwritten emendations of a third essay in this projected series of five.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on RLJ's notes on Whitman.

RLJ's Notes on Walt Whitman, 1940-41:

Folders (2):

"Whitman & Other American Thesis Possibilities," TD, 8.5"x11", ca. 150 pp., with some handwritten notes. Upon arriving in Cambridge in 1940, RLJ anticipated writing a doctoral dissertation on Walt Whitman under the direction of Perry Miller. Toward that end he typed up notes on Whitman's works and books about Whitman, toying with various topics, including what he called the "Great Betrayal" of Whitman in subsequent American literature and also the influence of Whitman on Spanish literature, toward which end he was prepared to learn Spanish in Mexico. He seems to have consulted with Indiana University's Frank Davidson (by mail) more than he did with Perry Miller. He gave up the idea of writing this dissertation on Whitman in favor of writing *Raintree County*, which Houghton Mifflin intended early on to call "the novel Walt Whitman would have written of his America." Items in this folder include: "Whitman, Arvin, Newton," 15 pp.; "Dissertation possibilities," 1 p.; notes on C. J. Fruness, *Walt Whitman's Workshop*, 11 pp.; a chronology of Whitman's life, 3 pp.; notes on C. Glicksberg's *Walt Whitman and the Civil War*, editorials from the *Brooklyn Daily Times*, 9 pp.; quotations from *The Complete Prose Works of Walt Whitman*, 13 pp.; notes on M. Silver, *Emerson and the Idea of Progress*, 3 pp.; basic bibliography, 2 pp.; more Whitman bibliography, AN, 2 pp.; possible courses to take or audit in first half year (fall, 1941) at Harvard, 2 pp.; note on Cebria Montoliu, *W. Whitman*, 1 p.; letter from IU instructor Frank Davidson on Whitman; "Some Whitman Bibliography I have been into," 1 p.; "possible Thesis Subjects Based on Reading in Emerson and Whitman," 1 p.; notes on Whitman's *Rivulets of Prose*, 1 p.; "For Construction of a Bibliography," 2 pp., typed and handwritten; notes on E. Holloway, *Whitman*.

RLJ's Notes on his Reading: listed here in same sequence as found in RLJ's filing cabinet and kept in File A-21 ("American Literature—read and/or taught (also French & British), File D-7, and File D-8 (RFL III's filing nomenclature in his 1984 *Directory*). This sequence doesn't necessarily reflect a chronological order in RLJ's reading. Most books were borrowed from the IU library and, more so, Widener. RLJ didn't always note the edition. Almost all notes are typed single-spaced on 8.5"x11" paper. These readings, mostly undertaken 1939 through 1942, were part of a self-administered apprenticeship as RLJ prepared to embark on his novel based on his mother's side of the family, in its first draft set in the twentieth century in Henry County and tentatively entitled *American Lives* (see below). This was, in other words,

opportunistic and purposeful reading as RLJ prepared to enter the lists with American writers.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on "Notes on his Reading."

Folder:

J. G. Frazer, *The Golden Bough* (New York: Macmillan, 1922; abridged edition), 8 pp.

"Balzac's Works—read in order more or less of their composition"; 3 pp. including 1 p. of short plot summaries ; lists French titles and publication dates (1829-47) of sixty-one Balzac works.

"A Statement of Some Reasons for Using *U.S.A.* by John Dos Passos as a Representative of the Modern American Novel," 5pp. Written in 1943 to administrators in response to objections to his teaching this work to Simmons undergraduates.

"Summary of *The Collectivist Movement in Practice*, Walter Lippman," 2 pp.

"Some Notes on Semantics," 1 p. Possibly not derived from a particular text on semantic but lecture notes, or note for an essay not written.

"*For Whom the Bell Tolls*, by Ernest Hemingway, Scribner's, 1930," 2 pp.

"*A Farewell to Arms*, by Ernest Hemingway," 2 pp.

"*To Have and Have Not*, Ernest Hemingway, 1937," 2 pp.

RLJ's underlinings of a *Time* magazine article on *To Have or Have Not*, Oct. 18, 1937

Ernest Hemingway, *In Our Time*," 3 pp.

"*Men Without Women*, Ernest Hemingway," 1 p.

"Hemingway, *Winner Take Nothing*," 2 pp.

"*Fiesta*, by Ernest Hemingway. First published in 1927," 1 p.

"*The Torrents of Spring*, a Romantic Novel in Honor of the Passing of a Great Race, by Ernest Hemingway." Scribners, 1928," 1 p.

Ernest Hemingway, *Green Hills of Africa*, 1 p.

"*The Frontier in American Literature*, Lucy Lockwood Hazard, New York, Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1927," 6 pp. Lecture notes.

"Ideas suggested from a reading of *The Education of Henry Adams*," 5 pp.

"Out of the Depths: Renaissance of Lyric Poetry in France," 1 p.

"*How the South Feels*, D. L.Cohn," 2 pp.

"Some Facts About Edward Payson Roe (1838-1888)," 11 pp. Lists some of his books in order of publication. Those not in Widener Library are starred. Includes commentary, pp. 3-11, on *Barriers Burned Away*, an important plot and thematic element in *Raintree County*, especially as it relates to the character Eva.

"Temperance," 4 pp. Probably lecture notes on the temperance novel and why it failed; includes notes on Whitman's *Franklin Evans*.

"*The Sentimental Novel in American 1789-1860*, Herbert Ross Brown, Duke University Press, Durham, North Carolina, 1940," 13 pp. (RLJ would later write that he had hoped in *Raintree County* to write "the greatest of the sentimental novels.")

"*St. Elmo*, Augusta J. Evans (Author of *Macaria*, *Beulah*, *Inez*. Etc, New York, Hurst & Company, 1910," 7 pp. (includes 4 pp. of quotations)

"*The Pit, A Story of Chicago*, Frank Norris, Vol. IX, 1928, Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York," 8 pp.

Folder:

"Abraham Lincoln, J. Drinkwater, Boston, H. M. Company," 1 p.

"*Middlemarch, A Study of Provincial Life*," by George Eliot," 4 pp.

"Notes from *A Study of the Short Story*, Henry Seidel Canby, Alfred Dashiell, New York, Henry Hold and Company, 1935," 2 pp.; these are on the verso of "Back on the Subway Front"

"*The G-String Murder* by Gypsy Rose Lee," 1 p.

"*Poetry of American Farm Life*, George Earle Shankle, 1926," 1 p.

"General Notes on the Agrarian Literature of America—The Rural Laborer." Books consulted: John Streeter, *The Fat of the Land*, David Grayson, *Adventures in Contentment*, Frank Norris, *A Deal in Wheat*. ["Back on the Subway Front," 1 p. on verso of above (?) of a short story in which RLJ used nom de plume Frank Western, remainder apparently destroyed; indicates it was 2,500 words; in film noir mode.]

"Bibliography for Novel-Writing," 1 page of 18 titles.

"*Look Homeward, Angel*, Thomas Wolfe," plus a few remarks on Wolfe's "The Story of a Novel," 5 pp. Of first importance.

"*The Time of Man*, Elizabeth Madox Roberts, New York, The Viking Press, 1937," 1 p.

"*Heads and Tales in Many Lands*, Malvina Hoffman, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1937," 1 p.

"*South Riding* by Winifred Holtby, The Macmillan Company, New York, 1936," 1 p.

"*Watch on the Rhine*, a Play in Three Acts by Lillian Hellman, Random House, New York, 1941," 2 pp.

"*A Splendid Fairing, Constance Holme*, Oxford University Press, London: Humphrey Milford. First published in 1919," 1 p.

"*My Name is Aram*, William Saroyan, Harcourt Brace and Company, New York, 1940," 1 p.

"Books to be read and various subjects to be canvassed," 2 pp. This is a list of books probably made in 1939 with reference to prepping for *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*, not *American Lives*.

Categories include film, American theatre, ballet, making of iron and steel, American life, war books, science, novels, poetry.

"Thomas Mann, Some Notes, on reading," 2 pp., limited to *Death in Venice*, trans. Lowe-Porter, introduction by Ludwig Lewisohn.

"*Men, Women, and Boats* by Stephen Crane, edited by Vincent Starrett, Boni and Liveright, New York, 1921," 3 pp.

"*The Red Badge of Courage*, Stephen Crane, Published 1895, written while Crane was 22, and before he had ever seen any war firsthand," 2 pp.

"*Winesburg, Ohio*, 1918, Sherwood Anderson," 3 pp.

"*The Monster, The Blue Hotel*, and *His New Mittens*, by Stephen Crane. 1899. Harper and Brothers, New York and London," 1 p.

"Some Books Read," includes Mencken's *American Language*, Mann's *Children & Fools*, and other titles (*Disorder and Early Sorrow, How Jappe*

Fought With Escobar, The Infant Prodigy, Tobias Mindernickel, The Path to the Cemetery, At the Prophet's, Little Louise, Little Herr Friedemann.
"The Ladybird, The Fox, Captain's Doll, London: Martin Secker, 1923," 1p.
 "Some Things of Sherwood Anderson's I Have Looked Into," 1 p.
Tales of the Jazz Age, Flappers and Philosophers, F. Scott Fitzgerald," 1 p.
"The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze and other stories by William Saroyan, New York, Random House, 1934," 3 pp.
"The Trouble With Tigers, William Saroyan," 4 pp.
 "[Thomas Wolfe], Collection of Short Stories and Sketchs, *From Death to Morning, To The Memory of His Brother Benjamin Harrison Wolfe,*" 2 pp.
"VERDUN, Men of Goodwill by Jules Romaine," 2 pp.
"Les Copains, Jules Romaine," 1 p.
 "Some T. S. Eliot," 3 pp. On "Ash Wednesday," *After Strange Gods, Poems, 1909-1925, Sweeney Agonistes, For Anselot Andrewes.*
 "Excerpts from *Finnegans Wake,* by JAMES JOYCE, New York: The Viking Press, 1939," 2 pp. (presumably selected by RLJ but purpose unclear).
 ["*The House of Seven Gables* by Nathaniel Hawthorne," 2 pp. Limited to plot summary; RLJ notes that this is "Vernice's summary of it."]
 "A Calendar of Important Napoleonic Dates & Events," 8 pp.
"Wuthering Heights. Notes," 4 pp.
 [Robert Louis Stevenson, *The Black Arrow, Kidnapped, David Balfour, The Master of Ballantrae, Asmodeus, The Devil on Two Sticks, Westward Ho!,* 12 pp. "Read by Vernice." Plot summaries undertaken by VBL.]
 "Notes on *Beloved Friend,*" 4 pp.
"Eyeless in Gaza, Aldous Huxley," 4 pp.
"Tom Brown at Oxford," 5 pp.
"The Last Puritan, Santayana, George," 2 pp.
"Anna Karenina, Leo Tolstoi," 2 pp.
"The Enormous Room, E. E. Cummings (sic), 1 p.
"Portrait of the Artist as a Young man, James Joyce," 1 p.

Folder:

Strange Fruit, Lillian Smith, 1944, Reynal and Hitchcock, New York," 1 p.
Mein Kampf, 1 p.
Gone with the Wind, 28 pp. (plot summary, no commentary)
"A Bell for Adano, John Hersey, Alfred A Knopf, New York, 1944," 1 p.
"The Jungle, Upton Sinclair," 1 p.
"Oil!, Upton Sinclair," 2 pp.
"This is My Brother, Louis Paul, 1943, Crown Publishers, New York," 1 p.
"The Titan, Theodore Dreiser," 2 pp.
"An American Tragedy, By Theodore Dreiser," 3 pp.
"The Meaning of Spanish Civilization, Americo Castro (Princeton University," 2 pp.
"Uncle Tom's Cabin or Life Among the Lowly, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, Boston, H. M., nd Co., The Riverside Press, Cambr., 1881," 3 pp.
"Ten Nights in a Bar-Room And What I Saw There, by Timothy Shay Arthur, Boston, L. P. Crown & Co., 1855," 2 pp.
"Franklin Evans or A Tale of the Times, by Walter Whitman With Introduction by Emory Holloway, New York: Random House, 1929," 6 pp.

"From *The Making of Americans*, G. Stein," 1 p.
 "Concerning J. Joyce read": books by Herbert Borman, Louis Golding, Charles Duff, 1 p.
 "Some remarks on J. Joyce," 1 p.
 "From the Point of View of the Aspiring Writer—The Faults of *Ulysses*" ("Virtues and the" struck out)
 "*Of Time and the River*, Thomas Wolfe," 4 pp.
 "*Main Street*, Sinclair Lewis," 1 p.
 "*Maggie, A Girl of the Streets*," 1 p.
 "*Manhattan Transfer*, by John Dos Passos, Harper & Brothers, New York, 1925," 1 p.
 "*This Side of Paradise*, By F. Scott Fitzgerald. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1920," 2 pp.
 "*The Beautiful and the Damned*, by Francis Scott Key Fitzgerald," 2 pp.
 "Notes on *A Son of the Middle Border*, by Hamlin Garland, New York, the Macmillan Company, 1917," 10 pp.
 "*The Story of a Country Town*, E. W. Howe, Dodd, Mead & Company, New York, 1927," 2 pp.
 "*The Yearling*, Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings," 3 pp.
 "*The Sheltered Life, Ellen Glasgow*, 1932, Doubleday Doran and Co.," 1 p.
 "Notes on Judith Matlack's Lecture, January 7, 1941 at Simmons.
 Pink and White Tyranny in the Novel," on Stowe's *Pink and White Tyranny*," 3 pp.
 "*The Bridge of San Luis Rey*, 1927 first published, Thornton Wilder," 1 p.
 "Books Read for Freshman Reading List," Kenneth Roberts, *Northwest Passage*, James Boyd's *Drums*, 1 p.
 "Outline of *The Interpretation of Dreams*. Sigmund Freud," 10 pp.
 "*Moby Dick* or *The Whale* by Herman Melville," 3 pp.
 "*Language in Action: A Guide to Accurate Thinking, Reading, and Writing*, by S. I. Hayakawa, Ill., New York, Harcourt, Brace, and Company, 1941," 4 pp. (p. 1 is missing)
 "Some Notes on American Architecture Taken from Vol. XIII, *The Pageant of America, The American Spirit in Architecture*, Talbot Faulkner Hamlin, 1926. Notes pertinent to novel," 2 pp.
 "Notes from *Photography and the American Scene, A Social History, 1829-1889*, by Robert Taft . . . The Macmillan Company, New York, 1938," 5 pp.
The Frontier in American Literature, L. L. Hazard, 1 p.
 "*The Hills Beyond*, Thomas Wolfe . . . Harper & Brothers, New York, 1941," 4 pp.
 "*The Dark Journey*, Julian Green. Translated from the French by Vyvyan Holland, Harper and Bros, New York and London, 1929," 2 pp.
 "*These 13, Stories* by William Faulkner, New York, Jonathan Gape & Harrison Smith, 1931," 2 pp.
 "*Poetry of American Farm Life*, George Earle Shankle, George Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee, 1926," 1 p.
 "*The Novel of Democracy in America*, Alice Jouveau Dubreuil, Baltimore, J. H. Furst Company, 1923," 1 p.
 "*The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier*, Ralph Leslie Rusk, New York, Columbia University Press, 1925. Two Volumes," 1 p.

"Brief Notes on Miscellaneous Reading done for English 1 course at Simmons," *Far from the Madding Crowd*, T. Hardy, Macmillan and Co., London, 1922, 1 p.; E. M. Forster, *A Passage to India*, 1 p.
"Some notes from *The Hollow Men*, Michael Gold, Feb., 1941. A series of articles written for the *Daily Worker*," 7 pp.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s Shorthand, transcribed by Mary Louise Gilman.

Folder:

RLJ was state champion in Gregg Shorthand. His father took advantage of this skill because he preferred to dictate his books. RLJ's chief use of shorthand, though, was in taking lecture notes and notes on various books and newspapers connected with his novel. Many of these are included in the archive but not yet transcribed. Enlisting Gregg shorthand expert Mary Louise Gilman, a former court reporter, LSL commissioned her to transcribe shorthand accounts of dreams, comments in books of real significance to *Raintree County*, and a few other texts.

Mary Louise Gilman published an essay included in this folder, "Unlocking the Lockridge Diaries," *Journal of Court Reporting*, Aug.-Oct. 1995, pp. 42-43, in which she discusses the special difficulties (ironically she had more trouble with RLJ's cursive script than his shorthand) but also the satisfaction of receiving \$1,400 for her labors. The transcription of RLJ's 1939 dreams recorded in shorthand is her principal contribution; she herself in reading *Shade of the Raintree* thought this passage (from RLJ's copy of *The Sherwood Anderson Reader*, as of this writing in the possession of Rebecca Bryant Lockridge) the most important: "One might as well speak out, and speak bravely, about one's book and other things—one cannot possibly commit any graver errors than one has already imagined." Gilman's correspondence with LSL is included in this folder. Ca. 130 pp.

Among the RLJ shorthand passages transcribed by Mary Louise Gilman:

Notebook entries of 1935-36, while recovering from scarlet fever, 15 pages, outlining chapters of a projected novel tentatively entitled "Ernest," based loosely on his deceased uncle Ernest Shockley's life, beginning with *The Unremembered*.

Dreams of August, 1939 (this transcription went through three versions; commentary in *Shade of the Raintree*, pp.180-83).

Shorthand comments written in Proust's *Remembrance of Things Past*; Veblen's *Theory of the Leisure Class*; Joyce's *Ulysses*; Wolfe's *The Web and the Rock* and *You Can't Go Home Again*; Whitman's *Leaves of Grass*; Tolstoy's *War and Peace*; and *The Sherwood Anderson Reader*.

American Lives, TM, 8.5"x11", 190 pp. in photocopy, 1941-43.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on *American Lives*.

Folder:

"Incidents to weave into *American Lives*," TD, 3 pp., late August, 1941. This is an important original document: a chronology of the sites visited by RLJ and ESL in Henry County that would first be written about in *American Lives* but then moved back in time, in *Raintree County*. It includes accounts of his mother's childhood dreams (mostly nightmares), the search for his Grandfather Shockley's gravestone in the old Messick cemetery, the Spiceland Academy, the Old Observatory in Bluntsville, sites connected with the Rhoton family, the "Pedee College," and the deserted village Dan Webster.

Folder:

"Schedule of Readings in Preparation," TD, 5 pp. A list of books/authors, about seventy, including Sherwood Anderson, Ambrose Bierce, Scott Fitzgerald, Stephen Crane, Tolstoi, Roman Rolland, Mann, Joyce, Keynes and other economists: with "General Plan of Study for Book," in which he speaks of the "pastoral first part" and makes clear that the narrative will be set in the years 1900-1940: "Conception of the Book as a series of Intense Moments for the life of a man in the Twentieth Century."

Folder:

"Outlines for ERNEST," with 18 miscellaneous pages of *American Lives* mixed with original *Raintree County* pages. The very first working title appears, from a notebook, to have been *Grandfather Shockley*, as conceived in Paris, spring, 1934. While ill from scarlet fever back in Bloomington in 1935-36, he apparently moved the projected action forward in time, giving the novel the title *Ernest*. This novel was to be based on his deceased uncle Ernest Vivian Shockley's life; this subsequently became entitled *American Lives*, begun in August, 1941, which yielded to *Raintree County* in late summer, 1943, when he once again decided his main character would be John Wesley Shockley, and the novel would be set in the nineteenth instead of the early twentieth century.

Folders (2):

American Lives

These folders contain LSL's reconstruction, ca. 190 pages, of RLJ's "lost" novel, written between the summers of 1941 and 1943, and then, to save paper, literally "turned over" when RLJ, with a sudden insight, began writing *Raintree County* in late summer, 1943. The common notion, disseminated on the *Raintree County* book jacket, that he spent seven years writing the novel is true only if one factors in the two years spent on this earlier effort, plus the more than one-year-and-a-half of post-acceptance revision at the behest of Houghton Mifflin and MGM.

Raintree County (n.b. including the later omitted 356 page Dream Section) was first drafted in only two years, from late summer of 1943 to late summer of 1945, when he finished the Dream Section just as the World War II was nearing completion. During these two years RLJ was teaching full-time, four courses per semester with at least twenty students per course, at Simmons College. His grade books, elsewhere in this archive, which are remarkable for their thoroughness during a period when one would have thought him distracted. *American Lives*, sometimes entitled by RLJ *On the Breast of the Land*, is set in the twentieth instead of the nineteenth century, though still dealing with ESL's forebears and Indiana/ Henry County culture. The surviving fragments have a strong agrarian element, more so than in *Raintree County*, which aspired to capture the urban and industrial dimension as well.

There were originally 2,000 pages of this discarded manuscript. LSL's reconstruction consists mainly of verso pages of what remains of the original RC manuscript now in the Lilly Library, plus pages sliced up to serve as markers in *The Growth of the American Republic* (see below), and a few other miscellaneous pages still in the archive. Reconstruction required considerable inferential work with the duplicated original manuscript of *Raintree County*, since there was little consecutive order in the verso pages of this manuscript. Therefore, though the larger portion of this fractured narrative is to be found on versos, helter-skelter, already in the Lilly Library, this reconstruction should be considered a fresh part of the RLJ archive. What has survived is a series of vignettes, mostly from the perspective of Ernest (Vivian Shockley Sr.) and some from that of Elsie Shockley. The first folder is comprised of episodes in the early lives of Ernest and Elsie Shawnessy, whose father, however, is the central fact of their consciousness. The second folder contains episodes of the two heading off for the State University in Bloomington. The final two episodes, clearly autobiographical, portray the 1941 visit by RLJ and ESL to Messick cemetery, Henry County, and other Henry County sites. (As reconstructed, *American Lives* is discussed in *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 226-34, and portions quoted pp. 204-05).

***Raintree County* Original Draft Pages:** The archive includes preliminary draft pages by RLJ not included in the surviving portion of the original *Raintree County* manuscript or other papers previously donated to the Lilly Library. Labeled A-8-1 (37 pp.) and A-8-2 (37 pp.), and A-10 in RL III's 1984 inventory of RLJ's filing cabinet, these pages are a miscellany from different stages of the novel's development, freely shifting from typewriter copy to shorthand to longhand and including some sketches. A-10 consists almost exclusively of unsigned typed documents, 8.5" x 11".

Folder:

LSL's commentary on RC materials, 8 pp.

Folder:

"Inactive RC Items" (RLJ's file title): 37 pp. mostly 8.5" x 11" (A-8-1):

Folder includes rough drafts of John Shawnessy and Susanna Drake traveling south to New Orleans; elegiac ruminations on family deaths and Shawnessy's own, including RLJ's quasi-Blakean juvenile poem of six quatrains, "I see—in dreams, I see / The deep and holy glade, / Where in futurity / My body shall be laid"; pages of the Civil War section, featuring General Jake Jackson and others in Dream Section dialogue; a skeptical speech by the Professor on the possibility of a new religion and resurrection in the era of the Free Press; lyrical passages of elegy and hope; Eva's fight with Wesley ("Elsie" is penciled out and replaced by "Eva"); "Some good quotations"; interweaving of Day and Flashback sections, with notes toward revision and restructuring.

Folder:

"Miscellaneous Temporary Discard" (RLJ's file title): 62 pp. (A-8-2):

This folder contains drafts of the "Chronological Order of Flashbacks"; "Chronology of Some Historical Events with Bearing on the Story of RAINTREE COUNTY"; a page of what would become the Esther/ John Shawnessy/ Gideon Root confrontation in buggies, but at this stage it is a portion of *American Lives* on verso of Susannah Drake episode; "A number of things to be graphically presented"; pages on American expansionism in the 1840s (re: early portion of novel); "The Marketplace/ Temperance Revival in W. B.'s [William B. Shockley] day"; meditations on temperance and the approach of the Civil War; a poem on the loss of female virginity; pages on *Barriers Burned Away* and Raintree County antiquities; another pencil sketch of the railroad train passing a graveyard; "XIII Pageant," dated July 4, 1859, mentioning JWS's love of Nell but his meeting with then "Ellen Gaither," an early name for Susanna Drake; "XIII Pageant, TD 2 pp.: this interesting page recently recovered seems to have given by Shockley Lockridge to a friend at some point and was purchased from this person by LSL in 2011 for \$150. It contains much shorthand, not yet transcribed. On verso, the text reads, "He hadn't answered Nell's note to him earlier. Finding out of the marriage [impending marriage with Susanna], she comes over to see him. Her sweet face covered with rain, for it rained that night, and her hood, and she throws it back, and it is Nell. He goes out to the barn with her, and she begs him to elope with her, to run away, to give it over, and she kisses him passionately and cries, and offers herself to him, and he cannot do it. One crime is enough. The shadow of his mother and the recollection of her, and he cannot bring himself [to] repeat again that great disloyalty" (i.e. once again having sex, this time with Nell instead of Susanna). Other original draft pages: "Episodes and motifs to develop" concerning Lincoln and the Civil War; "The Marketplace: The House in which he lived with Ellen S"; "Ellen's Married Infidelity"; "Finale: The Fire and Little Jim's death"; "Noon Banquet: Enlistment Day, Indianapolis"; "Pageant: Talk around Sutler's Grocery"; "Swimming Scene. Camp Life"; chronology of major Civil War events (he is working with old Indiana

newspapers then fortunately to be found at the Boston Public Library (e.g. *The Tribune*). “Raw Materials—1864-65”; “For the actual fighting episodes” he notes “Behind the folderol of battlescented, gloryridden prose, the courage, contumely, fear, daring, rough young manhood, sensuality, homesickness of the soldiers”; many pages of shorthand; “Marketplace” (again): notes linkage between marital infidelity and a national infidelity in approach of Civil War; many pages sketching battles and participation of his characters; “The Exposition” (the Centennial Year, 1876) lead up to “The Strikes” (1877); “The Cemetery,” 2 pp., one with financial calculations. Much childhood scribbling throughout this file, by EHL and LSL presumably.

Folder:

“General Materials related to *Raintree County*” (RLJ’s file tile), 54 pp.:

“Some Ideas for Literary Composition Derived from the Motion Picture: CITIZEN KANE,” 4 pp.

Lyrics for nineteenth-century songs: e.g. “The dames of France are fond and free,” “Woodman, spare that tree!” “Frankie and Johnie,” “Casey Jones,” “We parted in the springtime of life, Nell and I,” etc., for sporadic quotation throughout novel. 6 pp.

“Freedom of Will,” TD, 4 pp. single-spaced (bottom of first truncated, though the text is continuous). The single-spacing is unusual. This is an early and philosophically more complicated version of the debate between John Shawnessy and Jerusalem Webster Stiles on freedom versus necessity than what ended up in *Raintree County*, pp.943-45, where the debate is more simply worded and worked more into a dramatic context. JWS’s insight, for example, that “Infinity of physical and reactive and causal possibilities becomes chance again,” does not make it into the novel. (On the versos are crossed out passages concerning the American flag and Evelina Brown; he recycled used manuscript paper to write up this dialogue.) The debate over free will versus determinism was carried on from RLJ’s philosophical essays written at Indiana University and Harvard to this intermediate text to the novel’s Socratic dialogue to the very dark formulations of his late writings while suffering major depression, where JWS’s views concerning human freedom have yielded to the Professor’s, even exceeding his in pessimism.

“Political Matters,” mostly issues and observations occasioned by RLJ’s close reading of Morison and Commager’s *The Growth of the American Republic* (1940), 4 pp.

“Political Episode”: succinct statements of what he is attempting, politically and culturally, in his novel: e.g. “My contribution original, here, is not to political theory, economic theory, etc., but to the instinctive or habitual states of mind which are formed in a country and which in the long run are as important in determining the policies and trends of a country as anything else.” “The march of townships across the land. The effect upon society of the manner by which land or property is held.” “We are the slaves of our national and international hatreds. Political intolerance, a part of American character.” “Certain of our great men, notably Jefferson, Lincoln, etc., expressed America’s

better self—her idealism, simplicity, youthful mind, hopeful outlook. Rather than material, practical, selfish qualities on which Hamilton based his policy.” “To a certain extent the older meaning of democracy was terror, atheism, and free love.” (On verso, crossed out outline of Grand Patriotic Program from perspective of Elsie=Eva.). 1 p.

“Notes and ideas from reading Thomas Mann’s contribution to a book entitled THE TEN COMMANDMENTS,” observations made use of in The White Bull section, *Raintree County*, 2 pp.

“THE DREAM.” RLJ’s copy of his summary of the Dream Section, written after initial submission of novel, 6 pp. In RLJ’s hand, “Save to put in M.S. Vol. V of the original Dream Section.”

“Some titles and brief dates and facts,” 1 p. Twenty-four book titles related to American history and culture.

“Remarks on the M.M. (Magic Mountain) in process of reading it,” 4 pp. Strong engagement with Mann’s novel argues for considerable influence on *Raintree County*, especially with respect to biology, disease, and time.

“Notes on American Journalism, a History of Newspapers in the U.S. Through 250 Years,” Frank Luther Mott, Macmillan, 1941, 8 pp.

“Ideas from Mumford suitable for my novel,” ruminations based on *The Origins of the American Mind*. 6 pp.

“1892 News events through Fourth of July,” 5 pp.

“Phrases from the story Old Stone Phiz,” 1 p. Hawthorne’s story provides the basic plot of the Day episodes of *Raintree County*.

“The matter of songs, and traditional motifs,” 1 p.

“More ideas for book,” 1 p. E.g. “Give the National Road as well as the Railroad a strong play. Both symbolical like the corn, the church, the school, the family, the little town, and the river.”

“For Book, added episodes,” 1 p., focusing on the home library.

“A clear and brief statement of the religion of the typical American of 1845”; “The relationship of the sentimental novel to all this,” 2 pp. The latter reinforces the former: on hoopskirted sex, Old Testament vindictiveness; the relationship of religion and democracy. This is an important statement with regard to *Raintree County*.

Pencil sketch of the house in Strawland (=Straughn= Waycross). An accurate sketch of the Shockley house still standing in Straughn. On verso is a sketch, very preliminary, “Map of Raintree County.” 2 pp.

“Notes on Xmas Books, etc.,” 3 pp.

“19th century textbooks,” matters of grammar, population, fashion, etc.

“Some American 19th century histories,” 2 pp. Goodrich, Murray.

“The Great Stone Face: Quotations,” 3 pp. In RLJ’s hand, “To be broken down”: some passages bracketed as most likely to be used in the novel.

“Some notes from Harper’s Weeklies and other Magazines, 1859-1865,” 5 pp.

“A Tribute of Flowers to the Memory of Mother, or Thoughts on Mother’s Love, Mother’s Death, Mother’s Grave, and Mother’s Home Beyond,” compiled by John McCoy, 1886.

Folder:

“1892 New Events through Fourth of July,” TD, 6 pp., with either *RC* or *American Lives* text on versos.

Folder:

"Significance of the Meeting with Susannah Drake in a Photographer's Shop," notes on "The Cemetery," with shorthand pertaining to the year 1859 and the coming of the Civil War. TD/shorthand, 6 pp.

Folder:

"At the intersection of the two roads," in which RLJ is checking the almanac about when the moon had set on July 4, 1892. Also heavily revised pages beginning "Far far away to an everblooming summer—1859-1860."

Folder:

RLJ's original art work for *Raintree County*: pencil sketch of "Miss Theresa O'Rourke"; maps drafted in pencil: three of "The Riddle of Raintree County"; seven of *Raintree County*; one of "Strawland"; four of "Waycross"; two sketches in pencil of a train passing a graveyard; two sketches of cover of *Raintree County*.

Folder:

Raintree County City Section, second version, in Houghton Mifflin galleys, May, 1947, 96 pages. This is the City Section of the novel as it appeared in the first galleys circulated by Houghton Mifflin, on the basis of which RLJ won the MGM Novel Award. They were also sent to Book-of-the-Month Club judges in May, 1947, including Christopher Morley, but the judges were told, to their considerable vexation, to return them because the novel would be undergoing yet another revision in response to MGM's stipulations. The most greatly revised portion was the City Section, to the extent that this second version in galleys could well be regarded as an unpublished RLJ work. (Some might prefer it to the version that ended up in the published novel.) For the very first fair-copy version, as submitted to Houghton Mifflin April 24, 1946, see Series Four, "The Riddle of Raintree County" MSS. This first version was itself also considerably revised in Manistee before the novel went into galleys. The only known extant copy of the first set of galleys is in the Peru County Library, Peru, Indiana; its provenance is obscure. LSL requested a photocopy of this version of the City Section, on which the Peru County Library did not place restrictions.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on the City Section above of *RC*.

End of BOX 7.

SERIES FOUR: *THE RIDDLE OF RAINTREE COUNTY* MSS

BOX 8:

***The Riddle of Raintree County* MSS**

These manuscripts consist of four volumes in black binders with two punch steel fasteners, 9"x11.5," with volumes carrying typed labels, "THE RIDDLE OF RAINTREE COUNTY by Ross F. Lockridge, Jr, Vol.(e.g. III)" Address written in hand on inside front cover: 46 Mountfort St., #19 Boston 15, Massachusetts.

These four volumes are most of what survives of the unsolicited original fair copy manuscript of *Raintree County* that RLJ took to Houghton Mifflin Company on April 24, 1946 in a battered suitcase in five volumes. *The Riddle of Raintree County* was its original title, and these mss are rare survivors of the novel at this stage with that title. As described below, two of these four are truncated carbon copies of Vol. I; Vol. II is intact; Vol. III is truncated; Vol. IV has been lost. Vol. V, the "Dream Section," was eliminated at the insistence of Houghton Mifflin shortly after acceptance of the novel and is now intact and unrevised in the Lilly Library. These first four volumes, however, went through a complicated process of revision, much of which is visible in the hand-written revisions, cuts, inserts, etc., on these versions alone. (A small portion of the rough draft that RLJ spared from his own burning of the much larger manuscript is now in the Lilly Library; the printer's copy, completed much later, is also in the Lilly, with hand-written revisions down to the wire.) RLJ worked directly on these particular four volumes, a close study of which would reveal much about the revision process. Among the revisions was further disguising of family names: i.e. Emma (Rhoton) would become Esther Root; Elsie Shawnessy (Shockley) would become Eva Shawnessy; Strawland (originally Straughn, Indiana) would become Waycross.

Vol. I: This exists in two truncated carbon copies, A and B. Copy A, 291 pp. (pp. 125-416) is bound misleadingly in "Vol. III" and is missing the first 124 pp., the original version of the novel's opening. (RLJ seems at some point to have rebound these pages without altering the binder's volume number.) In the published novel, these pages correspond roughly to pp. 90-392, though many of the Esther and Eva sections, present here, would be postponed to later in the novel. Copy B, pp. 154-298 plus, which is missing its front cover as well as the first 153 pages, shows an even greater degree of revision, with many inserts without page numbers. Some 24 such inserts total 97 pages, including a 15-page dream sequence after p. 298—RLJ sneaked in a few dream sequences from the deleted Vol. V, against the wishes of his publisher. This volume shows that the infamous "My God, where would the human race be if it weren't for the bastards? Wasn't Jesus God's?" was a hand-written interpolation on RLJ's part in this revision process (p. 209), not part of the original ms! This single line, deleted after the pre-publication printing

of 50,000 copies, fired the novel's condemnation by the American clergy as blasphemous as well as obscene.

Vol. II: This volume is intact, pp. 1-381, and corresponds to pp. 253-594 in the published novel (from the arrival of the Professor in the Day Sections through the White Bull section). The front matter contains RLJ's own exquisite drafts of the map of Raintree County, very close to the published version except that "Strawland" would become "Waycross" and a few other changes; it also contains his penciled drawing of the map of the town of Strawland (later Waycross). Both of these are drawn by RLJ with great care; it is unclear whether he provided versions in the front matter of the other volumes, though one would have thought Vol. I the logical place for these maps. There are pencil sketches by RLJ of the Pennsylvania RR passing a graveyard on pp. 152, 301, and 381. There are his emendations throughout though not so many as in the other carbons, suggesting that he used yet another carbon of this volume more extensively in the revision process.

Vol. III: Pagination begins with p. 174 and continues through to p. 512. The front cover is missing as well as first 173 pages. In the published version, the ms corresponds to pp. 721.15; ("John and Flash with other regimental foragers . . ." to 884, leading to the GOLDEN BOUGH. This volume is of considerable interest because it includes the original City Section, later totally revised twice (once after acceptance of the novel by Houghton Mifflin, and a second time after the novel was already in galleys, as a condition of his winning the MGM Award). *This is, as far as I know, the only copy of the original City Section.* The Peru (Indiana) Public Library has galleys that contain the second version (see above). A twenty-page dream sequence, unpaginated, has been inserted here between p. 477 and p. 479 (p. 478 having disappeared): once again RLJ was inserting dream sequences from the eliminated final volume, Volume 5 of "The Riddle of Raintree County," now in the Lilly Library.

Vol. IV: destroyed or lost, would have contained the original ending of the narrative portion of the novel, before the Dream Section; from p. 895, the Golden Bough to the novel's conclusion. But RLJ seems to have worked in a bit of the ending of the Dream Section into the published novel, the climactic paragraphs of visionary hope, pp. 1059-60 (the final page of which seems to have disappeared from the Lilly Library's copy).

Folder:

LSL's commentary on the original RC manuscript—the relatively small portion that RLJ retained—now in The Lilly Library, 14 pp.

Folder:

A manuscript page apparently from one of the above or even the fifth volume; pg. number is 202 but it does not find its place among the four fairly chaotic volumes described above.

SERIES FIVE: NON-RAINTREE COUNTY PUBLICATIONS

BOX 8, cont.

As this brief inventory suggests, most of what RLJ wrote, beyond letters, went into *RC*, which he considered his first publication and proved his last.

Folder:

The Miner Reporter, grade school newspaper, Fort Wayne, Indiana, 1922. "Our Flag," a few undistinguished words, written while in grade 3a, about Betsy Ross, apparently RLJ's first publication.

Folders (2):

The Reflector, Bloomington High School literary magazine, contains RLJ's short stories, "Simian Memoirs," "The Iron Maiden," and "The Two-Edged Sword," which appeared in 1929, 1930, and 1931 issues respectively, all published on May 15. The 1931 *Reflector* lists RLJ as Associate Editor and has a prefatory poem by him, "The Pioneers," a poem expressing belief in Manifest Destiny, and also a polysyllabic satire, "Juniors." Many of RLJ's long-term friends published in these three issues: e.g. Louise Wylie (Campbell), Peggy Bittner (Francis), Becky Brown (Martz), Vincent Hippensteel, Alice Lloyd (Binkley), Naomi Dalton, Ruth Visser (Smalley), Ben Siebenthal, and Donald Binkley.

Folder:

Poems in the ***IU Daily Student***, April-May, 1935: "The Vague Behest" (sonnet), "Reverie" (33 ll.), "Strange Souvenir" (sonnet), "The Waltz" (sonnet), "Medieval Death-Piece" (sonnet); originals of three kept in envelope by VBL (all five also kept in commonplace book by Joseph Deupree, itemized above).

Folder:

The Old Fauntleroy Home (New Harmony Memorial Commission, 1939), 219 pp. The authorship of this historical account of the two utopian communities of New Harmony, Indiana, is attributed to RLS. However, chapters three through eight in a nine-chapter book were in fact written by RLJ, who also undertook much of the research at his father's bidding and wrote a 100-line "Salutation" and a prose "Valedictory," all for \$200. For the most part, RLJ imitates RLS's prose style, with an occasional hint of subversive satire. This volume is very scarce (it cannot be found at the Old Fauntleroy Home itself, open to tourists). The intimate connection of this book and *Raintree County* cannot be overstated. Apart from being alluded to in the novel, the theme of the raintree itself comes from New Harmony, where it was the original "gate tree" and where the species still flourishes. The book design of *The Old Fauntleroy Home* also exerted influence, including the picture of the flowering raintree on the front cover and the map of the village on the inside covers. Utopianism, failed or otherwise, is a recurring theme in the novel. He sent a copy of this book to Houghton Mifflin with design features in mind, insisting that they *not read it*. This copy is inscribed by RLS to RLJ: "To—Ross Jr—Co-author and amanuensis extraordinary in the preparation of this monograph of a 'Dream Empire' on the

Hoosier Wabash.—Affectionately inscribed—Ross F. Lockridge 21 February 1940.”

Folder:

“Young Lockridge Objects to the Elimination of Wrestling,” a letter to the editor—indeed, two editors of the two Bloomington newspapers at the time, published July 3, 5, and July 8, 1940, in the *Bloomington Telephone* and the *Bloomington Daily Herald*. The letter was so lengthy that one newspaper published it in two installments. No copy of this letter exists in RLJ’s files; it was discovered by chance by LSL in sifting through microfilm at the Monroe County Library. This is the only known letter to an editor that RLJ ever wrote, and was occasioned by his wish to defend his brother-in-law Harold Mumby, BHS wrestling coach. His deep sense of family loyalty extended to the Baker branch. VBL told LSL that the real motive behind the school commissioner Binford’s elimination of wrestling was that Harold Mumby had inadvertently parked his car in the commissioner’s private parking space; also that Mumby had intervened in a boys’ fistfight that the good commissioner thought should be fought to the finish. Because the microfilm copy is poor and disjointed, a fair copy transcript has been made by LSL of the complete letter and inserted here, with commentary. As usual, RLJ covered all bases in his brief on behalf of wrestling at BHS, and also included comedic autobiographical accounts of his own failed early career as a wrestler.

Folder:

Report of the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Commission, United States Government Printing Office, 1941. 344 pages. Exhibit 2: The Harrisons, pp. 19-210 (“Benjamin the Signer, William Henry, John Scott, Benjamin, Twenty-third President” written by RLJ. Hardcover copy signed 7 December 1941 by the five members of the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Commission, including Ross Lockridge, Senior. The ground rule of the Commission was that nothing discouraging could be said about the Harrisons (despite their suppression of Native Americans, their conciliatory approach to slavery, and especially in the case of Benjamin Harrison their totally boring personalities). This non-critical account of the four Harrisons, commissioned by the Commission via RLS, is, in effect, RLJ’s first official publication with himself listed as author, written at the behest of his father and aping his prose style. The Commission offered him \$200. He wrote it in five weeks in the summer of 1940, based largely on his father’s research. Most of Ch. II, on William Henry Harrison, was probably written by RLS. The chapter on Benjamin Harrison was the one both largely researched and written by RLJ. (The Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis has a large number of RLS papers related to the Harrisons that are still frequently consulted by Presidential scholars.) Pages 211-344 include transcripts of the Commission debate about what the Harrison Memorial should consist of, with RLS (“Commissioner Lockridge”) arguing warmly on behalf of much forestry. The downtown Indianapolis Harrison memorial that resulted has no forestry. Enclosed with this volume is correspondence between the Benjamin Harrison Memorial Commission and Bancroft Beatley, President of Simmons College at the time of RLJ’s appointment there. Also enclosed is a

whimsical brief letter from William Lowe Bryan, IU president, to RLJ, and another to RLS.

Folder:

“Late October Vignettes,” *Fenways*, V.I, no. 1, Nov. 1941, pp. 12, 26, 29.

This is a rare pre-RC publication, an autobiographical collage, probably requested by the editors of this newly launched Simmons College journal. RLJ ruminates on memories of previous autumns at IU (a track story), the Sorbonne (the Manifestations of early 1934), and Harvard (Widener Library), without naming these other august institutions. Since he had just arrived at Simmons College, he could not have had “memories” of it and restricted himself to observations of the women in line of sight and his exasperation at assumptions people were making about his teaching at an all-female college. RLJ did not retain a copy of this personal essay in his files, perhaps taking little pride in it. Except for the short lyrics in the IU *Daily Student*, he had published nothing of a personal nature. In photocopy made in the Simmons College archive.

End of BOX 8.

SERIES SIX: RAINTREE COUNTY BACKGROUND MATERIALS

Though the date is uncertain, RLJ made a two-page list of his novel's "Background Materials—Pictures, etc.," including the 1875 Henry County Atlas, photographs of the Shockley and Rhoton families, literary fragments of John Wesley Shockley printed in local newspapers, JWS's manuscripts, the guidebook to the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, W. B. Shockley's ledger and his "famous poem on tobacco," "innumerable letters written by members of the [Shockley] family," specimens of handwriting "with sentimental posies exchanged at the Pedee Academy," and "copies of the newspaper obituary of JWS, with photograph picture, retelling the story of his life and tracing with remarkable exactitude the anatomy of RAINTREE COUNTY." All these are itemized below. Their importance is magnified by the fact that it was in the fear of exposure of real-life background material to the general public that RLJ's psychosis first presented.

Box 9:

Folder:

LSL's commentary on RC background materials, 9 pp.

Folder:

RLJ, "Some Background Materials—Pictures, etc. for Raintree County," TD, 2 pp., ca. late-1946.

RLJ, "A Statement about some Real Life Background in Raintree County," fair copy and draft, 2 pages each, ca. late-1947.

John Wesley Shockley (1839-1907)

John Wesley Shockley was the maternal grandfather of Ross Lockridge, Jr., on whom John Wickliff Shawnessy, the protagonist of *Raintree County*, is largely based. Shawnessy's role in the novel was played by Montgomery Clift in the 1957 MGM film. Hoosier schoolmaster in Straughn, Indiana (original of the novel's Waycross), Shawnessy was also a poet, short story writer, essayist, and something of a self-taught polymath, who dreamt of a larger life but chose to stay in this small Indiana town on the Great National Road. Most of his writings remain in manuscript, though a few were published in area newspapers of the time, sometimes under noms de plume such as "Will Western" and "Seth Twigs." One of them, with the refrain, "'Tis summer and the days are long" (in archival box 46) was prominently quoted in *Raintree County*. Emma Rhoton Shockley handed RLJ a box containing these writings when he was sixteen or seventeen. It was his early reading of these poems and essays in the old family house in Straughn, and again at age twenty-three on the death of his grandmother, that would inspire RLJ to write a novel about his mother Elsie Shockley Lockridge's side of the family. The writings of JWS are the single-most important source for *Raintree County*. As RLJ wrote to the Houghton Mifflin promotion staff,

"This poetry was from the author's point of view the richest inspiration of all these various RAINTREE COUNTY archives . . ."

Exact dates of composition of these poems and essays, except where otherwise indicated, is unknown; they were written within the span of the late 1860s through the early 1900s. A good percentage are dream visions and escapist. JWS tried a number of different stanzaic forms, some of them seemingly of his own invention. His formal experimentalism is perhaps his strongest suit as poet. The aesthetic value of these poems has never been engaged or the poems themselves even read by anyone outside the Lockridge/Shockley family. With cultural values (especially of nineteenth-century Midwest belletristics) in mind, a highly selective edition of them is conceivable.

Writings of John Wesley Shockley:

Folder:

"A Summer Dream," AMs, 12.5"x7.5," lined heavy-weight bond paper, 41 pp., velvet ribbon clasp, n.d., probably 1890s. 122 ottava rima stanzas in two parts, 69 and 35 stanzas respectively; signed "Will Western." This was a fair copy probably meant for posterity, but presumably never shown to publishers. It is an Edenic quest romance, showing influence of Spenser, Coleridge, Keats, and Byron but with a voice JWS's own. It had considerable influence on RLJ's *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*. One finds here a mingling of Pagan and Christian motifs, with hellish dream visions, including death by poisonous fumes, competing with Edenic vision, which eventually wins out.

"A Summer Dream," AMs, 9 pp., 13"x5.5," partial rough draft of the above.

Folder:

(These five works comprise a single volume.)

"When bright the sun shines, on each day/ Unlock the chambers of the soul," AMs, opening lines of a lengthy narrative poem, about 1750 lines, written on 58 lined pages in JWS's hand, fair copy, untitled, n.d. It consists mostly of tetrameters, with an alternating rhyme scheme, but many variations. This is possibly JWS's most impressive sustained effort. There are strong autobiographical overtones with respect to the protagonist Karl. The poem concerns a man, Karl, who has two tragic love affairs, one with Lucile, a white woman, and the other with Lulu, an Indian. The latter eventually dies, going to the happy hunting ground, leaving the other two feeling somewhat sheepish and haunted. This may be a transposition of JWS's own early marital disaster with Susannah Duke. There are a few shorthand annotations by RLJ.

"To Nan," AMs, lyric poem, 52 ll. The speaker tries not to think of her; love never expressed. Apparently a schooldays would-have-been romance.

"Nettie," AMs, 32 ll. Love poem about black-eyed Nettie, who died young.

"Expectation," AMs, 16 ll. A love poem about Nan.

"To Mattie," AMs, 32 ll. A love lyric.

Folder:

Three paper tablets:

"An Indian Idyl," AMs. Blank verse poem exists confusingly in three or four drafts, beginning with the line, "Long hidden in a language no one speaks." "The Treasury/Paper Tablet for pen use use/No. 6 ruled"; a "Scholar's Delight" notebook with Elsie Shockley's name inscribed on the cover but the contents are by JWS; and an unattached MS with numbered papers and some miscellaneous pages. Another version, shorter and entitled simply "An Idyl," is typewritten. Another version is contained in "The Treasury Paper Tablet" described below. This too is a dream vision inspired not by the flat Indiana countryside except perhaps in JWS's wish to escape it. The poem possibly informs the imagery of RLJ's dream recorded in a notebook of 1935-36 of the large figure of a woman against the sky's vault. It shows heavy influence of Keats's *Endymion* and possibly the *Hyperion* poems. The protagonist yearns for an unreachable female form, as in *Endymion*. There are visions of twelve maidens dancing, a visionary temple and a city. An Indian brave left this legendary tale on twelve large stone slabs that now make up a temple; the language is pre-Aztec and undecipherable, except apparently by the poet himself. None of the three drafts is finished.

"The Treasury Paper Tablet for Pencil Use, No. 6": This tablet contains the following JWS poems and other items:

Another AMs of "An Indian Idyl," 360 ll, 12 pp.

"Byron," AMs, six irregular stanzas, pp. 13-16 in the tablet; composed Feb. 19, 1888. JWS gives voice to Byron the pariah here: "Proud sin-stained life-foes drove him under ban," but "Napoleon-like in utter overthrow" Byron fights back. Note the link between Byron and Napoleon—adumbrating the linkage RLJ makes in his M.A. thesis, *Byron and Napoleon*.

"Indian Summer," AMs, 32 ll, eight stanzas of tetrameters.

"Night," "Morning," "Hesperus," "Dark Eyes," "Repose," short lyrics also in this tablet. Poem on spring may be where ESL gets idea for her annual spring poem.

Two charts, one circular, one diagrammatic, positioning various philosophical elements: space, time, matter, instinct, reason, inspiration, nature, science, art.

Drawings of human heads, possibly with phrenology in mind.

“Nonpareil Tablet,” signed “J.W. Shockley, Airy Nothings,” contains versions of the poem excerpted in *Raintree County*, with the refrain, “’Tis summer and the days are long.” RLJ was particularly enchanted by this poem, which becomes a refrain in the novel itself. He especially admired the last three lines: “We swam the blue celestial stream/ Safe into daybreak with the song--/’Tis summer, and the days are long.” The archive contains three versions. One, in JWS’s hand and entitled “Chateau en Espagne,” is an earlier version in which the refrain reads “’Tis Morning and the Days are Long.” Another, typewritten, is yellowed and torn; it contains, however, the emphatic substitution in JWS’s calligraphy of “summer” for “morning.” A fair copy has been preserved by RLIII in an archival quality box (# 46). This poem is a founding text for *Raintree County*.

Folder:

“The Two Girls,” AMs, narrative poem in tetrameter couplets, velvet hinges at top, 9 pp, about 240 ll. According to RLJ this was the “inspiration for the scene of Nell Gaither in the Shawmucky River,” the “spiciest” of the JWS mss, though the situation is not wholly comparable. Tom the poet is in love with both Katie and Mat, but upon seeing them bathing nude he prefers Katie and decides to marry her. This “two women” motif appears throughout JWS’s writings—the predicament is how to choose when confronted with an embarrassment of riches.

Folders (3)

Lyrical and narrative poems, not always sequenced as indicated below):

“Passing of the Last Archer,” TD with sketch of a sugar orchard. There are many versions of this Italian sonnet. It is possibly a school exercise by ESL, because the comment “good” is initialed by her father JWS on one version. (Her hand is often difficult to distinguish from JWS’s, who had two scripts, one formal, the other looser and irregular.)

“While earth through many a night her circle drew,” AMs, 28 ll, dream vision.

“I sing the Unknown Prince,” AMs, 6 spenserian stanzas; on his youthful dream of fame.

“A Touch Me Not,” TD, 36 ll, about love as forever elusive.

“A Madrigal,” TD, 16 ll, love lyric.

“In Hammock,” AMs, 4 eight line stanzas, with refrain “The hawthorn at my pillow/ The willow at my feet.”

“We met when first the spring bird comes,” AMs, seven 8-line stanzas, alternating tetrameter and trimeter. Possibly about the difficult courtship of Emma Rhoton.

“What fairy music fills the skies?” AMs, 1 p. narrative in rimed tetrameters. Twelve beautiful maidens descend in a basket; the speaker must choose among them.

“A broken heart,” AMs, three anapestal stanzas about dissembling in love and need for revenge.

“A Freak of Love,” AMs, 20 line lyric in quatrains about love, birds, a garden.

“Beneath a blooming hawthorne,” AMs, 36 ll, pastoral lyric in sestet.

“She sleeps with her babe far away,” AMs, elegy on death of mother and babe, two versions in sestet, four and five stanzas respectively.

“A Glad Morning,” AMs, 6 three-line stanzas, pastoral poem.

“The green leaves peep forth from the birds of the trees,” AMs, 28 ll, 4 irregular stanzas, about being morose and indifferent to nature’s beauty.

“One summer I had naught to do,” AMs, 4 pp, 21 6-line stanzas with both tetrameter and dimeter. Narrative poem with some wit; the poet is being “trapped” by a beautiful woman not quite of this world; mere humans are likened to craven insects.

“Now Autumn paints the forest red,” AMs, 16 ll, four stanzas with refrain. Pastoral lyric.

“The red leaves of Autumn,” AMs, 28 ll, four stanzas, first and third of considerable formal complexity. On the passage of autumn into winter, and the certainty of death.

“The Man with a Quid,” AMs, TD, about 70 lines, blank verse satire, four or five drafts, signed “John Conwell” but in JWS’s hand (“Conwell” was maiden name of his mother). Tale of a man and a cupid. Contains philosophical rumination.

“Lord Byron,” AMs, 3 pages of drafts of lyric poem about Byron, including “My Muse and I.”

"I sought the painted snake and on him sprung," AMs, 2 draft pages of rimed pentameters, beginning of a narrative poem, presumably; second page written on a page illustrating a plated tea set.

"Indian Summer," TD, 48 ll, 6 stanzas; a distillation of JWS's pastoral escapism, with a dog thrown in.

"Repose," TD, 36 ll, pastoral idyl.

"Not in dim doors of murk and blur we led," AMsS, 16 lines. Untitled lyric about enchantment versus depression.

"My Muse and I," TD in two versions, one with six, the other with seven quatrains. The muse attempts to maintain a pastoral world despite severe encroachments.

"Idyll," TD, 30 ll, tetrameter, 5 stanzas. Comic narrative: speaker is smoking in bathtub, thinking of dunking the farmer's daughter.

Untitled, AMsS, 530 ll, 28 pages of unrhymed trochaic tetrameter. A narrative poem in which a man is grateful when his wife dies—she was getting old—but then he gets his just deserts. The moral seems to be: be thankful for what you've got.

"A Broken Heart," AMs, 21 ll, 3 7-line stanzas. About female infidelity.

"Expectation," AMs, 16 ll, exuberant lyric about meeting up for a night of passion with "blue-eyed Nan."

"An Idyl," AMs, 45 ll, 5 complex stanzas, signed Will Western. Lyrical and fairly dark love poem.

Title lost. AMs, 72 ll, 9 stanzas, pages 2 and 3, stanzas 4 through 9, survive. Quasi-comic rimed tetrameter stanzas that appear to be an inventory of the poet's old girlfriends: Lizzie, Louie, Winnie, Lattie, Bettie, the latter of whom married "Jim" and rent his heart. It is difficult to know the extent to which this is autobiographical.

"The Man with the Hoe," newspaper clipping of occasional verse read in September, 1899 with James A. Mount, the Governor of Indiana in attendance at an Old Settlers meeting. A celebration of the farmer, not unclever. "Straughn" here as elsewhere is spelled "Straughns." An AMs exists, below.

"Housecleaning," AMs, 1 p., comic poem followed with prose instructions.

"Waiting," AMs, 32 ll, 4 stanzas, signed Will Western. Spring lyric about waiting for spring, emblemized as "Rosebud," who is also, it seems, a woman.

“Bird-Life,” AMs, 40 ll, 5 stanzas, signed Will Western. Lyric poem about how love (emblemized by a melodious bird) can conquer the snake.

“An Idyl,” 72 ll, 9 stanzas, signed Will Western. A love poem; RLJ made a notation by hand on the seventh stanza, beginning “The sun is soul-love.”

“As I was sitting in the door,” AMs, 30 ll, 5 stanzas, signed Will Western.

A handwritten copy of “An Idyll,” above, about dunking his landlord’s daughter.

“To my Muse,” AMs, 32 ll, 5 stanzas, “for The Courier.” He’s been on an ocean voyage with his love, she has left him, and now he is home alone with his muse, and free to rime as he likes. (JWS was never at sea.)

“At Home,” TD, 32 ll, 8 quatrains. Love poem to “my ideal rose-girl of song.”

“Queen of Song, O Bide me by,” TD, “Proem: Queen of Song,” 24 ll. Summer lyric.

“The Dance of the Bottles”: published in the *New Castle Courier*, n.d., signed “Will Western.” Comic poem in tetrameters: a hudibrastic narrative jeremiad of approximately 200 lines against drink, showing influence of his father’s poem against tobacco.

Short lyrics published in *The Reporter* and *The Times*, signed “Will Western” and “Seth Twigs,” attached to two pages from an album: “One August Morn,” “Repose” (dated 1875), “Swapping” (from “the Goose Creek Him [sic] Book”), “Love’s Caprice,” “Love’s Illusion,” “Fair Land,” “Bird Life.”

“One Summer Morn,” TD, lyric, 47 ll, in three versions, two TD, the third, AD, entitled “The Poet’s Conversion,” signed “By Charlie Wake,” another nom de plume, “Newcastle Ind. August 13th 1869.”

“My Own,” TD, love lyric, 5 stanzas, 40 ll.

“What see you now before your eyes?” AMs, 10 stanzas, 60 ll, insects as allegorical figures of humankind.

“Indian Summer,” AMs, 8 stanzas, 40 ll, cf. same title above: an elegy in which an Indian huntress seeks her people beyond the skies. Five stanzas, signed “Nov. 14 1878, J. Shockley Newcastle, Henry Co Ind.”

“A Summer Dream,” AMs, lyric poem, 11 ll, erotic fragment.

Published poems "Written for the Mercury," "For the Reporter": "Build Higher," Post Nubila Jubila" (dated March 27, 1875), "Wild Raspberry Madrigal," "Touch Me Not": all short lyrics signed "Will Western."

"Indian Summer," also in the "Nonpareil Tablet; AMs, 24 ll pastoral lyric.

Many pages of poems published in area newspapers (*The Reporter*, *The Mercury* clipped and attached to paper, most signed "Will Western," undated unless otherwise noted: "The Bigot" (20 ll of fourteeners, a clever satire against religious dogmatic intolerance); "After Many Days" (40 ll, idealized object of love in "Fairy-land"); "The Bird of Love" (24 ll, June 4, 1883); "To Edith May, Equal to Sam's Flirtation" (50 lines survive); "The Man with the Hoe" ("John W. Shockley of Straughns favored the audience with the following poem," hand-dated Sept. 3, 1899, 13 stanzas, 104 ll; poem in celebration of the "man with the hoe," i.e. the farmer, especially harkening back to "Old Settlers' time" and probably read at a Henry County Old Settlers meeting or possibly a [Henry County] Historical Society meeting; "Origin of the Pumpkin-Head" "Poem Read by John W. Shockley at the Historical Society Meeting," satiric poem on poeticizing, probably publisher in the *Courier*; "Sam's Flirtation." 48 ll romantic satire; "Post Nubila Jubila," 52 ll, March 27, 1875, romantic idyll; "A Bevy of Birds," 45 ll poem incorporating names of young girls, his students; "Lenore's Vexation: Reply to 'Sam's Flirtation,'" said to be by Edith May but probably by JWS himself, 48 ll; "The Whistle," 80 lines about a poet who tries to woo a woman with poems alone; she gives him a whistle and tells him to own property; he finally wins her with love alone; "Little Blue Letter," 70 ll, about a man who lives near Little Blue who dies drunk but maybe happy; "The District School Teacher," 72 ll. The latter, not unlike JWS himself devoted to his young students, falls in love with one of them who, however, marries a merchant; he then marries a spinster but loves another and stays young just looking at the picture of the younger woman, until his wife kills him!

"Ye who are dogged by demons in the rear," AMs, untitled narrative poem in ottava rima, 12 pp, 280 ll. The poet is whisked away from demons by a maiden who takes him to an oriental paradise. Again, the landscape has nothing in common with Indiana or the heroine with Emma Shockley. Marginalia by RLJ: "bravo," "naïve," and a number of x's.

"A Dream within a Dream," AMs, tetrameter quatrains, the *In Memoriam* stanza, 132 ll. A dream vision, once again of being transported on a bark and securing a beautiful maiden.

"Autumn," AMs, 13 line stanzas, 91 ll, dated Aug 25, 1869. Death needed to consecrate love; lyric poem that echoes Poe's "Ulalume."

"Repose," TD, 24 ll, inscription by ESL, "Written (perhaps) in the 1870's, Read by his daughter 10/21/55." Lyric of pastoral love.

AMs, in JWS's hand, of two stanzas that got into *Raintree County*, the first written by John Parker, brother of Indiana poet Ben S. Parker, the second, a reply, by JWS: "Adam, the first of humankind/ He had music in his mind./ But in that great & dreadful fall/ He lost his music book & all." JWS's reply: "And then the Great I Am began/ To restore the fallen man./ And tho Adam's case looked blue/ He saved him & his hymnbook too. J.W. Shockley."

Twelve lyrics, AmsS, some rough drafts, mostly sonnets, written in copy of *Before the Footlights and Behind the Scenes*, which book figures large in the City section of *Raintree County*. "May Song," signed Will Western, 32 ll, 4 stanzas, love poem that ends with Emersonian phrase "Over Soul." "Once as I lay beneath a tropic tree" is signed Will Western, April 7 1876. In a JWS sonnet entitled "Winter," RLJ has emended a line and signed his own initials. Other short poems include: "Eastward in Eden," "Sonnet: A Queen of May," "Proem," "The Magic Circle," "Art leads the soul back to its paradise," "Gentle bird and cloven bloom" (signed Will Western, March 9, 1877). Clamshell box #44.

Folder:

EHL's typed transcriptions, partial, of JWS's poetry.

Folder:

John Wesley Shockley prose works: short stories and essays:

"Six in the Game," AMs, 14 pp., 12.5"x6.6," n.d. Satiric short story, romantic comedy, battle of the sexes, in which authorial surrogate Carl Lynn gets Emma Bates (a Jane Austen figure) in the end. This Emma, though, does not seem much to resemble John Shockley's wife, Emma Rhoton.

"The Third Tip Tells the Tale," AMs, 5"x18," 5 pp, n.d. An odd short story: Alfred Kline almost dies in a Nashville hospital but beats Death and travels to Manhattan, where he becomes a Bohemian poet; then he woos Jennie on Lake Tahoe, is thwarted by her parents who leave her to the will of Indians rather than give her to Kline; but Kline rescues her from a tree that is being inundated and they drift out to the Pacific Ocean, are rescued, and live happily ever after. Once again, escapist JWS is looking beyond Indiana. There is no record of his ever having visited New York City.

"The Unknown Factor," AMs, two-page essay about discoveries and creations based on "mental problems," "heart problems," and "soul problems." "We live in two worlds—the real world and the ideal world. One is the land of dream, the land of shadow. The land whose light was never seen on sea or land, the land of beautiful unrealities. The other is the land of bread and meat, of clothes and shelters, of beast and field, of objective nature slowly yielding itself into new forms more or less

fashioned after the ideal world. It is the purpose of all culture to make these two worlds one."

"Build Higher: An Object Lesson," 24 ll. Newspaper clipping signed "Will Western." On higher ideals.

"Reminiscence," AMs, 2-page essay about friendship, dated April 27, 1877, signed "Will Western."

"Life and Death." AMsS, on a single lengthy role of paper. Signed Will Western. An essay that tells the story of a false report of Schiller's death. It contains curious adumbrations of the life of RLJ. Quoted in part: "It is a lucky thing for a man to die once or twice before he finally gives up the ghost, and I would heartily recommend dying to any man who feels that he is not fully appreciated, if I did [not] fear that he might never awaken. Perhaps a belief in the theory that a dead man is better received than a live one, causes Dr. Livingston to lose himself in Africa occasionally. Certain it is that if his body is at any time lost his fame only grows apace by it . . . Fame, like a life insurance policy, is best secured by dying. But for fear that the reader will be led to commit suicide if I go on at this rate, I will endeavor to show him that if he anticipates a life higher than an average Hottentot he must die daily. Life only springs from death. Fame is the memory of a gigantic life . . . Did you ever think why some writers or speakers interest you more than others? If you ever get down to the mystery it will be this: such persons live and die rapidly. They crowd eternity into a moment. There is a fiery impetuosity in such men, who, though apparently calm, is terrible. In them the continual struggle which life makes to get the upper hand of death goes on with the utmost fury and affords an interesting spectacle. Poe writes, 'These were the days when my heart was volcanic/ As the socriac rivers that roll--/ As the lavas that restlessly roll'—and it is this volcanic energy which never fails to attract."

"The Citizen as Student," AMs, 6 pp, moral essay.

Two essays clipped from local newspapers: "The Poet and His Pictures" and "May Poetry," by Will Western. From the former, with an Emersonian ring: "The only source of true criticism is the reader's verdict. Not the learned, but rather the ignorant. A true poem will be read by a child for its music alone. Every true poem is a divine necessity. It is a beautiful picture, the off-spring of spirit and matter, and will be loved and caressed to the end of time. That which we call the poem is not often really the poem, as that which we call the man is not often really the man. Let the reader examine himself, and see how much rubbish he will have to remove before he gets down to where he really is—'gets down say you?' Yes sir, the rubbish is generally on top. . . For a man to possess a thing, he must place himself in the tide which flows to that thing. He cannot change the tide. And for a poem to be a success it must give us a view of that tide of song which rolls uninterruptedly thr' the heart of us all. The Divine Soul is the crystal tide."

AMs, copied truisms about life, 1 p, dated March 6, 1882.

“Life is What We Make It”: AMs, 1 p., moral essay: “. . . many unpleasant things have befallen me at which time I would think—no good *can* come of that, but in time would see the benefit; and so it is with [‘most’ deleted] all persons though the circumstance makes life ever so dark at the time.”

“Is it the duty of the State to Enact a Compulsory Education Law?” AMs, 7 pp., plus a program on order of proceedings at an unidentified all-day event, n.d. Although a Hoosier schoolmaster, JWS presents a case against compulsory education; he was himself largely self-taught.

A lengthy undated newspaper clipping, signed Will Western, found in RLJ’s volume of *Chaucer*, in which JWS ruminates on the value of higher culture, especially poetry, and celebrates Henry County’s ability to compete with the East. Praises a volume of poetry by Indiana poet and contemporary B. S. Parker.

“The Equation,” AMs, 1 p., moral essay in spirit of Emerson’s “Compensation,” with notation by ESL.

Essay probably by Emma Rhoton Shockley about her school days, 5 pp.

Untitled essay in small notebook, AMs, 13 pp, n.d., on Emerson, Tennyson, and Carlyle.

Folder:

Pocket Ledger: 3.75”x6”, 52 pp. This volume contains many essays and a few poems by JWS, variously signed Charlie Wake, Seth Twigs, Karl, and Karl Carlyl. The clippings are neatly pasted in, suggesting that this was a valuable collection for JWS himself. “Notes from Goose Creek” seems to have been a regular column in *The Courier*, with many observations on local culture and politics. The essays and poems that are dated are all from 1870 to 1871. Topics include presidential politics, names of rivers, human virtue. One semi-facetious essay reconsiders the name “Goose Creek,” which seems undignified; JWS (signed “Seth Twigs”) suggests “Lyle” in its stead and writes two poems on the subject. “The poetic farmer, surrounded by fence rails, rotting stumps, and muddy ditches, and living on a dirt road, pictures to himself a paradise with better surroundings. One day his paradise is granted him. His muse pays him a visit and changes all his old plunder into gold and precious stones . . . The world is full of unwritten poetry.” Many early episodes in *Raintree County* involve “Seth Twigs’s” contributions to local journalism.

Folder:

Newspaper clipping of obituary of John Wesley Shockley, died February 6, 1907, Straughn, Indiana, presumably from the *New Castle Courier-Times*. This account of his life is much augmented in *Raintree County*, which nonetheless incorporates many of its major points: the autodidact in many languages and disciplines, the poet who kept his work in hiding, the philosopher, the Hoosier schoolmaster, the young man who served in the Civil War (his service much augmented in the novel) but was content in the end to stay home in Indiana. The obit was listed by RLJ in his communication to Houghton Mifflin as of first importance in his construction of *RC*. Multiple copies exist in the family archive. This copy has been preserved in three portions on black album paper and is the one selected for this archive.

Folder:

A poetic eulogy to John W. Shockley sent Emma Shockley, ALS, 48 ll, 6 stanzas, Feb. 6, 1907, postmarked Feb. 12, 1907, by Indiana poet and friend B. S. Parker. Folder includes a second copy in larger calligraphy. JWS had praised Parker in the local press. Parker describes JWS: "Self-taught master, skilled in love," a "sectless master" who nonetheless trusted God in the end.

Love letters of John Wesley Shockley and Emma Rhoton, 21 ALS from John Wesley Shockley to Emma Rhoton, 19 ALS from her to him, Nov. 19, 1875-June 23, 1877, deacidified. Typed transcription, 60 pp., by JML, 1982. John Shockley was 36 at the beginning of this clandestine courtship; Emma Rhoton was 17. They had met at a Teachers Institute when Emma was 16. The match was opposed by Emma's father, Franklin Rhoton. John Shockley had been divorced from Susannah Duke of Mississippi with whom he had a son, and was known as a free-thinker who did not subscribe to orthodox Christianity; and he was, of course, twice Emma's age. This was therefore an illicit love, and their letters were transmitted through intermediaries until the couple eloped. They show an impetuous Shockley wooing a guilty young woman with divided loyalties who always addressed her wooer as "Mr. Shockley." He implored her: "Make my heart your home—a home in which only love and truth can be found, and the days will be filled with gladness and the nights with fairie dreams." Franklin Rhoton never accepted the marriage and once, upon encountering the couple in his buggy, begged Emma to return to her family. RLJ was particularly taken by this set of letters and the circumstances leading up to the elopement, discussing them upon the occasion of Emma Rhoton Shockley's funeral in 1937. (John Shockley had died thirty years earlier.) In *Raintree County*, he transformed Franklin Rhoton into Gideon Root, of terrifying temper and fiercely possessive of his favorite daughter who had betrayed him. Emma Rhoton became the Esther Root who elopes with John Wickliff Shawnessy; they eventually take up residence in Straughn, Indiana (Waycross) on the Great National Road and have three children. Susannah Duke becomes Susanna Drake, portrayed by Elizabeth Taylor

in the MGM adaptation. This portion of *Raintree County* was the one most literally indebted to family history, though some reviewers in 1948 ironically thought it the least probable portion of the novel. The correspondence is deacidified and housed in archival box #46, along with “Tis summer and the days are long.”

William B. Shockley (1801-76)

Father of John Wesley Shockley, William B. Shockley was the “Timothy Duff Shawnessy” of *Raintree County*, a major player in the novel, portrayed by Walter Abel in the MGM film. In the novel he always takes “a hopeful view of the situation,” however dire. He was a country doctor, preacher, and farmer whose house, the “Old Home Place” of the novel, still stands near Newcastle (“Freehaven”) in Henry County, Indiana.

Ledger: This ledger (8”x12.5,” 50 pp.), kept in the mid-1830’s, begins with many pages of basic arithmetical functions, then switches more interestingly to botanical recipes for various ailments (e.g. constipation, piles, “dysentery,” “Consumtism Coughs,” cholera—including catnip, wormwood, dandelion, bloodroot, beeswax, Virginia snake root, rhubarb, and brandy. There follow handwritten testimonials, all of them dated 1837, from patients claiming to have been cured by the good doctor. Then a poem, possibly by him, on the star of Bethlehem, and a two-page treatise giving nine reasons why the Bible is the word of God. It closes with a listing of his and Louisa Conwell Shockley’s offspring up through Elizabeth Bennet Shockley, b. 1833, six years before the birth of John Wesley. RLJ made ample use of this ledger in *Raintree County* and, in addition to T. D. Shawnessy, developed the characterization of Louisa Conwell as Ellen Shawnessy, played by Agnes Morehead in the MGM film. RLJ perpetuated in *Raintree County* the family mythology that William B. Shockley was the natural son of Thomas Carlyle. This makes no biological sense since Carlyle (b. 1795) would have sired William (b. 1801) at the age of six. At least one other ledger survived; it was in the possession of John Harter, Shockley family cousin, as of 1994 living in New Smyrna, Florida, but who soon thereafter died. LSL’s request that it be donated to the archive or a copy made apparently was not acted on before Harter’s death. Its present location is unknown. De-acidified. Clamshell box # 45.

Series of “Poetic Sermons” in tetrameter couplets on hand-wrought “scrolls”: 5”x 20-24” lined paper:

William B. Shockley pieced together by glue fragile pieces of lined paper for these “poetic sermons,” many of them based on the Book of Revelation. Some of the paper seems to have been salvaged from medical advertisements or flyers that came his way as a country doctor. They have the appearance of scrolls of various lengths and were probably read by him to parishioners in neighboring Methodist churches, perhaps at

the beginning or at the end of the sermon proper. Their dates are uncertain. On the verso of one is an advertisement by W. M. Pence, New Castle, Ind. for "Piso's Cure for Consumption" and "Piso's Remedy for Citarrh," which, if traced, might provide a *terminus a quo*. Another pitches "Lockwood's Catarrh Cure," the accompanying illustration having been scissored off. The last fragment in this series suggests that he wrote them late in life, though William B. Shockley wrote verse, preached the gospel, and practiced country medicine for most of his life.

Folder:

"Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy," AMsS, 5"x 14.5", 50 ll, beginning, "The Lords commands we all should do,/ Because his precepts all are true."

Folder:

"The fall of Babylon the great," AMsS, 5" x 21", 82 ll., beginning, "There need be no dispute at all/ That Babylon will have a fall." There are two fair copies of this poem, with variants.

Folder:

"Lines on the destruction of Jerusalem under the Command of Titus," AMsS, 5" x 18", 60 ll, beginning "The Jews were a rebellious race / But Jesus offered them his grace." A fragment of 30 lines, possibly detached from the main text with somewhat different yellowing, seems to continue the ghastly narrative, in which Jews and Romans are both found guilty, but Jews are as usual blamed for the crucifixion of Jesus. On the verso is "Beauties of Education."

"Beauties of Education," AMsS, 5" x 18", 40 ll, on verso of the above, beginning "A friend requested me to write/ A piece on education/ I'll try it now with all my might / In poetic relation." Verses, alternating tetrameter and trimeter lines, with many emendations and canceled lines.

Folder:

"On pagan and Bible immortality," AMsS, 5" x 21", 80 ll., beginning, "King Druis, Mahomet, and Plato, / Did cause the world their creeds to know." There are marginal Biblical references in the manner of exegesis pasted to the right.

Folder:

"Chapter V," untitled, AMsS, 5" x 18", 52 ll, beginning, "The heavens and the Earth shall shake/ Will melt and form a burning lake."

Folder:

"On the subject of eternal misery," AMsS, 5" x 21", 56 ll, beginning, "The dictionary tells us plain,/ That torment is a cause of pain." There are two fair copies of this poem, with variants.

Folder:

"Address, W. B. Shockley, Newcastle, Henry Co, Ind." AmsS, 5" x 3."
This is the last of the series in this format. The faint text (in prose) reads: "Dear Friends, may this find you well and doing good. My health has been poor for nineteen months. I do my writing on the bed with pillows under back and of course I can but scribble. I send you 3 pieces of my composition at your option and time. If you have no use of them, please send them to my friend. [A passage difficult to decipher having to do with this friend, who, according to WBS, may or may not be among the living.] I have had some 20 pieces published in our County papers . . ."

Other poems by William B. Shockley:

Folder:

"The Tobacco Smokers Union": AMs 70 ll. poem (2 pp.) in tetrameter couplets ridiculing the smoking of tobacco.

Folder:

"Tobacco": AMsS": 80 line poem in tetrameter couplets, also ridiculing the smoking of tobacco. This poem contains the couplet quoted in *Raintree County* and the MGM film: "Some do it chew and some it smoke/ Whilst others in their nose it poke." (RLJ altered "nose it poke" to "nose do poke.")

Folder:

"Lamentation of a Drunkard's Widow," 52 ll, beginning "O whisky! Whisky, king of strife!/ You've robbed my husband, took his life." This poem was published in the *New Castle Courier*, one of two known publications to survive by William B. Shockley. On the opposite side of the clipping is truncated newspaper copy concerning the British navy's Alabama, which had aided the Confederacy, and whose case was arbitrated in 1871, a probable date for this poem.

"The Three that went to Heaven," n.d. *The New Castle Courier*.

Two short poems on hell (1 p.), AMs, n.d. William B. Shockley's son John Wesley rejected his father's religious literalism. (Misfiled.)

Love Letters of Lizzie Jane McLellan to Benjamin Franklin Shockley (younger brother of John Wesley):

Folder:

Eight ALS, 6.5"x4", written from Danwebster, Indiana, April 11, 1864-Aug. 22, 1864, to B. F. Shockley, who is probably attending Antioch College in Ohio. She is taking lessons in handwriting; her letters are full of misspellings and ungrammatical constructions. She copies love

poems from various sources. Some of these are quoted in *Raintree County*. Danwebster itself becomes the deserted village near where Nell Gaither is buried. Though Lizzie wishes to marry him and BFS does ask her father (see below) for her hand in marriage at some point, the relationship is going sour: he has accused her of cheating, hearing a probably false report from a mutual acquaintance who has also informed her that BFS has been cheating on her. (See letter of May 8, 1864 from Thomas L. Conway to B. F. Shockley, indicating that one George Koons had been escorting Lizzie, in "Shockley Family Civil War Letters," below.) The final letter indicates a breakup, with a suggestion that their secret be kept, possibly the secret of having had sex. His letters to her are lost, except for the love verse epistle described below. There is pathos in her expression of insecurity, passion, and apologies for her lack of education and beauty. A later Frank Shockley writes that B. F. Shockley was a passionate "redhead" and, it would seem, a womanizer. He married Ellen Lee Shortridge shortly thereafter, who was said to have died of a broken heart shortly after "Frank" died at home in Blue River Township, Henry County, Dec. 26, 1864, just a few months after the correspondence with Lizzie concluded. He was on sick furlough from the war at the time of his death, presumably leaving Antioch College and enlisting. Frank Shockley alludes to another batch of love letters from BFS to Ellen Lee Shortridge, not yet surfaced (but see volume described below and also Civil War Letters for some surviving correspondence).

Correspondence of William B. Shockley, Benjamin Franklin Shockley, et al, and other nineteenth-century documents, 1837-75:

EHL assembled some nineteenth-century Shockley family documents and placed them in a ring binder of 94 Mylar pages, labeled "Shockley Letters." All were presumably known by RLJ. It contains about seventy items, many of them notable for one reason or another but with surprisingly little reference to the Civil War. For the most part, they are arranged chronologically. A partial non-chronological inventory: Rev. James Paxton to Rev. W. B. Shockley, ALS, 4 pp., Dec. 13, 1837, Lafayette, Indiana to Newcastle, Henry Co., Indiana: one Methodist minister to another, in pious terms describing the rich corn-growing countryside to which he has recently moved in Tippecanoe County; one Comstock to WBS, with a list of many herbs purchased by WBS; ca. 20 receipts paid by W. B. Shockley, many of them for herbal ingredients for his medical practice (like T. D. Shawnessy of RC, WBS was physician to both body and soul); various printed medicinal advertisements, including an extract from article on tuberculosis from Academy of Medicine, Paris, July 1857, and a "Circular Giving an Account of the Discovery of Corrasa Compound," along with testimonials and the recipe itself, said to cure "self-abuse," and including an alarming account of the debilitating consequences of masturbation, 1863; the infamous quack Rev. Edward A. Wilson, ALS, 1 p., Feb. 27, 1865, to W. B. Shockley, Williamsburgh, NY to Newcastle, pushing his consumption cure, "Wilson's Remedy," with followup ALS of Aug. 17, 1865, in which he

claims not to have received money sent him by W. B. Shockley or to find any record of a dispatch to him of the remedy itself; receipts show that W. B. Shockley purchased the remedy through A. B. Merriam & Co, April 27, 1865 and Sept. 12, 1865 (by the time of WWI anyone selling this “remedy,” consisting mostly of starch, acacia, and sugar, and declared useless by the U. S. government, was prosecuted and often went to jail; WBS may have been particularly susceptible because E. A. Wilson was, like himself, a reverend); portion of a poem by WBS based on scriptures, rather like his “Poetic Sermons” described above. (The episodes in *Raintree County* that feature W. B. Shockley—his poetry, his herbal remedies, and his gullibility—are pp. 43-62 and pp. 65-89.) W. B. Shockley to Dr. James Cook, ALS, 2 pp., Dec. 17, 1868, sternly requesting payment of \$10.66 on a debt of \$6.00 incurred six years earlier –WBS has calculated interest and writes that if Cook is not satisfied with his terms, “you can get your grandfather or some one out here to represent you . . .” This letter is the only one by WBS known to have survived. Other letters to W. B. Shockley include: J. Needham, Jan. 11, 1865, seeking the recipe for his infusion remedy for fever; A.G. Selman, March 12, 1865 (WBS has sent Selman \$2.00 “for my work on Milksickness”); Nehemiah Conwell (an inlaw), Dec. 1869, writing apparently from Kent County, Delaware and complaining about how hard it is to make a living by farming there; John Wesley Shockley to his father W. B. Shockley, apparently from Middletown, Indiana, ALS, 1 p., March 1870: this is a perfunctory note having to do with JWS’s having sent his father \$10.00 for unspecified books, and telling him to collect another \$1.50 from Eli Conwell (an inlaw), who owes him money. There is no affectionate signoff, and oddly he signs it “J. W. Shockley.” Apart from the love letters to Emma Rhoton (above) and a couple others mentioned in this bibliography, this is a rare JWS letter and the only one known to have been written to his father. J. N. Conway, 1870, asking WBS for the prescription that cures “billous collick”; Ella Canaday “to her Grandfather Shockley,” Oct. 10, 1875, from Montana, thanking him for his “tobacco piece” which she has read at school (this is the poem that RLJ quotes in *Raintree County*); she closes with “if you have any more good poetry I can make good use of it.”

The Benjamin Franklin Shockley correspondence in this album includes: BFS to his brother Elisha (“Lish”) Shockley, Feb. 23, 1863, Danwebster to unknown address. Elisah Shockley was in the Union Army, the 36th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers under a Captain Chambers, and has sent home \$35 in army pay with no instruction as to what should be done with it; BFS recommends investment at 10% interest; BFS to a young woman with surname Miller, Jan. 11, 1863, Danwebster to unspecified address concerning goings-on at Goose Creek; difficult to tell if his interest is romantic; BFS to [Judy Ann?] Evins, ALS, 1 p., n.d., in effect a come-on asking her if she remembers him when she “went to the water to see miss Canaday baptized when Tilson was at Duke’s school house. Did you see some body in their bare feet and shirt sleeve . . .?”; William Canaday to BFS, ALS, 2 pp., April, 1864: “Puss was here and Sarah Hill is here now but I hant sean any thing rong yet about what wee

was a talking a'bout." "Puss" is apparently a nickname for Lizzie Jane McLellan, about whom BFS has suspicions and jealousies. BFS to Lizzie Jane McLellan, ALS, 2 p., Aug, 7, 1864, a verse love epistle in six quatrains, in which he registers that "Before that news I did hear,/ I took you for to be my dear," referring presumably to the rumor mentioned above re: her love letters to him; BFS to John McLellen [sic], ALS, 1 p., n.d. ca. mid-1864, requesting the hand of his daughter Lizzie in marriage and asking that he write to Benjamin Skirk, Clerk of the Henry County Court (this marriage apparently did not come off); Sarah Shockley (sister) to BFS, April, 1864: she has received a letter from a Mr. Snideman and asks him his opinion, adding "mother says that she wants you to be a good boy and take good care of your self . . . we have had some nice times on Goos Creek since you have been gone but some people think that there will be better times after you come home." She spells "write" "wright" and "right" interchangeably; others in the family spell it "rite," all of which makes JWS's higher degree of learning more notable. Ellen Shockley (sister) to BFS, May 11, 1864: a letter mostly about writing a letter (like many of these), but she may be writing to him at Antioch College from Danwebster and "will be glad when your time is out for I want you to get a school at Goos [Goose] Creek this fall or this winter so I can go." They have heard from Lish (at war), who is well, and she must get up early for planting. (The letters from Lish (Elisha) were gory; see below.) BFS to (presumably) Ellen Lee Shortridge, ALS, 1 p., July, 1864, on when he might see her; he seems to sign off "your true friend and lover." See "Shockley Family Civil War Letters" below for other correspondence. If indeed they did marry (as according to Frank Shockley, 1884-1954, they did), the courtship was hurried and he must have soon left for the war, dying of a fever Dec. 26, 1864. Thomas L. Conway to BFS, April 26, 1864, ALS, 3 pp, Newcastle to unspecified address, but presumably Antioch College. BFS is "steadily step by step ascending the hill of science," and has "got out of Goos Creek," now, it seems, at Antioch College. Alludes to "Puss," Lizzie McLellan, "I think that she is enjoyening her self well enough she say that you and she are going to marry and go to school together. George Koons is waiting on her while you are gone but I suppose it is just for pass time. You brag about seeing so many pretty girls and I will just in reply that I don't think that they can beat our girls . . . There is great war excitement here the Govener has ordered out some volunteers for one hundred days, but I don't think I shall go." (This is one of the few allusions to the Civil War in this collection.) William Canaday to BFS, ALS, 2 pp., May 15, 1864: on how he and especially a girl (identity uncertain) hope he'll return and help them eat watermelon; alludes to him as a "coledge gent," more evidence that Frank is indeed at Antioch.

BFL: school essays (presumably at Antioch) with corrections in instructor's hand on "Reading (1 p., conventional sentiments), on "The Mouth" (2 pp. satiric), on "Spring" (1 p.), a list of pious proverbs, with sketch possibly of a barefoot black man on verso; a poem "Be Kind" (2 pp.) on being kind to thy father, thy mother, thy brother, thy sister.

Other items: print flyer, "President Lincoln and General Grant on Peace and War, with interview of the President and letter by the General, Aug. 16, 1864; a poem (1 p.) probably by JWS, "An Indian chief who had outgrown his tribe"; a love letter from one Abraham Daniel (Teniel?) to one Rachael Bates (ALS, 2. pp, n.d., possibly adapted from a formula letter; provenance unclear; Lizzie Shortridge (sister of Ellen, presumably) to William Canaday, ALS, 1 p., Nov. 15, 1862, two copies exist in different hands, suggesting the letter was drafted for her to copy: she wishes him to come visit, acknowledging that her letter is "fresh." The volume, "Shockley Letters," is housed in Clamshell Box 47.

Specimens of the handwriting of B. F. Shockley and others with allusions to "Pedee College, Henry Co."

Folder:

"Pedee Academy" figures large in *Raintree County*; the MGM adaptation begins with a graduation ceremony there. Dates of these documents, about 18 pages, range from 1861 to 1864. It seems B. F. Shockley was teaching handwriting and other basic subjects at Pedee Academy and that he had previously studied handwriting there. Exactly how this connects with his Civil War experience, his romantic liaisons, and his presumably brief time at Antioch College is unclear.

Shockley Family Civil War Letters:

Folder:

This folder contains thirty-seven Civil War letters, revealing and valuable but not itemized here. The most vivid are from Elisha H. Shockley to his brother, Benjamin Franklin Shockley, 1861-64, from various Union army camps, Indiana to Mississippi, with graphic descriptions of warfare, including the execution of a fellow Unionist by firing squad. Elisha ("Lish") influenced the characterization of Flash Perkins in *Raintree County*, along with possibly another brother Asa Shockley. (See Frank Shockley's account of the Shockley brothers.) This folder also contains Elisha Shockley's certificate of appointment as an army corporal in the 36th Regiment, July 3, 1862. Letters from Thomas Conway, Sarah Shockley, Ellen Lee Shortridge, and others to BFS, and some by him, are contained in this folder.

Elsie Shockley Lockridge (1880-1961):

ESL, mother of RLJ, was at an early age an aspiring writer, in good part as a result of her near-worship of her father, John Wesley Shockley, whom she regarded as a genius and poet manqué. She is a principal character in *Raintree County*, and is one of the three female characters,

including also Esther Root Shawnessy and Evelina Brown, who are given a narrative point of view. (Only one male character, John Wickliff Shawnessy, is given a “point of view”; all four points of view are in the mode of free indirect discourse.) Elsie aspires to win the regard of her father, John Wesley Shockley, even attempting to outwrestle her brothers. She was the principal conduit of family information and lore to whom RLJ turned when he commenced writing *Raintree County* (at that point *American Lives*) in the summer of 1941.

ESL papers with bearing on RLJ and Raintree County:

Folder:

“The sayings of our two baby sons Robert Bruce and Vivian Shockley.” AD, notebook journal, 5.5”x8”, 43 pp., 1905. A revealing document with respect to Elsie’s views of childrearing (she introduced Montessori into a kindergarten school she started in Oklahoma, the first such experiment in the state). She takes notes of her children’s checks on parental authority, their command of environment and language, their emergent sense of sympathy and justice, their literalist responses to storytelling. All these observations would inform her rearing of RLJ. Found in Fort Wayne amid papers retained by Shockley Lockridge.

Folder:

“For Things Worth While” (probable title), autobiographical short story, TD, 6 pp., 8.5”x13,” 1911. Written in Oklahoma where RLS was serving as a county judge, this story one of the most personally revealing documents pertaining to ESL. She narrates her lackluster life in Oklahoma with her husband and three children, her literary ambitions, her entering a magazine literary contest with a short story, “For Things Worth While,” signed Lillian Western (cf. JWS’s nom de plume, Will Western), and winning the first prize of \$2,000. It ends with the prophecy of a brilliant career. Her then unborn son, RLJ, would in effect carry out the prophecy for her vicariously. Typed by RLS. Found in Fort Wayne amid papers retained by Shockley Lockridge.

Folder:

“What Became of the Boys?” TD (typed by RLS), 14 pp. but missing pp. 5, 9-12. Children’s story prefiguring Tommy and Zippy stories. Ca. 1910.

“The Third Adventure of Rabbwich,” AD, 1 p., ca. 1910. Fragment that suggests a series.

Folder:

The Prognostic Significance of the Results of a Composite Test for College Freshmen as Shown by a Critical Study of the Component Scores, bound Master of Arts thesis, Psychology Department, Indiana University, May 1931, 162 pp. This earnest, dry statistical study of scholastic aptitude and testing, especially the American Council on Education Test, is of interest in pondering ESL’s influence on RLJ and his ambitions. ESL administered I.Q. tests to her own children (claiming

that RLJ's was in excess of 180) and some of her grandchildren, perhaps hoping to find her own father's presumed genius in one or another of these offspring. However intended, this monitoring of intelligence contributed to academic performance anxiety in her offspring and beyond. (RLJ, known as "A Plus Lockridge," graduated with the highest grade average ever accumulated at Indiana University, a 4.04, despite a B factored in from a history course at the Sorbonne his junior year; he bettered his average as an IU graduate student, 4.07). It is in keeping with her preoccupation with genius in the family that ESL chose this topic for her Master's thesis. There is no evidence that RLJ ever spoke or wrote of his own I.Q. This is probably the only extant copy.

Folder:

"Henry County Real Life Background in Raintree County," TD, 14 pp. Read by ESL to the Henry County Historical Society, April 28, 1949. This document gives the greatest amount of specific information on the topic, but beyond this it is infused with ESL's feelings upon having been portrayed in the novel as Eva Shawnessy, and upon having her family, especially her father John Wesley Shockley, enter so intimately into the novel's substance. There are multiple copies in the family archive, and what appears to be the top copy is contained in this folder.

Folder:

A draft of the "Rough Outline" of the above essay, typed and handwritten, 5 pp, and a page in pencil, among scraps of paper, in which ESL writes, but then strikes out: "The author had definitely in mind a trilogy of which R.C. was the first member." This is intriguing, but no other evidence for RLJ's ambition of a "trilogy" has come to light.

Folder:

Notes for the "Real Life Background in RC."

Folder:

"Poetry in Raintree County," AMs, 8.5"x11" lined paper, 9 pp., n.d., probably written early 1950's for a presentation at the Bloomington Conversation Club. (See VBL to LSL, 10/30/91.) Contains important information: e.g. "I spoke yesterday at the Henry Co. Hist Society of the box of writings that Ross' grandmother Shockley gave him when he was 16 or 17 yrs. old. This box contained his grandfather Shockley's writings, some prose articles, essays, stories, but mostly poetry, some in his grandfather's handwriting, some in printed form, clippings from newspapers in which they had been published. This grandfather passed away 7 yrs. before Ross was born but he had learned to love him from the stories told him by his grandmother Shockley and his mother (myself); by browsing thru the rare collection of books—a great deal of poetry—that his grandfather had bought and read from his early teens and by the rare legacy—the box of his writings." The folder includes preparatory materials.

Folder:

"Hoosier with a Mission," TD, 8.5"x11," 14 pp., with two pages of addenda by Shockley Lockridge and VBL, 1957, and two preliminary drafts. ESL's detailed summary of the career of RLS ("Mr. Indiana"), emphasizing his Historic Site Recitals but detailing earlier aspects of his career. It includes RLS's own summary of his life, beginning, "I was born and reared on a farm in Miami County, Indiana, on the banks of Eel River—the Kenapocomoco of the Miami Indians and home of Little Turtle, 'greatest Indian of all times.'"

"Tommy and Zippy" stories. Elsie Shockley Lockridge was, like her husband RLS, above all else a storyteller. As recorded in her untitled autobiographical short story of 1911, her children were in Shawnee, Oklahoma days begging her for stories. Two survive, in part: "What Became of the Boys?" (itemized above) and "The Third Adventure of Rabbwich," AD, 1 p. surviving (the title suggests a lost series). So too her grandchildren. She began telling "Tommy and Zippy" stories when Ernest Hugh Lockridge was seven (see "Spoodly and the Little Voice" with letter of Nov. 20, 1945, addressed to EHL) and told them over a number of years to all six of her grandchildren—and though Tommy and Zippy postdated the stories she told RLJ, the manner of their telling influenced story-telling in *Raintree County*. They also reflect pedagogical concerns and values she had already passed along to her children, including RLJ. Tommy and Zippy were hand-sized elves who fell from the pocket of an extra-terrestrial giant onto the Indiana farm of Grandpa and Grandma. They are often abducted by local wildlife, to the extent that in one episode Grandpa encircles their play area with an electric fence and binds the elves with a long rope. Fence and rope supplement the "Good Power" who protects the elves through all the stories. They reflect Elsie's own sense of peril engendered probably by the drowning of her eldest son Robert Bruce. When she visited the family of RLJ in Boston in the early 1940's, she put the Lockridge children on literal leashes when they walked by the Charles River. Encouraged by her grandchildren and her eldest surviving son Shockley to put this oral tradition down on paper, she wrote up a few of the dozens of episodes in the Fifties and sent samples to three publishers. They were never published. Her cover letters to editors at Bobbs-Merrill (May 3, 1956), Random House (Nov. 8, 1957), and Children's Books note, inter alia, emphasize the difference between oral story-telling and written, and how she thinks she has bridged the gap. This folder contains a polite rejection letter from Bobbs-Merrill, Oct. 10, 1957. These typewritten stories represent Elsie's only known attempted fulfillment of her early writer's ambition, recorded in the 1911 Oklahoma story, above, of wishful thinking.

Folder:

ELS's cover letters to editors, responses.

Folder:

Letter to EHL, Nov. 28, 1945, referring to Tommy and Zippy stories.

Folder:
"Spoodly and the Little Voice"

Folder:
"It was a warm spring morning" (16 pp.), which narrates the hawk episode.

Folder:
"Grandpa Graham Hears a Strange Sound" (4 pp).

"Grandpa's Joke on Grandma" (3 pp.), "Zippy, What Is Zippy?" (3 pp.), "Did They Find Zippy?" (4 pp.), "The Long Hunt" (5 pp.), "They Find Shep" (6 pp.), "Zippy's Story" (4 pp.), "On Their Way Home" and "Home at Last" (7 pp.).

Folder:
"Of course you remember those two little people, Tommy and Zippy," 18 pp.

Folder:
"A Christmas Story" (14 pp.) involves refugees from the 1956 Hungarian uprising. Two copies, one with emendations.

Folder:
"What was in the box that Tommy found?" (2 pp., faint).

Folder:
"Tommy and Zippy and The Incas," 69 pp. Like other later ones, this story takes place "in real geographical and historical locations."

Folder:
"Strange Happenings," 51 pp., set in South America.

Other Elsie Shockley Lockridge papers:

Folder:
"Paper on Early Woman's Clubs in Indiana" (TD, n.d. 13 pp).

Folder:
"Early District Schools of Henry County," TD, 9 pp., 1932.

Folder:
"Spring poem" with eleven triplets ("Each spring, I've written verse on verse!/ And tho I sweat, & toil, & curse!/ Each spring they've gotten worse and worse!")

Folder:

1953 Henry County court certification of her and RLS's marriage, 22 July 1902, included with actual marriage certificate.

Folder:

Poem recited by ESL in a school program at Blountsville School, Henry County, when she was in second grade (poem probably composed by JWS and copied by VBL.

Folder:

ESL's Phi Beta Kappa certificate, Dec 4, 1929. (Misfiled.)

Folder:

ESL correspondence in early 1950's with Henry County Historical Society. (Misfiled.)

Folder:

Allen Funeral Home, Bloomington, Indiana *In Memoriam* volume of those attending wake and funeral of ESL in March 1961. (Misfiled.)

Folder:

Ross Lockridge, Jr., "Mrs. Emma Rhoton Shockley, 1857-1937, TD, Dec. 23, 1937, 9 pp., 1 p. obit attached. RLJ's eulogy for his maternal grandmother read by him at the funeral service in Straughn, Indiana, and presented again at the Henry County Historical Society in Newcastle, Indiana, October 27, 1938. RLJ emphasizes the marriage to JWS, albeit ERS had been a widow for three decades. William Lowe Bryan, President of Indiana University, traveled to Straughn to conduct the funeral service. A second copy was found in Frank Shockley's papers, with his penciled emendations.

Folder:

Cemetery document, Evergreen Cemetery, State of Mississippi, acknowledging receipt of \$10.00 from Mrs. J. W. Shockley (Emma Rhoton Shockley) for burial plot; May 20th, 1919. This was for the burial of James Shockley (1862-1919), son of John Wesley Shockley and Susannah Duke (Susanna Drake in RC); he was the original of "Jamie," the son of John Shawnessy and Susanna Drake, who perishes in childhood in the novel. (Misfiled.)

Folder:

Shockley family material, including papers on the original "Pedee College" ("Academy") of *Raintree County*. Frank Shockley's handwritten account, in pencil, apparently undertaken in 1951, gives precise genealogical background of the Shockley family, also the participation of W. B. Shockley's offspring in the Civil War, the history of Dan Webster post office in Hillsboro, Indiana, and the connection of all this to *Raintree County*. He confirms that W. B. Shockley was born out of wedlock and that the "Carlyle" was the middle name of a son who died in infancy. But

he offers no confirmation of the family legend that W. B. Shockley was the son of Thomas Carlyle. (LSL has noted this could not be the case, given the dates of birth of these two people.)

An Illustrated Historical Atlas of Henry Co. Indiana, 1875, *Compiled Drawn & Published from Personal Examination & Surveys by Higgins Belden & Co.* (Chicago, 1875), 14.5"x18," 84 pp. The Shockley family volume has a lengthy inscription in ink by Elsie Shockley Lockridge on the title page containing some family history and the relationship of this atlas to it. *An Illustrated Historical Atlas of Raintree County* enters greatly into the plot of the novel from the very beginning; the novel could, with some hyperbole, be described as a narrative version of this very atlas. Illustrations of the Henry County courthouse and of two local farm estates are reproduced on the inside front and back covers of *Raintree County*. (RLJ transported the large volume from Bloomington to the Houghton Mifflin offices in Boston, insisting that the illustrations be so used.) ESL's inscription reads in part: "The Atlas was in the home of J.W.S. at the time of his death (1907) and remained there in the home of the widow (Emma Rhoton Shockley), until the home in Straughn was 'broken up' in July, 1937, and the furnishings removed . . . Ross Jr. carefully went through the Shockley library, selecting the books which he wanted to remain in the family. Among these books was this Atlas which is often spoken of and from which certain cuts were made and placed in 'Raintree County', (author R.F.L.Jr.)." This volume has been professionally restored, deacidified, and placed in an archival box, #38.

Notable items with links to *Raintree County*:

Folder:

Shockley Lockridge to LSL, August 11, 1975, lisiting RLJ papers in his possession.

Folder:

Shockley genealogy. "Family Record," 5 pp., apparently taken from a family Bible in possession of Frank Shockley. In various hands, births, deaths, and marriages are recorded: W. B. Shockley, Louisa Conwell, John Wesley Shockley, Franklin Rhoton, through to the offspring of RLJ and VBL.

Folder:

John Wesley Shockley's military induction certificate citing his induction into the 134th regiment of the Indiana Volunteers as Assistant Surgeon, dated May 26, 1864. Folder includes JWS's discharge paper, Dec. 12, 1868. Both of these were found in Emma Shockley's commonplace book.

Folder:

JWS's letter, ALS, 2 pp., no addressee, late 1864, summarizing Civil War service and requesting that he be mustered out of the service. The letter is enclosed in a 4.5" x 2.5" leather pouch, "Lowe Brothers High Standard Liquid Paints," initialed JWS and hand-dated 1864. Apart from the love letters to Emma Rhoton below and the brief note to his father itemized above, this is the only known extant letter of JWS. It is probably a draft of a letter sent to an army official petitioning a pay raise based on his arduous labors as army surgeon and his having been taken ill with typhoid fever. It narrates JWS's actual late and limited war service, in notable contrast to the extensive war service of John Wickliff Shawnessy, who fought in many of the Civil War's major battles and was on Sherman's March.

Folder:

Certification of JWS as village schoolmaster, Nov. 26, 1865, 1 p.

Folder:

Emma Rhoton Shockley's lesson plans, 1895.

Emma Rhoton Shockley's commonplace book: 216 pp, kept mostly in late 1870s through 90s. Clippings mostly from newspapers of poems—from Gray, Whittier, Longfellow, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, Hugo, Holmes, Emerson, James Whitcomb Riley, and "Will Western" (John Wesley Shockley). Also an elegy on Thomas Carlyle that appeared in the *New York Tribune* and an obit of Tennyson. Housed in clamshell box # 44.

Folder:

Other papers folded into Emma Rhoton Shockley's commonplace book.

End of BOX 9

RAINTREE COUNTY BACKGROUND MATERIALS, CONTINUED:

BOX 10:

Folder:

Visitors Guide to the Centennial Exhibition and Philadelphia, 1876: The Only Guidebook Sold on the Exhibition Grounds

(Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1876), 48 pp., memoranda pages and inserted "Plan of the Grounds and Buildings of the Centennial Exhibition." Though not signed by RLJ (and the "memorandums" at the end are by someone else), there are markings throughout the volume by RLJ, who used this guide extensively in *Raintree County*, pp. 794-814, "On the Morning that America was a Hundred Years Old," and who alludes to it specifically on p. 803, with references to "The Great American Restaurant," "The Biggest Conservatory in the World," and other exhibits noted in the guidebook. He mentions this guidebook to Houghton Mifflin publicity people as one of the main "background" items. In the novel, at one point, John Shawnessy alludes to the guidebook as one of the few items he has retained from a thus far not particularly productive past. This folder also contains the *New York Tribune's* "Guide to the Exhibition," 1870, 79 pp., which contains a few pencilings by RLJ.

Folder:

New Illustrated Self-Instructor in Phrenology and Physiology; with Over One Hundred Engravings, O. S. and L. N. Fowler, Practical Phrenologists. New York: Fowler and Wells, 1850 (59?). This copy has underlinings and marginalia by RLJ, including allusions to Emerson, Thoreau, and Thomas Mann. It figures large in *RC*, the chapter (pp. 65-89, set July 4, 1854, where it is being hawked for one dollar by Prof. Horace Gladstone, who examines the cranium of John Wickliff Shawnessy).

Folder:

"The Great Stone Face," framed photograph, called here "Old Man of the Mountains." Kept by RLJ. His novel's central plot is based on Hawthorne's short story, "The Great Stone Face." Sadly, the stone configuration has now collapsed.

Olive Logan, Before the Footlights and Behind the Scenes (1870). Title quoted in *RC*, p. 851 and is influential in the City Section and the portrayal of Laura Golden. This book deals particularly with the personalities of actresses. Original JWS poems are inscribed in the text on blank pages, e.g. "May Song" and a sonnet "Winter" (1877), both signed "Will Western." Binding broken and pages missing, pp. 222-73, including front matter. Placed in archival book container within clamshell box 44.

Folder:

RLJ's Widener Library call cards. Contained in brown folder, 6" x 3.5," "Current Research at Widener" written in his hand, and below a reference to "Novel." On the back RLJ has written "Whitman." The folder contains sixty Widener call cards filled out by RLJ, some with his signature in full; they list some titles related to Whitman, on whom he was supposedly writing a doctoral dissertation, but more titles that relate to agrarianism in American, and two directly related to his newly projected novel set in Henry County, Indiana (Hazzard's *History of Henry County* and Edward Pleas's *History of Henry County*). The call cards first list his Shaler Lane, Cambridge address, then begin listing his Mountfort Street, Boston address. These call cards show his divided loyalties as he finished his first year at Harvard in the spring of 1941; after the summer visit to Henry County in August and the move to Boston, he switched from any serious contemplation of a doctoral dissertation to writing what would become *Raintree County*.

Folder:

Dan Webster, Indiana. This folder includes empty envelopes of the 1860s to W. B. Shockley, Dan Webster, Henry Co, Ind. With its own post office, Dan Webster was the deserted village of RC and not RLJ's pure invention, as noted in article herein, George Purall's "Dan Webster, Raintree County, Indiana, *Covers*, Nov. 1957, pp. 12-13.

Folder:

"Tramp! Tramp! Tramp!, or The Prisoner's Hope," George F. Root, 4-page sheet music, paper engraving, 1864, 33.2" x 26.3." Civil War item in RLJ files.

Folder:

Songs of the Soldiers (1864). Many songs were incorporated into *Raintree County*. In the index RLJ marked the following for consideration: "The Little Drummer," "Song of the Anderson Cavalry," "Skedaddle," "On Board the Cumberland," "Through Baltimore," "Says Private Mcquire," "The Fall of Vicksburg," "How are you, General Lee?"

Miscellaneous Henry County documents:

Folder:

Correspondence and discoveries of Thomas Hamm, Archivist, Lilly Library, Earlham College, with LSL, on RC background and genealogy. His signal discovery was a photograph of Susannah Duke, the original of Susanna Drake, who in no way resembled Elizabeth Taylor. (See Photograph Albums and Photographs, Series Nine.) Prof. Hamm himself is related to the Dukes, and has given to the Ross Lockridge, Jr. archive a history and genealogical account of the Duke family. In the Henry County Courthouse archives, Prof. Hamm also uncovered the revealing divorce proceedings of John Wesley Shockley and Susannah Duke; photocopy placed in this folder.

Folder:

Susan Neville's "Raintree County, 1983" is a compilation of her senior students' inquiries into Henry County site parallels with the novel (15 pp.).

Folder:

LSL's correspondence with the Henry County Historical Society and with William Gulde on Henry County/ Raintree County parallels.

Folder:

Raintree County/ Henry County parallels by Herbert Heller, with supplementary letters from Elizabeth Humbles, Ernest F. Canaday, and VBL.

Folder:

ESL's correspondence with Bessie Shirk, early 1949, on how dead people are actually "living on," a deeply influential concept in the life of RLJ also; this is the only direct evidence of her use of the phrase and concept. Also a narration of her repeated childhood reading of *Barriers Burned Away*, which is a major theme as well as episode in *Raintree County*. The originals of these important letters are in the Henry County Historical Society; this folder contains photocopies.

Ernest Vivian Shockley (1878-1924):

Eldest son of John Wesley and Emma Rhoton, the original of "Wesley" in *Raintree County*. He died when RLJ was ten. RLJ saw him occasionally in Fort Wayne and in Straughn as a boy. This is the uncle RLJ briefly believed, in his mid-twenties, would be the principal character of his novel based on family history—a novel to be entitled "Ernest," later changed to "American Lives." EVS's career is summarized in *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 159-60.

Folder:

LSL's correspondence with Ernest Vivian Shockley, Jr., 1989-93.

Letter of Feb. 1, 1991 thanks him for sending archival materials pertaining to father (which, however, he was obliged to return after making photocopies, not included in this archive); and another of July 3, 1993, asking him concerning the factual basis of RLJ's relationship with Shockley's father.

Folder:

Two "Pupils Examination Manuscripts," 1894-95, 1896. Ernest Shockley's father was also his teacher and a tough grader.

Folder:

Many papers, including EVS's letters home from Italy during and after the Great War, exist in duplicate in the NYC archive and are not included here; the originals are in possession of his son Ernest Shockley of Los Angeles (who could be contacted about possible donation). A few photocopies of correspondence concerning EVS's World War I experience and his intention of writing a "Literary History of Indiana" are included in this folder.

BOX 10 continued into next series, 7.

SERIES SEVEN: LOCKRIDGE AND BAKER FAMILY DOCUMENTS

Box 10, cont.

These documents have bearing, direct or indirect, on RLJ and *Raintree County*. Though RLJ most closely identified with the Shockley side of the family, both the Lockridges and the Bakers, in different ways, greatly influenced him, as did the culture of Bloomington generally. This series is accordingly divided into three parts: The Lockridges, The Bakers, and The Culture of Bloomington. The greatest influence came from his father, “Mr. Indiana,” Ross Lockridge, Sr., but his three siblings all exerted influence, literary and otherwise. And via Vernice Baker he was also influenced by the Bakers in ways that *Shade of the Raintree* attempts to narrate. He sent advance copies of *Raintree County* to all the Bakers and was truly interested in their opinion of his book. They represented the common reader, as it were, whom he hoped to reach with his novel, abjuring the modernist aesthetic of Joyce that made *Ulysses* out of reach of common readers.

The Lockridges:

Vivian Shockley Lockridge (1904-86)

RLJ’s surviving older brother Shockley Lockridge (known as “Shock,” he disliked “Vivian”) had a significant influence on his decision to become a writer—at the age of seven. This is when he first read Shockley’s short stories written for a Freshman Composition in 1921-22 with Prof. Douglas at Indiana University; RLJ described these stories, influenced by Poe and de Maupassant, as “haunting tone-poems.” In describing his early years to Houghton Mifflin publicity people, he wrote that, after a fire had damaged the Lockridge home in Fort Wayne, he remembered spending “drunken days exhuming and reading old childhood manuscript of fairy tales written in unbelievable profusion by Shockley . . .” His own first composition at age of seven, going on eight, *The Demon with the Fiery Tongue*, was probably influenced by Shockley’s fairy tales, which have not survived. His short stories, long assumed lost, were found in 1989 amid Shockley Lockridge’s papers in Fort Wayne. All are TDS.

VSL’s short stories:

Folder:

“The Fish I Didn’t Catch,” n.d., 1 p.

“Them,” Dec. 6, 1921, 2 pp. RLJ singles this out for praise.

“Blind Man at a Dance,” n.d., 2 pp.

“Georgie Porgie, etc.,” n.d., 2 pp.

“Thumb: A Surprise for Prof. Douglas,” n.d., 2 pp. (RLJ took to using this ingratiating but somewhat irritating formula on papers submitted to his own professors at IU and Harvard.)

“How I Killed My Aunt,” March 14, 1922, 5 pp. RLJ singles this out for praise in an autobiographical write-up sent to Houghton Mifflin.

“Porch Cows and Orthogenesis,” May 18, 1922, 1 p.

“—Why Not?” 3 pp. This story narrates a suicide; Prof. Douglas gave it an A+ for style and a C+ for plot.

Lockridge Family Records:

Brenton Webster Lockridge (1850-1922):

Brenton Webster Lockridge, Miami County, Indiana. was an Indiana farmer descended from Scot-Irish immigrants who settled in Virginia and grew up on the same 80-acre farm bordering the Eel River described in his annual farm journals. Together, the eight surviving farm journals, largely given over to detailed financial accounts, give cumulatively a portrait of northern Indiana farm life in the years 1878-80, 1881-83, 1884-87, 1888-89, 1890, 1891-1893, 1894-97, and 1909-1914, the year Ross Lockridge, Jr. was born. Ross Lockridge, Sr. had been born on this farm in 1877, the second of seven siblings, one of whom, Maud, died at sixteen, a second, Ray, in infancy. RLJ visited this farm frequently with his father as a boy, often camping on the Eel River where the farm was located. Although Brenton Webster Lockridge sold the farm in 1920 and died in 1922 (he and his wife Charlotte Wray moved to Peru, Indiana, where she died in 1930), Ross Lockridge, Sr. made frequent visits to the area, often as the orator “Mr. Indiana,” and he and RLJ camped on the old farm site as late as the summers of 1946 and 1947. The Eel River becomes the “Shawmucky” in *Raintree County*, and much of the detailed description of the flora and fauna is owing to the many days and nights RLJ spent there. The pronounced agrarian element of the novel owes more to the Miami County Lockridges than to the Henry County Shockleys.

As is clear in these journals, this was not an easy life. Ross Senior is gendered in traditional ways: taught farm work, given knives, straw hats, and a gun. He goes camping with his father, and would carry on this tradition with his own son, RLJ. It was Brenton Webster’s spouse Charlotte Wray who was the impetus behind their children going to the State University, but Brenton Webster (known locally as “Webb”) paid the bills and was continuously in debt, seeking manual labor beyond the farm. Ross Lockridge, Jr., then eight years old and living in Fort Wayne,

attended the funeral of BWL in June, 1922 along with his parents and siblings. The seven journals are housed in clamshell Box 30.

The farm journals:

Bound journal, 6.5"x8", 120 pp, mostly ink, some penciled inscription by BWL. Inscribed, p. 1, "Paw, Paw. Ind Jan 1st 1878. B.W. Lockridges Boock of Accounts and Receipts." Covers 1878-80. A few entries: "by cash ten cents for debating society" (p. 6); "Remedy to cure grub in sheep catch them and throw them down and powr one tablespoon full of whiskey in each nostril two or three time will cure" (p. 31); "one paire of shoes for Maud eighty cents" (p. 46); "by cash for the cincinatti inquire \$1.15" (p. 99, this costly and sophisticated subscription probably represents Charlotte Wray's influence); "by cash to James Jones to pay for fencing the paw paw cemetery and clearing it out \$2.00; "Oct.1 1880 went to mishigan a(?) hunting cost one rail road fair and lodging 14.50 bought revolver 5.00 hired (?) chief in grand rappeds 1.25" (p. 106); various "receipts" (i.e. recipes) for farm animal ailments (pp. 108-9), and for cholera (p. 112); plants crops according to astrological charts (p. 113); on hunting and fishing expeditions (p. 114); subscriptions to "Miami County Sentinel," "Roann Carion," and "Peatersons magazine" (p. 116).

Bound journal, 6"x7.5", 108 pp. Inscribed "B. W. Lockridge account and day booch bought January 14th, 1881. Brenton Webster Lockridge." Covers 1881-83. A few entries: 1882 "by cash at Peru for pictures for Bruce \$1.25; by cash at Peru for ball for Ross .5; by cash for 3 reder for Maud .45" (p. 14, presumably expensive childhood photographs of Bruce; first mention of RLS, five years old; Maud is nine, is getting a third grade reader); "Feb 25 bought 15 hoges at Hardwicks sail for \$6.85 per head averaged weight 103 lbs note dew Nov 25 1882 \$102.75" (p. 16); doesn't record birth of Georgie (a boy) on March 1, 1882 or that of other children (these are recorded in the family bible), apparently no midwife to pay, but "Mar 4 by cash at Peru for crib \$2.00" (p., 16); "by cash donated to the paw paw Methodist church for reparinge \$5.00" (p. 17); "by cash for straw hats for Bruce and Ross .50" (p. 18); "Sept 14 by cash to dentist for extracting two teeth fo Mrs. C.A. Lockridge .50" (p. 25; so alludes here and elsewhere to his wife Charlotte; and n.b. fifty cents for two extractions); doesn't record death of one-year-old Georgie on March 17, 1883 but earlier entries for whiskey, lineament, "drugges" and "telephone to Munson" on the 17th (pp. 33-34) suggest some sort of measures were being taken; "July 14 by cash to Shular and Arnold for coffin \$15.00" (p. 38); Aug 18 1883, "received of David Derick for bilding bridge cross ditch and reparing publick highway \$27.50" (i.e. farming alone doesn't supply sufficient income); "Sep. 5 "Irish peddler stayed owr night," he seems to have purchased "6 honcherchiefs and 1 ... tablecloths" (p. 65); Insert: "Receipt" (i.e. recipe) for Cold."

Bound journal, 6.5"x12", 222 pp., inscribed "Jan 1, 1884 B. W. Lockridge Boock of Accounts Roann Ind." Covers years 1884-87.

A few entries: "1884, Jan 7 by cash for dictionary for Maud and copy book for Ross \$1.40" (p. 4; Maud was an aspiring writer); no mention of birth of Ray Allen Lockridge on Feb 27th, 1884 (again no family doctor or midwife is being used and paid); "Nov 7 by cash at Roann at Democrat ratification .50" (p. 15); "Dec 24 by cash at Peru for sleds for Ross & Bruce" \$1.50"; by cash at Bookstore for book for Maud \$1.00" (p. 17); Jan 7, 1885 "by cash to Mrry fer fourth Reader fer Ross .60" (p. 20); Feb. 21, 1885 "by cash to Mr Johnson fer making one paire of french high (?) shoes for Mrs C. A. Lockridge \$3.25" (p. 21; this is the only luxury purchase recorded in any of the farm journals); April 14 1885 "Borrowed \$300 hundred dollars at Citizens bank at Peru fer 8 months" (p. 24); no mention of birth of Earl July 7, 1885, or any expenses incurred therefrom. Jan. 2, 1886 "by cash to Doc A. G. Stit for filling 9 teeth with silver \$7.50" (p. 36); April 27 "by cash five dollars and twenty cts to be ReInstatement" in Order of Odd fellows meets every tuesday night at Roann wabsh co Ind. B.W. Lockridge" (p. 44); August 10 "by cash to Miss Annie Harriss for tuition for sending my children to school that she taught at our school house \$3.62" (p. 47; this is the old red Lockridge School House, still standing but vacant in the early 1990s); Oct 14 1886 "by cash to [?] fer examination paper for Maud & Ross .10" (p. 52); Oct 15 1886 "by cash to Samuel Sured (?) to help build him a new barn in the plaice of the one that burned down fer him Oct 15, 1886 \$1.00" (p. 52); Jan 14 1887 "By cash to Maud Lockridge for birthday gift she is 11 years old 2.00" (p. 59); Oct 4 "by cash to Sherman Baker for primary history for Ross 65 cts & spelling book for Bruce 20 cts .85" (p. 76; perhaps this history textbook got RLS started on history); Oct 15 1887 "by cash to Mrry for three copy books one No 3 for Bruce one Nov 4 for Ross one No 5 for Maud .30" (p. 78); Oct 31 1887 "by cash to Shular & Arnold of Roann for a picture of senery of home in country fer to take to Morkins & Roas Millers wooden (?) wedding \$1.00" (p. 79); Oct 29 1887 "Robert S Miller was sentets to states prison fer two years for killing Charles Emerick April 6, 1887 in a fight. B.W.L." (p. 190); [out of sequence]: Sept 22, 1884 "had a school meeting here at my house fer the purpos of locating a plaice for to build a new school house in this destrict No 1 it was located at the cross roads" (p. 201); 1887 "Sep 17 finished drilling corn field south of house with fults (?) wheat that I got of J. B. Harris drill with Ward Haidellesins eight hoed drill maid 6 ½ acears by drill mesurment put one bushel & a ____ to the acer Ross & Bruce drove the horse for me." (p. 214). Sept 21, 1887 "Mrs. C. A. Lockridge & her two sons ray & Earl & Mrs Mollie Lockridge & her two daughters Oakey of Marion & Miss Mollie Smith started to Howard county Ind to viset Mrs. Martha Moss and family and other relatives I toock them to Dener (?) Ind ther they toock the R. R. Road for Kokomo. R. B. Lockridge (?) left Maud & Ross & Bruce & me to keep house. B. W. Lockridge." (p. 215; apparently a big event when half the family visits Kokomo). Various inserts including a 1886 tax receipt (\$21.60).

Bound journal, 8"x10", 192 pp. Inscribed "Jan 2nd 1888 Roann Ind B. W. Lockridge Account Boock." Entries in pencil for 1888 and 1889. A few entries: "by cash to boock agent for history of the bible \$1.60" (p. 2);

“Sept 28 by cash at Peru its Kittner Bro for Ross & Bruce suits there first long pants & vests \$13.00” (p. 15); “Oct 30 borrowed two hundred dollars of Willis Bryant for 60 days” (p. 16; BWL was always in debt and often borrowing); “Nov 3 by cash at Peru to Demmocrat Rally .50” (p. 16) “Dec. 22 by cash to Mrs for mustash cupp and sauser for Maud and Ross & Bruce to take to . . . Marion Blacks birthday surprise .45”; June 2 1888 “by cash to Mrs North Moss fer a side saddle for Maud \$2.00”; August 18, 1888 “by cash for tickets for Maud & Blanch to get seats at the indian show .10”; “August 31 1888 I and Wes Miller and Ross & Bruce finished hauling rocks out of the 5 acer field down by the river that we got out when we was plouing I hauled the bin (?) ones on the mud boat I hauled 30 loads and Wes and the boys hauled 15 with the wagun and the boys hauled 12 loads on the mud boat last evening” (p. 145); “Oct 18 1888 I went to Peru Demmocrat Barbaque the rain commenced a bout three oclock in the morning and rained all day hard but there was a big (?) time at Peru thousands of Demmocrats was there and I seen the old Roman Senator Allen G. Thurman and heard him speak at Emerichs oppery (i.e. opera) house” (p. 148); “Sep 9, 1889 Samuel Rank found a dead man in his woods supposed to have bin dead ten or fifteen days the fleash was all gon nothing but the bones the supposition is that he was murdered and hid there he is supposed to be an German tramp that was seen around Roann” (p. 159). “Dec 1, 1889 Frank Harris was drunk and laying on the R R track three miles east of Roann and a frait train run over his right arm and cut nearly off sow bad that amputation was nessesary. Doctor Kidd done the amputating” (p. 162).

Bound journal, 7.5”x9.25”, 80 pp., 70 pages used, mostly penciled inscription by BWL. Inscribed on inside front cover, “Jan 1 1890 B. W. Lockridges Account Boock Roann Ind.” A few entries: ”by cash for Ross & Bruce to go to circus at Roann \$1.00” (p. 11); “by cash to M Drollingner for ½ rood of 8 inch till to dreaen my fishpond .40 (among his other enterprises, BWL raised fish); “by cash to B Johnsons for 1 bottle of beer for Ross” [medical treatment]; by cash to Frank Harris for Bible \$8.00” (this is probably the costly “family bible”); by cash to Dr. G.A. Still for filling 9 teeth for Maud \$6.00” (p. 13); “James Reeds baby two years old was plaing clost to paw paw crick & fell in and was drounded was washed down the crick nearly a half mile from the plaice where it fell in” (p. 64); “I and Ross & Bruce & Ray Lockridge went to Rock lake to the huckel berry marsh camped all night by the lake and next day picked a few berrys was a great treat for the boys B.W.L.” ”November 4th, 1890 Elections had on this date in nearly all of the states and the Democrats maid the greatest victory they ever maid politicly some of the stats that had never had a Democrat state officer elected in has elected the entire Democrat ticket Indiana went Democratic Miamia county elected all of the county officers Democrats by big majoretys the McKinley high protection bill just past in congress is what hurt the Republican party” (p. 69). Inserts: nine-year-old Maud Lockridge’s “Composition” of Feb 13, 1885, ADS, her lovely one-page (4”x6.5”) description of the natural landscape of Roann, well-spelled and with elegant calligraphy, superior

to her father's; "Marie's Speech": AD, 6 pp., 5"x8", n.d., addressed to "Mr. Chairman, Honorable Judges, Ladies & Gentlemen"; [this is apparently written for a debating society, and the weighty question must have been which is superior, the horse or the cow? Marie Delana Lockridge argues with esprit and good spelling on behalf of all the uses of the cow, ending with two rimed quatrains, and getting an excellent grade. It is uncertain, however, that the calligraphy is Marie Lockridge's.] Also inserted: ink blotter (reading Pennsylvania Fire Ins. Co. Philadelphia) and two empty small envelopes.

Bound journal, 7.5"x12", 160 pp. (hand numbered). Inscribed "B. W. Lockridges Boock of accounts bought of Weber at Roann Jan 5, 1891 B. W. Lockridge"; the volume cost 30 cents and is of high quality, as are all his farm journals. Covers 1891 but some entries for 1893. His eldest child Maud died in 1892, followed a few days later by Ray Allen, for which year there are no entries. A few entries: Jan 2 1891 "by cash at Wabash to Sam Moor for taking one dozen of Maries pictures \$2.00 (these were photographs of Marie Delana Lockridge, born Christmas day, 1988). Jan 16 1891 "I traided bay horse to Willson Swahart (?) for his Shanagan Oragan and gave him five dollars to boot the horse I bought of W. L Petti fer \$65.00 dollar I gave Dan Vanbuskirk my note for \$60.00 dew sep 6, 1891. the horse cost me \$65.00 I bought the Orogen for Mauds birthday present she is 15 years old the 16 of June the Orogen cost me seventy dollars" (p. 3; cf. p. 120); May 19 1891 "by cash to E. E. Rogers Principal of Roann school for tuition fer Ross fer last month of school \$2.00" (p. 10); May 22 "by cash to Mrs. Peaters for first quart of musich lessons \$2.50" (p. 10; these would have been for the culturally aspiring Maud; cf. entry of Sept 11); Jan 7 1893, "by cash to Doctor Brodbeck treasure of the Roann school board for four month for Rosses tuition for going to school at Roann \$4.00" (p. 21); March 7 1893 "by cash for me and the boys to see the bear show at Roann .25" (p. 24); Oct 7 "by cash to Dr. E. M. Bloomfield for one visit to council with Dr. Kidd when Maud was sick settled in full \$12.00" (p. 28, a large sum in what had been a futile effort); Oct 7 "by cash to the Trustees of the Paw Paw cemetery of Richland township Miama County Indiana for one Lot section B for the sum of thirteen dollars & twenty five cts" [p. 29; this is for Maud's grave plot, for which he had to borrow money]; Oct 13 1893 "by cash money that I and my Wife spent at Chicago at the Worlds faire fer RR faire & Boarding \$21.80" (p. 28; this is their one such recorded extravagant foray; cf p. 132, "Oct 7 1893 I and My Wife went to Chicago to the worlds faire come home Oct. 13 had a good time"); Dec. 4 1893 "by cash to W. Lawery for one picture of Rays that he enlarged [?] for us [?] I paid him five dollars to day" (p.29; Ray had died also). P 81 clipping of elegiac "Thackery" poem probably with Maud in mind; pp. 57-89 left blank, but out of sequence there is an account of Maud's birthday party, Jan 16, 1891 (her last): "Maud had a birth day party it was her 15 birth day she had all of her neghbor young folks invited & they had a good time I got her a Oregan fer a birth day present it was her happiyes birth day of her life" (p. 120; cf p. 3). Many miscellaneous inserts. (This

researcher has not been able to determine whether the Oregan was a species of horse or a musical instrument.)

Bound journal, 8"x10", 150 pp. Inscribed "Jan 12 1894 B. W. Lockridges day Booch." Entries also for 1895, 1896, and 1897; many pages left blank. A few entries: 1895, "April 6 by cash given to Ross Lockridge to go to Bloomington to go to State normal \$57.78" (p. 10), 1896 June 6 "I sent ten dollars to Ross Lockridge at Bloomington State university 10.00"; June 22 "by cash to Ross he started to shelby county to canvas for boocks" (p. 15; many subsequent entries on sending cash to RLS in Bloomington); on paying \$15.00 in installments to doctor for treatment of Bruce's "catarrh of the head" (p.90); "June 28, 1894 I commenced to harvest we cut 60 acres Bruce drove the binder Earle road the lead team and I and Ross done(?) the staching put the 60 acres on stach in 6 day all heavy wheat" (p. 132); July 27 1896 I and Ross & Earl went to F. L. Strenges (?) in Fulten county 2 miles east of Achren to pick huckel berrys we picked one and a half bushels of such (?) berrys there is the biggest crop of berry that there has bin for years" (p. 141); "Sep 9 1896 Ross commenced to sow wheat with broadcast seeder in 14 acer field down by the Rail Road bridge and harrowed with the spring tooth harrow finished sep. 21 sowed 22 ½ bushels" (p. 142; though at the State University, RLS is, when home, still working the farm). Many inserts throughout, including a flyer for Hostetter's Stomach Bitters.

Bound journal, 8.5"x10.25", 196 pp., inscribed "account Booch of B. W. Lockridge," sporadic entries from 1909-15, perhaps suggesting he is grown tired of the farmer's life. Inserted at front are two legal documents related to the Roann farmsite on the Eel River. The first, dated Sept 14, 1841 is a handwritten indenture document concerning James A. Lockridge, father of Brenton Webster, who is paying \$400 to one Joseph Hall for the farmsite; the second is an official "Quit Claim Deed" of December 31st, 1851, 14"x17", in which James Lockridge has paid \$300 to Henry and Magdalany Hall for a quit claim for what one takes to be a portion of the Eel River farmstead. B. W. Lockridge was one year old at at the time and would live out most of his days on this farm. His sons Ross, Bruce, and Earl (eventually State Road Commissioner) all went to the University, and Marie became a schoolteacher before marrying a doctor, Robert Peters, in 1913 (no offspring). It was Marie Delana Lockridge Peters (1888-1989, a centurion) who would always give their mother Charlotte, mentioned only sporadically in the farm journals, the credit for aspiring beyond the farm. Charlotte Wray had come from a fairly well-to-do family in Virginia undone during the Civil War and, it seems, always felt déclassé living on a poor Indiana farm married to a relatively unlettered farmer.

Enclosure within above bound journal: an epistolary narrative of daily life on the Brenton Lockridge farm in a letter by nine-year-old Maud Lockridge of July 11, 1885, to her grandmother, speaking of baby brother Ray Lockridge (the two would die of diphtheria within a few days of each other in 1892). Quoted in part: "I would like to have a little sister

but I think I have got four of the nicest little brothers and five with little Georgie but he is gone away but we have a little grave to look at and put flowers on. . . Ross and Bruce are great big boys they carry in all of the wood and bring the cows up and sometimes helps me hunt the eggs. Since mamma is sick I tend to the chickens and turkeys . . . our school was out in June and ross won the prize for spelling he got a nice big book. The teacher said I stood as good if not the best the last of the term.”

Enclosure within above bound journal: Flyer of “Closing Out Sale!” Brenton Webster Lockridge’s sale of his Miami County farm where RLS grew up on the Eel River. “I will sell my 80 acre farm and all personal property at public auction at my farm, one and one half Miles West of Mexico (Dunkard Church) at Leroy Graft Corner on Thursday, October 14, 1920.” In addition to the acres, he lists eight horses, ten cattle, thirty-four hogs, feed, and many farm implements. Family documents two years later relate to his gravestone.

Maud Lockridge (1876-92)

Folder:

Maud Lockridge aspired to a higher culture than the Miami County farm life promised before her early death by diphtheria. This folder contains three documents (other Maud Lockridge papers are left where found in Brenton Webster Lockridge’s farm journals): a poem, “When Sherman marched to the sea,” sent Maud by her cousin Blanche, Jan. 15, 1884; Maud’s transcription of a poem, “For Love’s Sake,” by Margaret Preston, n.d.; and a physics assignment, Nov. 11, 1911. Maud’s so far largely unrecovered life is among the saddest in this family’s history.

The Narcissus, 1903:

Folder:

This yearbook of Peru High School contains a convergence of Lockridges and Shockleys who had employment there: photographs and verbal portraits of Ross Lockridge, Sr., Earl Lockridge, Frank Shockley, and Ernest Shockley. The verbal portraits are satiric; RLS comes in for particular comment, including insinuation that he was unhappy early on in his marriage. Front and back cover missing, otherwise in good condition.

Lockridge genealogical records and obituaries:

Folders (5):

The documents in these five folders (ca. 100 pp.) have been gathered from various sources—e.g., family bibles, genealogical tomes, correspondence among genealogists, newspaper obituaries—and exist in

originals and (necessarily, in some instances) photocopies. Some of the documents include letters to and from Ross Lockridge, Sr., and some of the information is speculative and/or incorrect. The most diligent genealogical research into the Lockridge family has been undertaken by Robert B. and Harriet H. Walters, Cary, North Carolina, who have produced a prodigious volume, *Descendants of James and William Lockridge: Pioneer Brothers of Early Augusta County, Virginia*, 3rd revision, August 24, 2000, 1,435 pages (not included in this archive), which departs from family lore in some respects—for instance, the lore that there were *three* Lockridge brothers, James, William, and Robert, migrating to Virginia in 1740. The Walters believe there were only two, and that Robert was a son. Despite its magnitude, this genealogy picks up the story only in the mid-1730's, leaving open the question of exactly who the Lockridges were in Scotland and/or Northern Ireland. "The first movement of the Scotch-Irish across the Blue Ridge into The Great Valley came in 1734 when William Beverley received a grant of 60,000 acres in what is now northeastern Augusta County. . . The emigration of James and William Lockridge may have occurred in 1738 on the ship *Walpole*, with Captain James Patton as the master" (v-viii). Unfortunately, there is only a partial list of passengers, but we know that James and William Lockridge bought lots in Augusta County within the Beverley Grant in the early 1740s.

Assuming they were aboard the *Walpole*, the Walters raise another question: "If the *Walpole* sailed direct from Whitehaven to Hobbs Hole, did James and William Lockridge emigrate from Scotland rather than Northern Ireland as has been assumed to date?" (ix). Extracting from the Walters volume, one finds the following line of succession (with many dates approximate): William Lockridge (1705-1795) of either Northern Ireland or Scotland in 1740 married Agnes Gwin (1720-1793) of unknown birthplace. They both died in Augusta County. Born of this union in Augusta County was Samuel Lockridge (1755-1812), who in 1803 married Elizabeth Ann Khale (1773-1812) of Pennsylvania. Born of this union was James Allen Lockridge (1813-1856) of Augusta Co, Virginia, who in 1847 married Delana Green Butler Tackett (1816-1899) of Miami County, Indiana. Born of this union in Miami County, Indiana was Brenton Webster Lockridge (1850-1922), who in 1875 married Charlotte Ann Wray (1854-1930) of Virginia. Born of this union were Maud (1876-1892), Ross Franklin Lockridge, Sr. (1877-1952), Robert Bruce (1879-1903), Georgie (1882-1883), Ray Allen (1884-1892), Earl Butler (1885-1957), and Marie Delana (1888-1989). To trace the genealogy of Mary Jane Ward, author of *The Snake Pit* and Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s second cousin, return to the union of James Allen Lockridge and Delana Green Butler. Born of this union was also Brenton Webster Lockridge's older brother, John Butler Lockridge (1849-1935), also of Miami County, Indiana, who married Charlotte Ann Wray's older sister, Mary Wray (1851-1835), also of Virginia. Born of this union was Marion Lockridge (1882-1974) of Miami County, who married Claude Arthur Ward (1882-1971) of Randolph County, Indiana. Born of this union was Mary Jane Ward (1905-1981), in Fairmount, Grant County,

Indiana (also James Dean's hometown). In 1928 Mary Jane Ward married Edward Quayle (1905-1992) of Illinois. Consult the genealogical chart in *Shade of the Raintree*, x. Marion Lockridge's older sister Morna Blanche (1875-1964) married Harry Franklin Masters (1865-1929) of Miami County, Indiana, and born of this union was Robert Eugene Masters (1915-2002), second cousin and friend from childhood of Ross Lockridge, Jr. The "Lokrig Family Association" has a considerable amount of additional information, including speculation on the Lockridges in Scotland. A "Lochridge House" stands to this day in Ayrshire, Scotland, and has been the site of various Lockridge pilgrimages ("Lockridge" has many variant spellings). Ross Lockridge, Jr. identified more with the Scottish than with the Irish side of the family, on both Lockridge and Shockley sides, entertaining the family lore, for instance, that his great-grandfather William B. Shockley was the illegitimate offspring of Thomas Carlyle (which, chronologically, makes no sense since Carlyle would have sired William Shockley at the age of six; but the legend finds its way into *Raintree County*).

Folder:

Lockridge/ Wray/ Butler "Family Records," 8 pp., removed by Shockley Lockridge from preliminary matter in a family New Testament. These records reflect births, marriages, and deaths from the early 19th century to the birth of RLS in 1877 to the deaths of the two Robert Bruces.

Folder:

Lockridge genealogical documents : ten of thirteen are originals and yellowed. The first begins: "In the year 1740, James, Robert, and William Lockridge emigrated from the Southern part of Scotland to the U.S. and settled in Augusta (sic) & Rockbridge Counties Virginia"—a narrative repeated with variations throughout the Lockridge genealogical records, though the Walters believe only James and William were brothers, and that Robert was a son.

Folder:

RLS's correspondence with various Lockridges concerning genealogy. The thirty-seven items include Shockley Lockridge's own summary of family history; also correspondence of Robert and Harriet Walters with LSL.

Cyclinder:

Ross Franklin Lockridge and Elsie Lillian Shockley marriage license, July 22, 1902, Straughn, Indiana, signed by John Wesley Shockley and Emma Shockley. Certification of marriage, issued August 27, 1953, probably at request of ESL for legal reasons following death of RLS.

Folder:

Mary Jane Ward and Edward Quayle to Vernice Baker Lockridge, Jan. 24, 1977 and Feb. 12, 1989, concerning Lockridge genealogy.

Folder:
Various Lockridge obituaries.

End of BOX 10: Lockridge and Baker family documents continued in BOX 11.

LOCKRIDGE AND BAKER FAMILY DOCUMENTS, CONTINUED

BOX 11

Ross Lockridge, Senior papers with bearing on RLJ and *Raintree County*:

Most of RLS's voluminous papers are now in the Indiana State Library, the Workingman's Institute of New Harmony, and Indiana University Archives. They were organized and donated by Elsie Shockley Lockridge and Lillian Lockridge following RLS's death in 1952; many others were subsequently donated by VBL to the Workingman's Institute. Many of these exist in photocopy in the NYC archive, and are not offered as part of the RLJ archive. Some original papers with bearing on RLJ were not donated earlier by the family and are contained in the present donation to The Lilly Library. These include:

Five Consecutive Folders:

Black Snake and White Rose: A Romance of L'Anguille and Kekionga—Eel River and Fort Wayne, TD, 8.5"x11", 354 pp. (RLS estimates 108,000 words), 1940. Originally bound in a three-ring punch binder, but the rings are missing as well as the back cover. This is RLS's unpublished novel of the "Old Northwest," for which RLJ wrote a lengthy prefatory poem, "Kenapocomoco" (the Indian name for the Eel River and prototype of the Shawmucky River of *Raintree County*) and an "Epilogue." The former, 51 quatrains, is possibly his finest single poem. The Epilogue, elegiac in tone, is 38 lines of blank verse. RLJ also wrote "verse arguments" for each of the twenty-six chapters, evidence that he read the novel closely, like it or not. The file contains a memorandum from RLS to RLJ telling him what to include substantively in these poems, for which RLJ presumably received a small sum, usually the relatively handsome fee of fifty cents per hour.

This as yet unpublished novel is an historical romance about Miami Native Americans and white empire builders set near RLS's childhood home on the Eel River. A single copy in punch binder with fragile yellowed paper has survived (a photocopy exists in NYC). There is a prototype draft of a letter to editors and perfunctory rejection letters from Bobbs-Merrill, Little, Brown, Doubleday, and E. P. Dutton. RLS may have mistargeted the work as literary fiction instead of historical

romance. The novel seems not without merit within conventions and standards of this genre—vividly written with echoes of James Fenimore Cooper but with more gore. It also, like *Raintree County*, works the factual historical record into a fictional format. Given the relatively inspired poems by his son and his son's own presumed reading of the novel just a year before embarking on his own novel, there is an as yet uncharted linkage between this novel and *Raintree County*, though RLJ would very likely have scorned any comparison or suggestion of influence.

Folder:

“Ross F. Lockridge for County Judge of Pottawatomie Co.

[Oklahoma), Democratic Primary, August 2, 1910,” 3”x5” election card, photograph of RLS with campaign statement on verso: “To the People of Pottawatomie County—As Police Judge of Shawnee for the past year—the only office I have ever held or sought—I have served the full meaning of the law, to the extent of my jurisdiction, by dealing leniently with weakness and misfortune, where possible, and by punishing actual vice with the utmost severity.” Also a 9”x12” flyer for the same election, with photograph of RLS announcing, “Ross F. Lockridge, County Judge, will address a Citizen’s Meeting; Women and Children Are Especially Invited.” Also a ten-page election document by RLS, candidate for second term as County Judge, Democratic Primary, August 6, 1912, giving his philosophy of jurisprudence and itemizing his record the previous term. The largest number of offenses is for bootlegging; he has performed ninety marriage ceremonies, and “has disposed of 32 insanity cases, of which 28 were placed in the Oklahoma Hospital for the Insane at Norman.”

Folder:

“The Rossiteers,” n.d., TD, 8.5”x11”, a list of heroes divided into fifteen categories (e.g. Knight Errants, Queens of Beauty, Scouts, Sharpshooters), dictated by RLS, typed by Lillian (“Teeter”), “press agent—Shockie.” Lillian is included among the “Queens of Beauty.” This is, according to VBL, the raw material of a family theatrical game, though whether it dates back to Fort Wayne days is uncertain. In RLS’s hand there is the addition of “Lindbergh” to “Messengers,” which suggests that the document was still in use at least as late as 1927, when RLJ was thirteen and living in Bloomington. At top it reads: “Ross F., Junior—Generalissimo; Ross F., Senior—General Superfluity”; and in hand on the verso, “this is a noble example to us of a father & son.” This is an interesting cultural document for its inventory of heroes, from mythic to contemporary; the concept of the hero is deeply embedded in *Raintree County*. Photocopy; the original has been misplaced.

Folder:

Brochure of RLS’s “Historic Site Recitals,” the grand tour of August 11-30, 1932, which RLJ took for academic credit and drove the truck. See *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 100-01

RLS's "Western Stories":

Folder:

Like his spouse Elsie, Ross Lockridge, Sr. was a storyteller, and his son Ross Lockridge, Jr., like his grandchildren, from early childhood was frequently told stories by RLS that mingled historical and fictional elements. These "Western Stories" are comparable to ESL's "Tommy and Zippy" stories in that they represent an attempt by someone more compelling in the oral tradition to move into the written. As "Mr. Indiana," RLS's professional historical anchorage was in the Old Northwest, the setting for his unpublished novel, *Black Snake and White Rose*. Written shortly after this novel and about the same time as his son was embarking on *Raintree County*, these "Western Stories" are indebted instead to his habit of reading dime westerns from about 1932 onward, his way, he said, of getting to sleep. They also shift in setting to the relatively recent American frontier, which he knew as County Judge in the fledgling state of Oklahoma. He writes to Karl Detser, staff writer for *The Reader's Digest*, "It is a rather pretentious effort, I think—about 20,000 words, entitled 'Hell on the Canadian.' It deals with a hardy buckaroo, a kidnapped senorita, some bad outlaws, and a trusty Indian, together with some fast horses. The scene is laid in a spot with which I am well acquainted and which is famous in outlaw history, to-wit: THE CORNERS on the Canadian River in Pottawattomie County, Oklahoma, where I once served as County Judge in the good old days at the beginning of Statehood." The untitled story is based on his court dealings with prostitution. "A Believing Buckaroo" concerns Swedish early settlers in "Sodsborg," setting otherwise indeterminate.

RLS's correspondence with editors shows the seriousness of his attempt to break into this market, including one polite rejection letter. But the most striking item in this file is a painfully close critique of "A Believing Buckaroo" by August Lenniger, New York City literary agent, of June 12, 1942; it is nine single-spaced pages of commentary, more words than the short story itself, addressing issues of dialogue, ethnic representation, verbal clichés, religion, plot, and characterization, by way of telling RLS what he must do to become successful in this field but in no way offering literary representation. This letter demonstrates vividly the difference between the literary culture of the earlier half of the twentieth century, and today's culture, wherein the response authors get from agents and editors is hugely diminished, if any response is forthcoming at all.

The severity of Lenniger's critique seems to have discouraged RLS from further efforts in this field—and makes his son RLJ's success in selling fiction only four years later all the more a stunning contrast to his own failure. The extensive in-house editorial commentary that *Raintree County* received at the time of his unsolicited five-volume submission is more testimony to the subsequent seachange in the publishing world.

Folder:

"A Believing Buckaroo," by "Rex Franklin" (RLS's proposed *nom de plume*), TD, 35 pp., 1942.

Folder:

"Hell on the Canadian," by "Rex Franklin," TD, 65 pp., 1942.

Folder:

"Untitled," TD, 8.5"x13" (typed by RLS), beginning "Old Net's place was a town rendezvous for the 'live ones.'"

Folder:

RLS Autobiography prepared Nov. 1945, for *Library Occurrent*, TD, 6 pp. with emendations in RLS's hand; he emphasizes that he is listed as a "writer," i.e. not "historian," in *Who's Who in America*. This is the best summary of his life and publications to 1945. He does not mention his deceased son Robert Bruce. The other offspring and ESL are not mentioned by name, except RLJ in connection with *The Old Fauntleroy Home*. Also included is a condensed two-page version. ESL's "Man with a Mission" folder contains other versions of this life narrative. N.B. RLS underplays his role as the first State Director of the WPA's Federal Writers Program, 1935-37, from which he was removed. George T. Blakey has filled in this part of RLS's career in *Creating a Hoosier Self-Portrait: The Federal Writers' Project in Indiana, 1935-1942* (Indiana University Press, 2005), in which RLS plays the leading role and is ultimately removed for his overweening visionariness.

Folder:

"Dear Old Paw Paw," a poem of eighteen quatrains composed and read by RLS on the occasion of the Lockridge family reunion at Paw Paw, September 21, 1947, at which both Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Mary Jane Ward were present, along with Indiana press. A photograph of the three authors was widely circulated. This document may be contrasted with one of May 30, 1916, "Our Nation's Honor: Decoration Day Address at Paw Paw, Indiana, May 30, 1916, by Ross F. Lockridge," TD, 24 pp., with emendations in RLS's hand. This document, which apparently exists only in this copy, contains some of the quatrains of thirty-one years later; otherwise, it is a reflection on patriotism amid the Great War, with comparative ruminations on the Civil War and the war with Mexico. *Raintree County* contains, as one of its major structural sections, a "Great Patriotic Program," much indebted to the kinds of public events directed by his father; his politics greatly diverges, however, from that of his father evinced in this speech. A third Paw Paw presentation of April 1, 1923, given on Easter Sunday at the Methodist Church, repeats the Paw Paw quatrains, and reflects on the history of the church and local surroundings.

Folder:

Materials supplied by Jean Fisher, Miami County Museum, Peru, Indiana, concerning the Lockridge family's local presence and local coverage of the publication of *Raintree County*; of special interest is RLS's reemergence after the death of his son, continuing his Historic Site Recitals after a pause of only a couple of weeks, returning to his native Miami County. Also included is a brief history of the old Lockridge School of Miami County, the Paw Paw Methodist Church where many family members are buried, and a color reproduction of a young RLS with students at the local Perridge School.

Folder:

"A Tribute to Mr. Ross Lockridge for his Sincere Devotion to his Work, by A Student of Rockport Extension Class in Education 490—August of 1948": RLS got back on the history trail not long after the suicide of RLJ, as seen in these anonymously written 120 lines of comedic-panegyric tetrameter couplets that sum up his presence in "historic site recitals" and something of his personality.

Folder:

Mildred Neff, student on 1932 RLS tour. Letters to LSL and photographs of the 1932 historical tour, included in photosleeve in this folder.

Folder:

Portraits of RLS: Helen Augspruger, Richard Davis, Harry Davidson, John Banta, George Blakey, Joseph Coppeck, and others. Other reminiscences of RLS are itemized in Appendix D.

Robert Bruce Lockridge (1879-1903)

Folder:

Robert Bruce Lockridge was a younger brother of Ross Lockridge, Sr., the first of the two "Bruces" to die young. Rugged square-jawed IU Class President, member of Lockridge family fraternity Phi Gamma Delta, captain of the track team and IU's best sprinter, left-end on the football team and outfielder on the baseball team, president of the Athletic Association, and president of the Independent Literary Society, Bruce was accidentally killed in Louisville by IU's athletic director, James Horne, who was demonstrating the twelve-pound hammer and threw it into the middle of Bruce's forehead. President William Lowe Bryan presided over a memorial service at the University Gymnasium.

Though RLJ never met his deceased uncle, his own career at IU was implicitly modeled on his with respect to excellence in academics, fraternity, and athletics. Items: five letters to family members (see "Family Correspondence"), "Thesis. Subject: Cuban Independence by Bruce Lockridge, Class of '98, Roann High School. April, 22nd. 1898,"

TDs, 7 pp.; sophomore high school report card, Roann Public Schools, August 1894-April 1895; Purdue-Indiana Track and Field Meet, May 17, 1902, score sheet for RBL; handwritten Western Union telegram from William Lowe Bryan to Bruce's father, W. B. Lockridge, informing him of the death of his son, March 29, 1903; "To the Memory of Robert Bruce Lockridge," Zeta Chapter of Phi Gamma Delta, pamphlet, 6"x9", 18 pp., 1903 includes biography and eulogies, including William Lowe Bryan's; handwritten sympathy note with first of five signatories, Indiana University, March 29, 1903; extensive and vivid account by Bennett P. Reed of the tragedy and of Bruce's life appearing in *The Bloomington Evening World*, March 3, 1951. *The Spectator*, April, 1903, 28 pp., "A Monthly Journal published at the Louisville Male High School," issue begins with photograph and eulogy of RBL, concluding "His gentlemanly bearing and sterling ideas of what was right and honorable told in themselves that he was, in the truest sense, what the world can so ill afford to lose—a manly man."

Robert Bruce Lockridge (1903-19)

Folder:

Born a few weeks after his uncle was killed and named after him, Robert Bruce Lockridge, eldest son of RLS and ESL, drowned in the St. Joseph River near Fort Wayne at the age of 16 shortly after high school graduation. (The name "Bruce" was unofficially retired by the family.) This was the second Lockridge aspiring male's early death (RLJ would be the third, albeit ESL's brother Ernest Shockley was also regarded as an early death, age 45, and his son John Shockley would be shot to death at an early age by the Los Angeles police), casting a long shadow over RLJ, five years old when his eldest brother died. In his late writings, RLJ returns to this early death and imagines joining his elder brother in the Fort Wayne cemetery. While writing *Raintree County* he conceives a second novel based on the significance of this early death, especially its impact on his mother ESL and its relationship to the psychology of faith.

Though Bruce made public confession in the Wayne Street Methodist Church on Easter, 1918, his mother inscribed a copy of Mary Baker Eddy's *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures* to him two months later. His narrative of his eldest brother's death is described below in Series 12, RLJ's "Writings While Ill, 1947-48." Otherwise, papers related to Robert Bruce Lockridge are few, and are included in this folder. They include a tiny Christmas letter (2"x3.25", 4 pp., with envelope), Shawnee, Oklahoma to Peru, Indiana, to his uncle Earl Lockridge, Dec. 22, 1910, while in second grade, speaking of the procedure for getting to the head of the class in spelling competitions. (Bruce was home-schooled by ESL for three years and skipped two grades.)

Also included are photocopies of detailed Fort Wayne newspaper accounts of the drowning, the lead story in Fort Wayne at the time; and the clipping of an essay that appeared in the syndicated column, *The*

Worry Clinic, by Dr. George Crane, interviewed by LSL. Robert Bruce Lockridge had been Crane's best friend in Fort Wayne, and in a column of August 5, 1974 he gives his own account of the drowning and wake. *The Caldron Annual* 1918 and 1919 yearbooks of Fort Wayne High School contain many pictures and references to this outstanding student, including his one other surviving piece of writing, an account of his trip to the YMCA Conference in Chicago on March 7-8th, 1919.

Finally, "In Memoriam: Robert Bruce Lockridge" gives a fairly detailed narrative of his brief life, probably written by ESL (a draft of this document has some emendations probably in her hand). ESL never fully believed her son had died; she would speak thereafter of her conviction that people "live on" with us as we go about our daily lives. RLJ was profoundly struck by what appeared to be her refusal to mourn. As far as is known, RLS never spoke or wrote about his eldest son.

Lillian Louise Lockridge (1909-61)

Folder:

"Lillian Louise Lockridge," TD, 2 pp., April, 1951, author's carbon with penciled emendations. This is an autobiographical narrative, part of an application to teach in the Monroe County school district. She begins with her birth in Shawnee, Oklahoma, and emphasizes the various cultural advantages given her by her parents, including travel opportunities (she had visited thirty-two states and Havana) and her frequent visits to historical sites in the Midwest. She describes her long career as Parole Officer for Women at the Indiana Woman's Prison, Indianapolis, and other aspects of a career invested in clinical psychology and social work, with special engagement with crippled children.

She emphasizes also her religious association with the First Christian Church in Bloomington, and in this matter she was an independent figure in the family, whose father was a member of the First Methodist Church and her mother a Christian Scientist. She does not mention her three brothers by name or anything having to do with the author of *Raintree County*.

She did indeed successfully change careers, and was much happier as a popular elementary school teacher in Ellettsville and Bloomington. She is underrepresented in this archive because it is probable that Shockley Lockridge, in clearing out many family papers following the deaths, one close upon the other, of his mother and sister, did not retain many papers related to Lillian Lockridge.

Folder:

Charles Emerson, M.D. to Robert Peters, M.D., TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 12, 1927, Indianapolis to Indianapolis. Lillian Lockridge suffered from obesity most of her life, losing considerable weight ironically just before her death from a sudden heart attack in 1961. She never dated. This

letter is from one physician to another; it is difficult to say whether Lillian was hospitalized at the time or was an out-patient of Dr. Emerson. Robert Peters, spouse of Marie Lockridge Peters, was the family physician and would be, once again, turned to when RLJ was ill in late 1947; once again, he would place a Lockridge offspring under the care of another physician, a specialist. Under discussion here are thyroid medication and the need for and difficulty of weight loss. Some of his observations seem suspect in light of current wisdom—for instance, the probability that a tonsillectomy would be helpful as well as the avoidance of any exercise while dieting, which Dr. Emerson regarded as “a rather dangerous proposition.”

Vivian Shockley Lockridge (1904-86)

Folder:

Shockley Lockridge is widely represented elsewhere, above and below, in this archive. This folder contains photocopies of drafts of two AA addresses, in 1941 and 1948 (originals in possession of his daughter Anne Lockridge, a specialist in substance abuse). Also included is a brief professional resume: Shockley Lockridge eventually became a Vice President of World Book Company, resigning his position upon its merger with Harcourt Brace. The folder contains, also, his summary of the life of his mother ESL.

The Bakers:

The Diary of Hugh Baker (1874-1946), 6"x9" bound journal, 280 pp. The “Index” reads, in order, Ancestry (p. 5), Births (p. 240), Marriages (p. 250), Deaths (p. 260), Life in Detail (p. 13), Preface (p. 3), Weather, Extraordinary (p. 274), Obituary, 266. “Ancestry” gives the best available genealogical history of the Baker family, concluding with a claim to a notable ancestor. “The blood of my ancestry was a mixture of the Dutch, Irish, and English, but all American born. They hailed from Maryland and Pennsylvania. // ‘Sir Robert Fulton’, who invented the first Steam Boat in 1807 and floated it on the Hudson River from Albany to New York Cty, being a ‘first cousin’ to my mother’s mother, becomes a ‘second cousin’ to my mother and a ‘third cousin’ of mine.” His “Life in Detail” begins with a brief autobiography up to the narrative present of the diary, March 19, 1901, and continues through to April, 1915 (pp. 13-83), when he ceased making entries except for the other categories, recording the birth of Vernice Baker, for instance, and the death of his daughter Imogene.

Hugh Baker was a farmer, then mailman, then bookkeeper, who lost his job during the Depression. His diary, of cultural as well as biographical

value, is a record of life in a lower-middle-class family, formerly working farmers, in Bloomington. The single most memorable event of the era, to judge by the emphasis he gave it, was Haley's comet in 1911. Hugh Baker and son-in-law RLJ were in each other's company frequently, but no correspondence between them has survived except for a few letters, elsewhere in this archive, from Hugh Baker addressed to both his daughter and RLJ. The diary suggests something of the gentle, even timid sensibility of Hugh Baker and the values of the family into which RLJ married in 1937. Hugh Baker's death in 1946 was a shock to his favorite and youngest daughter, VBL, who, about to deliver a baby out East, was unable to return to the Bloomington for the funeral. She vividly remembered how RLJ consoled her at the time. Enclosed in this diary by Vernice Baker Lockridge are "Pop's last letter," described elsewhere; a letter from Clona Baker Nicholson to VBL on the death and funeral of Hugh Baker, described elsewhere; additional Baker genealogy; obituaries of Theodore Thrasher and Hugh Baker; a Gospel Temperance Pledge signed by Hugh Baker, June 10, 1894; a postcard from Lillie Baker, 1949, on her one adventure—a train trip out west with her companion, a "Mrs. Jones," for whom she was herself always "Mrs. Baker"; a letter of March 11, 1946 to VBL from Lillie Baker on birth of Ross Lockridge III shortly after death of her husband (described elsewhere); a postcard to "Friend Lillie" of Feb. 9, 1889: "When in my grave I lonely lie/ And the willows o'er me weep/ 'Tis then dear friend and not before/ That I will think of thee no more. Hugh Baker"; transcript of a news item that the railroad will no longer go through the village of Smithfield, hometown of Lillie Thrasher and Hugh Baker (this made it a deserted village; visited by RLJ, VBL thought it influenced RLJ's portrayal of deserted villages such as Danwebster in *Raintree County*. Placed in crafted archival container within clamshell #42.

Folder:

Baker Genealogy. Contains inter alia a three-page 19th-century family record of births, baptisms, and parents' registrar of Bakers, beginning with Jerome and Mary Baker, b. 1853, 1855. Also a photocopy of document listing descendants of Maulden Baker and Eliza Cullumbaugh, married 1825, and various other Baker family documents including some obituaries and photographs of Baker family tombstones.

Folder:

"School Day Memories of Vernice Baker," 6" x 4.5", 112 pages. An autograph book kept 1929-30, before her relationship with RLJ began, signed by many friends, including Nota Scholl and Georgia Adams. The final autograph is her father's: "Dear Vernice, It is by preference that I take the last page. When all others are gone remember your dear old dad."

Folder:

Majora Kunz's (Gondring) pencil sketch of RLJ, 8" x 10." Next door neighbor of Vernice Baker, Majora Kunz drew the portrait as an encouragement to her neighbor.

Vernice Baker's high school memorabilia scrapbook ("My Memory Book"), 14" x 11", 120 pp. This scrapbook has lavish production values and gives in itself a cultural history of Bloomington High School for the years 1928-32, including playbills in which Vernice Baker and Ross Lockridge had leading roles, the Bloomington Girls' Council Code, banquet menus, auditorium special events, sporting events, newspaper clippings, photographs, First Methodist Church programs, the Orchestra Benefit Concert in which Ross Lockridge played the violin solo, "Souvenir," in a striking blue shirt, a Young People's Branch of the WCTU convention program (the YPB that RLJ called the "Y. P. Beers"), and numerous other documents scrupulously pasted and probably otherwise nowhere else to be found today. VB was the lead in many high-school theatricals and in one, *Collegiana*, co-starred with Ross Lockridge, Jr., who is listed in many other productions as well in these pages.

The album was given to her, March 19, 1930, on her sixteenth birthday by her older sister Beulah and brother-in-law Harold Mumby, but contains many items, such as early photographs and grade cards, that predate this event, including a photograph of VB in third grade, Central School. VB made very good grades, said she studied hard, and always got high marks in citizenship. Many clippings mention Ross Lockridge, including a photograph of him amid other "A" students at IU, and a clipping on the "gospel team" of which he was captain.

Ross Lockridge has signed the album under "Friends O'Mine," with a quatrain: "Oh, sweet are those hours of wonder and thrill; /Whose memory never shall cease,/ Since first we traveled to old Nashville--/You and I—pretty Vernice!" Housed in clamshell box #31.

Folder:

Vernice Baker's high school memorabilia scrapbook: About forty loose items were folded beneath the front cover of the scrapbook, above, and are enclosed in a separate folder accompanying the scrapbook. They include an obituary of RL's rival, Charles Hornbostel, the IU track and cross-country star, an Olympian who died in 1988 of Parkinson's. Clamshell box #31.

Vernice Baker's Five Year Diary, bound journal, Reed-Cook, Inc. 4.5"x5.5," Jan. 1, 1930-Sept. 12, 1933. This is a teen-age diary with poignant entries on VB's courtship with RLJ, ending with his departure for Paris, which she feared would mean the end of their relationship. The diary is so constructed as to leave little room for individual entries,

but VB utilized blank pages at the end for more extensive entries. The diary reflects the youth culture of Bloomington in early Depression days: VB narrates the “shows” (movies), hayrides, clog dancing, skating, making candy, summer camp, the many plays she starred in at BHS, swimming, miniature golf, the circus, basketball, the various high school clubs (the Spinsters, Blue Triangle, Glee Club, Thespians), and the temperance organization, YPB.

Of greatest interest are entries concerning RLJ, of which there are dozens, including their first kiss (Sunday, August 7, 1932), RLJ’s response to a lying-in next door to Clona Nicholson’s house, and their final days together before his departure. Housed in crafted archival container within clamshell box #42.

Folder:

Vernice Baker, “What is a Christian Standard?” ALS, 3”x6”, 27 pp., n.d. but possibly summer, 1932, around the time of her high school graduation. VBL explained the pious text to LSL (March 6, 1990): Bob Baldrige, the student pastor at First Methodist Church, “persuaded some of us to form ‘deputation’ teams to go to other churches besides our own to take part in services.” RLJ had briefly been on such a team, even heading it up, though she finds it “even hard to believe that I did it. I must have waited until the last moment to compose this one, because some of it is in my Dad’s handwriting, he obviously helped me pull it together.”

Malcolm Correll and Georgia Adams, AD, 4 pp. This is a study hall note passed back and forth, n.d., probably late April, 1931, Bloomington High School. RLJ’s best friend and Vernice Baker’s best friend gossip about the problematics of the courtship of these two, which seems to have reached a stand-still based, according to Correll, on RLJ’s sense of some kind of incompatibility. Georgia Adams had undertaken on her own initiative to find out what was going wrong. There would indeed be a hiatus of almost two years in their relationship following RLJ’s graduation in 1931, one year before Vernice Baker’s. They resumed their dating more seriously in the months before RLJ’s departure for Paris. VBL kept this problematic note in her Five-year Diary for her entire life, clamshell box #42.

Folder:

Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Vernice Baker Marriage License, July 11, 1937. Folder includes nine 2”x4” photographs of the wedding, a hair ornament, and a newspaper clipping of the event.

The Culture of Bloomington:

Folder:

VBL, “Memoirs of my visit to Georgia’s farm” (ca. 1990) AMsS.

Georgia Adams was one of Vernice Baker’s closest friends in early Bloomington days. This is a culturally valuable portrait of Indiana farm life in the early 1920’s from a young girl’s perspective. It takes the form of a handwritten letter to Adams, of which VBL retained this photocopy.

Folder:

Jeanne Marie Lockridge’s Compilation of Indiana Folklore for Stith Thompson. In 1964, Jeanne Lockridge undertook a fieldwork assignment for famed folklorist Stith Thompson, as part of a requirement in an undergraduate folklore course at Indiana University. She focused especially on the Baker side of the family, interviewing many family members and encouraging them to tell of what most would regard as local superstitions and legends. RLJ knew most of the Bakers via VBL but, of course, grew up in the same culture. *Raintree County* is rife with folklore, as RLJ was himself a listener who valued local mythology. About 100 pages in photocopy. Originals are in the Indiana University Folklore Collection.

The Gothic: Bloomington High School yearbooks of RLJ and VBL, 1926-1932 (seven volumes housed in clamshell box # 32).

Near the end of his life, RLJ wrote that to gather material and gain inspiration for a projected second novel he would return to old Bloomington High School yearbooks, *The Gothic*. These were and are important personal as well as cultural documents.

RLJ’s 1927 eighth-grade *Gothic*: This volume is inscribed: “This Gothic is the property of Ross Franklin Lockridge ’31,” probably signed in 1931 since his signature is more mature than in 1927. Photographs of 13-year-old RLJ are found on pp. 56, 99, 102, as he himself indicated in light ink markings at some point. He also made ink notations wherever he found pictures of Vernice Baker (pp. 62, 93, 95, 108)—obviously later since they had not yet met. It was a large school and they were not in the same class. It took some investigative effort on his part to find these photographs of her since names are not captioned. VBL told LSL that she had been flattered, years later, to discover this interest in her. It appears that RLJ defaced the photograph of H. E. Binford, Principal, and at some point tried to erase the defacement. Many of RLJ’s friends—Ed Fulwider (who signed the volume), Louise Wylie, Peggy Bittner, Malcolm Correll, Naomi Dalton, and Nota Scholl are found here. Harold Mumby is pictured as coach of the wrestling team, but this is Indiana, and the basketball team gets top billing.

VB's freshman year 1928 Gothic: This volume contains early photographs of RLJ, available nowhere else (e.g. 1928, pp. 42, 92, 95); mentioned on p. 113: "The District Latin Contest": "Ross Lockridge won second place in a field of fourteen competitors from seven counties." He didn't always finish first. Photograph of Vernice Baker, p. 61.

VB's sophomore year 1929 Gothic: Photographs of RLJ: pp. 35, 50, 67, 87 (standing next to VB's best friend, Nota Scholl), 121 (Proscenium Players, standing in first row; VB is in third row but they had not yet met; photo also includes Peggy Bittner and Catherine Feltus, who had a fairly successful Hollywood career); VB, pp.38, 65, 87, 120 (president of Junior Girl Reserves), 121, 140.

RLJ's junior year 1930 Gothic: this yearbook still predates his meeting of Vernice Baker. Beneath his signature on the inside cover, he writes "Misogynist' (for this year)," perhaps indicating a problem in his relationship with Margaret ("Peggy") Bittner, who nowhere signs this album. RLJ writes "mess" over one photograph of himself. VBL flagged, years later, photographs of herself that RLJ had at some point marked. She also writes of John Sembower, editor-in-chief of *The Gothic* who had defeated RLJ in an oratory contest, "I always thought of John Sembower when I read about Garwood B. Jones," the senator in *Raintree County* who defeats John Shawnessy in a local political election and marries his first love, Nell Gaither. The tradition was then simply to sign other yearbooks, not to write witty personal messages. Photographs of RLJ: pp. 55, 67, 72, 83; VB: pp. 57, 71, 90, 91, 122.

RLJ's senior year 1931 Gothic contains (p. 118) a heart with photographs of RLJ and VB on the two crescents of a heart and a jagged line with a caption reading "Busted Love." But some years thereafter RLJ mended his copy with tape, writing in the margin, "Pulmonic valve O.K. Aortic valve O.K." There are photographs of both RLJ and VB throughout, both very active in extracurriculars. But RLJ has cut out the senior photograph of himself; someone (to judge by adjacent ink, probably Vincent Hippensteel) has defaced his photograph. He found a replacement page from another *Gothic*, though this page too came in for some derision. (Included in this copy.) His credits: "President of Senior Class; Hi-Y; President of Southern Indiana Boys' Conference; Proscenium Players; Honor Society; Orchesta; 'Who Wouldn't be Crazy'" (a theatrical; VBL inserted note, p. 106, on how Ross took the lead three days before the performance because of another's illness). Concerning *Collegiana*, a theatrical in which Vernice Baker and RLJ played the two leads, VBL has inserted a note: "Ross & Vernice sang There's Something about an Old Fashioned Girl that Brings Back the Long Long Ago." A photograph of the "Four Musketeers" (RLJ, Malcolm Correll, Donald Binkley, and Vincent Hippensteel) appears on p. 113.

Vincent Hippensteel takes an entire page for his signature on the back inside cover of RLJ's copy, which begins at the top left and peters out in the lower right. In October, 1934 he died from a gunshot wound

probably self-inflicted, deeply upsetting VBL and RLJ; the latter said to VBL that he thought Hippensteel had probably staged the suicide as an accident to protect in some measure his mother's feelings.

VB's 1932 senior year *Gothic*: VB graduated one year after the graduation of RLJ. This volume has photographs of three graduating senior African Americans placed out of alphabetical order at the very end of the series (p. 36). This copy belonged to VB's brother-in-law Harold Mumby.

Folder:

Clona Baker Nicholson's Notebook. Bound journal, 5"x8", 64 pp. Vernice Baker's elder sister Clona Baker Nicholson (1904-88), the Baker family wit and anecdotalist, was widely known throughout Bloomington as the fastest bank teller ever and the recipient of information and rumor concerning Bloomington citizens as they stood in line. She died before LSL could interview her for *Shade of the Raintree* but had told him that someday he should write the story of Vernice Baker and Ross Lockridge, and that it would be "a love story." In this notebook, given her by Vernice Baker, she records all births, deaths, divorces, and other major family events: e.g. "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr. Born April 25, 1914, Died March 6 1948 of Carbon Monoxide poisoning in the garage at his home at 817 S. Stull in Bloomington Ind. He had just completed the writing of a long and successful novel 'Raintree County,' his first and last great literary achievement. He had been quite nervous since October of 1947 and seemed to get no better. He leaves a family of four children & his wife Vernice Baker Lockridge." The volume contains a succinct family factual encyclopedia. In photocopy; original thus far missing.

Folder:

Documents related to the local Boy Scout camp (Weimer's Lake, Aug. 26-Sept. 2, 1927), and to Rivervale Methodist Church Camp, the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Bloomington, gathered by VBL, note to LSL of Oct. 31, 1991 attached. Misfiled.

Folder:

"Lake Gang": "The Lake Gang Presents Fostoria," July, 1937, and Western Union telegram, July 11, 1937, to VBL and RLJ on their honeymoon at Lake Manitou, where the Lake Gang—a group of mostly married Bloomington friends who vacationed together at Indiana lakes—often spent time. This folder includes a letter (TLS, 6 pp., Aug. 4, 1992), VBL to son of deceased Wilma Jean Schmalz, Lake Gang member, on the Lake Gang and the culture of Bloomington in the Thirties. Also included is a three-page list of visitors to the Park Avenue, Bloomington log cabin in which RLJ and VBL spent their first year of marriage. Though members of the Lake Gang figured large in RLJ and VBL's social life and in VBL's later life, they did not leave much by way of a textual record contemporary with the life of RLJ.

Baby Books:

Both VBL and RLJ participated in the making of baby books for each of their four children, though RLJ's participation diminished with each subsequent child. Their hands are readily distinguishable. These are of interest with respect to child-rearing in the late 1930s and early 1940s and especially to representations of childhood in *Raintree County*—the boy Johnny Shawnessy and his later responses to his own son (whom he did not at first love), and the young Eva.

Folder:

Baby book of Ernest Hugh Lockridge. This book has the largest engagement by RLJ. Photocopy.

Folder:

Baby book of Larry Shockley Lockridge. "Larry is beginning to put words together—'Baby's bottle', 'Daddy's book.'" Original.

Folder:

Baby book of Jeanne Marie Lockridge. Original

Folder:

Baby book of Ross Franklin Lockridge, III. Original.

Bloomington, Indiana Newspaper Articles with bearing on the Lockridge/Baker Families, 1914-1947:

Folder:

This folder contains articles found in the early 1990s by LSL at the Monroe County Public Library in reading through decades of Bloomington newspapers: *The World Telephone*, *The Bloomington Evening World*, *The Daily Herald*, and others (they kept changing their names) on microfilm, from which they were reproduced with the inadequate library technology then available. Excluded from this folder are microfilm copies or originals of prominent articles preserved elsewhere in the RLJ Archive, such as a late article with bearing on the assumed name RLJ took at Methodist Hospital during his final illness, an editorial of March 6, 1948 on *RC* that appeared late afternoon just hours before the suicide, and obituaries, which are located in Series 13.

The Bloomington Telephone, March 27, 1914. "Born to Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Baker, South Fairview, a son" (sic) (Lillian Vernice Baker was born March 19th); April 28, 1914, "A son has been born to Prof. and Mrs. Ross Lockridge." RLJ was born April 25, 1914.

"Teachers and Trustees to Meet Friday: County Schools Will Open Next Monday," *Evening World*, Sept 4, 1924. George Setser is scheduled to speak on "The Ideal Teacher." Setser was RLJ's teacher at Finley county school, and ten-year-old RLJ, who had moved with his family from Fort Wayne to Bloomington in 1924, would begin, a few days after the publication of this article, his instruction with this excellent and very strict teacher.

Evening World, May 23, May 29, June 2, June 5, 1931. Four articles on BHS graduation ceremonies. "President Ross F. Lockridge presided at the exercises, and presented Malcolm Correll, who gave the class history . . ." "Ross Lockridge, who is president of the senior class, received recognition in scholarship, having made the high school honor roll every semester during his four year course; as first individual in the state in advanced shorthand; as a member of the National Honor Society; and also as a member of the Wabash Valley championship orchestra. Ross also received, in recognition of his excellence in shorthand, a gold medal from the Gregg Publishing company . . ." The June 5 article notes that RLJ's valedictory address was drowned out by a rainstorm.

"Lockridge to Lead History Tour in Old Northwest," *Daily Herald Bloomington Telephone*, "See Historic Sites While They Hear Deeds Retold," *The Evening World*, June 11, 1932. (*Daily Herald* text incomplete.) This was RLS's most ambitious history tour ever, a credit-bearing IU course, with six touring cars and one truck, covering 2,400 miles in three weeks, visiting sixty-five historical sites on fourteen different rivers, all for an enrollment fee of \$8.30. Elsie and Lillian Lockridge went along, as did RLJ, who drove the truck, unloaded the luggage, pitched the tents, and set up the privy. He was known by all for his even temper, in contrast to his preoccupied father and discontented sister. Elsie was known as the peacemaker. His father gave him an A plus for the 2.5 credit course.

Daily Herald Telephone, *The Evening World*, Oct. 25, 26, 1934. "Hippensteel is Shot Through Heart by .22 Rifle Thursday. IU Junior Killed while Climbing Fence North of City." Hippensteel was one of the "Four Musketeers" and a good high school friend of RLJ. RLJ told Vernice Baker he was confident Hippensteel, who was an intelligent depressive, had staged his suicide as an accident to fake out the coroner and to give his mother no additional grief.

"Young Lockridge Objects to the Elimination of Wrestling," *Bloomington Telephone*, July 5, 1940; "Agitation of Minority is Blamed for Wrestling Ban," *The Evening World*, July 5, 1940, "Amateur Wrestling Called Highest Test of an Athlete," *The Evening World*, July 6, 1940. Both papers published RLJ's letter against the elimination of wrestling at Bloomington High School, his only known letter to an editor. The editor of *The Evening World* prefaced the letter: "A lengthy letter dealing with the banning of wrestling at Bloomington High School has been received by the Editor; its length necessitates that it be run in two parts, this

being the first. Copies of this letter have been sent to Superintendent Binford and each member of the School Board by the writer.” No text of this letter has surfaced other than found in these microfilmed newspapers. See Series Five for the microfilm, a transcription of the text by LSL, and commentary on this revealing document, which might be regarded as one of the few RLJ non-*Raintree County* publications.

“Dr Naomi Dalton Will Open Practice in Dr. Reed’s Office,” *Bloomington Telephone*, March 18, 1941. Naomi Dalton was the Lockridge family physician who delivered LSL and many other Bloomingtonians still living as of this writing, and who was visited by RLJ not long before his death. An unfilled prescription written by her was on his person at time of death, a non-lethal dose of a sleeping medication; Dalton told LSL in a taped interview that she had sensed her patient was suicidal and wrote a prescription for only a limited amount of the drug.

“Lockridge to have Charge of Recitals at Indiana Fair,” *The Evening World*, Aug. 28, 1941. “Lockridge,” of course, always meant RLS to townsfolk.

The World-Telephone, July 6, 9, 12, 1946. Three articles on the IU Writers Conference that Mary Jane Ward attended in an official capacity, giving a talk July 15 on “Fiction: Hobby and Profession.” RLJ was not yet known as a writer, though Houghton Mifflin had just accepted *Raintree County*. He did not enroll—his father thought he should—but hung around the conference with his cousin. They heard MacKinley Kantor give a rather cynical talk on why writers write—in a word, for money.

Bloomington World-Telephone, June 15, 1947-March 2, 1948, 11”x 11”, ca. 50 pp. Nov. 20, 1947-Dec. 31, 1947, 8.5” x 11”, 12 pp. Various articles on the forthcoming publication of *Raintree County*, Kaiser-Frazer ads (RLJ bought a new Kaiser, the death instrument), the Hollywood trials, the many appearances of Ross Lockridge, Senior, always followed closely by the local press, the few public appearances of RLJ, including a handful of autograph occasions, write-ups of his two local talks, an arresting and graphic account of a man found dead in a garage and why Monroe County Coroner, Robert Lyons, declared it death by natural causes and not a suicide. This is significant insofar as he would soon thereafter declare RLJ, also found dead in a garage, a suicide.

Bloomington Daily Herald, Jan. 6, 1948-March 6th, 1948. “Kinsey, Lockridge Books Take Nation by Storm,” Jan. 6, 1948. Covers much of the same ground as above, with some filling out of sequence of events leading up to March 6; also, an interview with RLJ in an article with no byline of Feb. 3 on his response to the reviews: “Lockridge said that reading them was like reading a report on 1,000 different books. Most of the reviews, Lockridge said, were favorable. The New York Times was probably the most favorable of all—and the New Yorker magazine was probably the most unfavorable. In commenting on the New Yorker’s criticism, Lockridge pointed out that they make a sort of fetish of

panning a book. On the other hand, he said he expected a number of different reviews, and that only time would show who was right. When asked about his reaction to those who pointed out the strong Thomas Wolfe influence, Lockridge thought the comparison was not a happy one. He did not conceal his admiration for Wolfe but pointed out that there were a good ten other authors whose influence was probably stronger. James Joyce, for one. He added that a certain lack of form which was Wolfe's virtue was not found in his book. On the contrary, he pointed to what he considered an almost preoccupation with form in his book. He said that this was an error made by some of the critics, accusing the book of a lack of form. He indicated that a cursory reading of *Raintree County* might look as though the book were loosely constructed but, either to its fault or to its credit, the form of the book was of paramount importance." This is probably the most extensive aesthetic defense of his novel that RLJ got out to the press, albeit only locally.

Letters to LSL describing the culture of Bloomington and RLJ and Vernice Baker in the 1920's and 1930's:

Folder:

Mary E. Taylor to LSL, TLS, 2 pp., March. 20, 1990, Venice, Fl. to NYC. Describes the culture of Bloomington during RLJ's high school days.

Elloise Kunz Hiatt to LSL, TLS, 4 pp., postscript Sept. 12, 1989, Charlottesville, VA. Entitled "As I Remember," Hiatt describes Bloomington High School, the Baker family next to which she and her twelve siblings lived on Lincoln Street, the "Four Musketeers," the early courtship of Vernice Baker and RLJ ("Vernice told me one morning on the way to school that she had dreamed that she slept with Ross"), the Methodist Church camp Rivervale, the wedding of VB and RLJ, and subsequent contacts, including a visit to the Mountfort Street apartment in Boston and Thanksgiving in 1944. She later encloses a letter from her sister Norma concerning the Lockridges.

Majora Kunz Gondring to LSL, ALS, 4 pp., Sept. 1989, Lewisville, NC. Younger sister of Elloise, she gives more an "appreciation" of VBL and RLJ than her sister, but she does narrate an encounter with the two of them at the A&P in late February, 1948, "in which the topic of our residence in Brown county came up. Ross expressed a yearning for such a quiet country existence. I remember his saying something about the 'stress and strain of life.'" She has never read *Raintree County*: "somehow it has represented to me something almost sinister."

Ruth Bradt Wilson to LSL, ALS, 5 pp., Jan. 10, 1990, Venice, Fl. to NYC. She grew up across the street from the Bakers and gives recollections of Vernice Baker as a young girl, the dog Ruffles, the death of Imogene Baker, RLJ's satiric minutes of YPB meetings, Malcolm Correll, Mary Eloise Humphreys, Rivervale, etc.

Donald Binkley to LSL, ALS, 3 pp., Dec. 1, 1988, Bloomington to NYC. Binkley beat out RLJ for first in class in the graduating BHS 1931 class, though RLJ was the valedictorian. Binkley's early promise was sabotaged by the Depression; he himself had bouts with depression, and he worked as a mail carrier, often the Lockridge family's mail carrier during the 1950s. He emphasizes here RLJ's habit of self-deprecation; he called himself "Flunk Lockridge" (cf. "A plus Lockridge). Binkley thinks he aspired to appear "average," though he was not.

Edwin Fulwider to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 13, 1989, Bayview, Idaho to NYC. (See taped interview. This letter postdates the interview.) As a painter, Fulwider has himself experienced letdowns after creative effort. Notably, he thinks *Raintree County* received "devastating criticism" that really got to RLJ. Fulwider made four accomplished silkscreens based on scenes from *Raintree County*; the best-known is "The Senator Arrives."

Folder:

Jeanne Lockridge and Vernice Baker Lockridge. This folder contains a letter from VBL, TLS, 3 pp., July 21, 1988 to daughter Jeanne Lockridge, with reminiscences of RLJ and his parents. It also includes Jeanne Lockridge's own reminiscences of the Lockridge household on Stull Avenue of the years after the death of RLJ.

End of BOX 11.

SERIES EIGHT: ACADEMIC CAREER

BOX 12:

This series includes documents related to RLJ's experience at Miner School, Fort Wayne; Finley Country School, Monroe County, Indiana; Bloomington High School; Indiana University, Bloomington; the Sorbonne; Harvard University; and Simmons College.

Folder:

RLJ's grades for all academic institutions except Finley School:

Miner School, Fort Wayne:

2a (teacher Vivian Withus), 1921

2b (teacher Katherine Dinklage), 1922)

3b (teacher Katherine Dinklage), 1922

4a (teacher Alice Miller), 1923

4b (teacher Alice Miller), 1923

5a (teacher Marie Brasnaham), 1924

5b (Mary Shipper), 1924

RLJ had been sufficiently home-schooled by ESL to skip first grade.

Academic records for Finley School do not survive.

Transcript of all grades, Junior High through Senior High, 1924-31, Bloomington High School. Three grade cards survive independently: 1929, second semester; 1930, first semester; 1931, second semester. Though he was class valedictorian, RLJ was second to Donald Binkley (who was, in the 1950s, the Lockridge family's mailman on Stull Avenue) in final academic standing.

Transcript of all grades, undergraduate (1931-35) and graduate (Fall, 1936-Spring, 1940), Indiana University. There was a one-year hiatus, as he came down with scarlet fever (possibly rheumatic fever) in the summer of 1935 and his beginning of graduate school was postponed. With 25.5 credit hours of A+ making up for a B suffered at the Sorbonne, RLJ graduated with the highest undergraduate grade average ever recorded at Indiana University, before or since (the grade of A+ was soon thereafter abolished), a 4.04. Highest Distinction (or Summa) was not yet awarded at Indiana University, so RLJ graduated with only High Distinction. His grade average as a graduate student was higher, with ten hours of A plus in Greek and no B's: a 4.07

Transcript of all grades for his junior year abroad at the Sorbonne, 1933-34, enrolled as a member of the Delaware Group in *Le Cours de civilization française de la Sorbonne*. He was given an A in all subjects except a B in a two-credit history course, a blemish he tried gamely to accept. He finished academically first in the Delaware Group, second in the much larger international community of students enrolled in *Le Cours*. (Enrollment in subsequent years decreased with the ascendancy of Hitler.) He and an English woman were given a standing ovation by the larger group during an end-of-year ceremony. The French grading system was notorious. Laurence Wylie, who, as author of *Village in the Vaucluse*, eventually became the C. Douglas Dillon Professor of the Civilization of France at Harvard and who encouraged his student RLJ to join the Delaware Group, had had his chances at Phi Beta Kappa ruined by his year abroad in 1929-30, getting mostly B's and C's, that were calculated into his GPA.

Transcript of academic year, 1940-41, Harvard University. RLJ took courses in English and Philosophy; all A's except a B+ in Bibliography, taken with Hyder Rollins, who had enlisted considerable work from RLJ on his own projects in Shakespeare and Keats and with whom RLJ had some subsequent correspondence. RLJ enjoyed the philosophy courses and hated the English courses.

Folder:

Miner School, Fort Wayne, Indiana, e.g. *Elva E. Gaskill, On Common Ground: A History of Miner School of 1886 to 1952*. 1952. {Photocopy}. This history makes no mention of RLJ.

Folder:

Finley School, Monroe County, Indiana, High Street just beyond the Bloomington city limits. RLJ was a student here one year—sixth grade, from Fall, 1924 (when his family moved from the Fort Wayne house on Creighton Avenue to the High Street house just outside the Bloomington city limits) to Fall, 1925, when he entered seventh grade at Bloomington High School. Two letters to LSL from F. H. Latimer (Oct. 3, 1989 and Nov. 13, 1989), who attended Finley School from 1922 to 1929 and remembered RLJ there, describe the school and the remarkable schoolmaster, George W. Setser. One letter to LSL from RLJ's fellow student Naomi Dalton (May 25, 1989) describes the school and RLJ, and at greater length in a taped interview with LSL. Fellow Finley School students Louise Moore (Strain) and Dorothy Smith (McCrea) also described Finley School in taped interviews. See *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 68-69.

Folder:

Bloomington High School. Folder includes copies of the high school newspaper, *The Optimist*, with some mentions of RLJ; flyer for Orchestra

Benefit Concert, April 14, 1931 (RLJ's violin solo, Drdla's "Souvenir," repeated April 16, with Vernice Baker in attendance.

The Sorbonne:

Folder:

Paris addresses of Delaware Group participants; Cloise Crane and RLJ were the last to be housed.

Folder:

Documents related to RLJ's year abroad, 1933-34. Administrative correspondence, 25 pp., including warnings against participation in the *Manifestations* of early January, 1934. Letters to RLJ's parents regarding finances.

Folder:

Delaware and Sorbonne bulletins sent to Cloise Crane and RLJ.

Folder:

RLJ's own newspaper copy of *Le National*, Feb. 10, 1934, on the *Manifestations* against the Deladier regime in which he participated as a largely apolitical spectator. The headline reads "Morts! Vous nous montrez le chemin." Also papers taken from metal canister described below; 21 pages, including itineraries drawn by the Italian marquis Gennaro Dini, a political flyer, and a clipping of Hitler.

Folder:

Correspondence of LSL with the University of Delaware archivist and with Delaware students: Amanda Pierce Macy, Grace Carter, Beverly Furniss and Huntington Harrison. Also LSL's letters to the Academie de Paris seeking information on RLJ, and letters in French to French people possibly connected with Mme. Pernot, and their occasional and polite but useless replies. N.B. Fellow Delaware student Curtis Lamorey was the most ample source of information on RLJ's experience at the Sorbonne. His correspondence with LSL is included in Series Fifteen and his taped interview has been transcribed. Correspondence with Edward Mitchell (as well as a taped telephone interview) and correspondence with Marion Monaco's sister may also be found in Series Fifteen.

Folder:

RLJ's Sorbonne diploma for his year abroad, 30 Juin 1934, Université de Paris. Diplome de Civilization francaise/Degré Supérieure/itemization of coursework.

RLJ's European memorabilia: contained in a round metal canister, 10"x 5." These memorabilia demonstrate the extent to which RLJ was a "saver," and provide implicitly a behavioral contrast with his burning of most of the *Raintree County* manuscript and virtually all Houghton Mifflin correspondence in Manistee during his illness in January, 1948.

In addition to drafts of essays in French, described elsewhere, herewith an inventory: postcards and travel brochures; Cunard Line baggage claim, Sept. 15, 1933; newspaper clippings (on Hitler, the great French trainwreck of Dec. 21, 1933, and the early 1934 *Manifestations*); ticket stubs; a small empty bottle of Cinzano; travel receipts gathered during his major excursions (to Italy, to Switzerland, to Versailles, to the south of France, to the Loire Valley, to the north of France); tiny empty bottle of perfume, "Dans la Nuit" (the brand he brought home to Vernice Baker); a party invitation; an expressive small photograph of the "Old One" (Madame Pernot's elder sister); a book, "Le Mot de Dieu" (2"x3", 144 p.); receipt for athletic club where he boxed with a Swiss citizen and got his nose broken; many elegant pages of travel recommendations and maps drawn by the Italian marquis, Gennaro Dini, who was engaged to Madame Pernot's daughter Jeanne (eventually the first name of RLJ's daughter; these pages have been removed from the canister to a separate folder); a black party mask; maps of Torino, Florence, Naples, and other cities; Cunard Community Singing Songs; receipt for his stay in the New Yorker hotel upon his return (July 6-7, 1934, \$3.50); tiny photograph of his mother posing as Dolly Madison (Feb. 17, 1934); a small matchbox, "Allumettes francaises," packed with various carefully folded receipts; an envelope containing a coin sent by Vernice Baker, which "shows how sentimental I am" (personal association lost); small drawing, parodic self-portrait; laundry lists; eight French and Italian coins (the largest dated 1856, Napoleon III Empereur). Canister housed in clamshell box #34.

Indiana University:

Folder:

RLJ's own newspaper clippings concerning the Howe-Scribner Prize and his nomination for a Rhodes Scholarship.

Cylinder:

RLJ's Indiana University Bachelor of Arts diploma, June 17, 1935. He was awarded "High Distinction"; "Highest Distinction" did not exist as a descriptor at the time. Signed William L. Bryan, President; G. E. Stout, Dean; of the College of Arts and Sciences, and Henry Holland Carter, Professor in Charge.

Folder:

Indiana Varsity Letter Diploma in Cross Country (1932, 1934) and Track (1932-33). Signed William Lowe Bryan et al.

Folder:

IU Commencement Bulletin, June 17, 1935.

Folder:

IU President's File on RLJ: papers connected with RLJ's selection to Board of Aetons; letter to William Lowe Bryan with RLJ the first signatory petitioning the protocol for the awarding of honors and distinction.

Folder:

RLJ's Indiana University Master's Degree diploma, Nov. 24, 1939, signed Herman B Wells. Enclosed are his Phi Beta Kappa diploma (dated Dec. 12, 1934, while still a junior) and a Blue Key diploma.

RLJ's Medals: Indiana Lincoln Union Oratorical Contest, District High school Award, 1927-28; State Gregg Shorthand Speed Test, first prize; National Honor Society; Butler University Relays, four mile relay, 1933, first place; ICAA medal; Phi Gamma Delta key; Blue Key; Phi Eta Sigma, Skull and Crescent; Phi Beta Kappa. Housed in clamshell box #42.

Folder:

Arbutus research. VBL's photocopies of pages of the IU yearbook in which Lockridge and Shockley undergraduates are pictured.

Folder:

Indiana University Campus Cinema Club. Program brochures for 1936-37. RLJ and VBL were members; this season highlighted D. W. Griffith's *Intolerance*, which, as much as *Citizen Kane*, greatly influenced *Raintree County*. A note by VBL indicates that these programs were "included in the manuscript of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*."

Folder:

Tom Tyler and His Wife, TD, 10 pp. RLJ's text of a play presented during graduate student days in which he had the leading role, "Tom Tyler, A Labouring Man." RLJ notes on p. 10 verso appear to relate to his audit of Prof. Davidson's course in American literature.

Folder:

Indiana Alumni Magazine, September, 1947, "Literary Lion" (p. 30); Feb. 1948, RLJ on cover, the L. S. Ayres book-signing; "No Limit for Ross" (p. 6). Letter of Hilda Hernwood to RLJ, Sept. 4, 1946 concerning the family photograph taken in front of Wylie Hall. Photocopies of *Indiana Daily Student* articles on RLJ sent LSL by the IU Alumni organization.

Folders (2):

Portraits of RLJ by his Indiana University students and instructors:

In response to an inquiry placed by LSL in the *Indiana University Alumni Magazine*, the following sent recollections of RLJ: Lawrence Froberg, a fellow graduate student (two letters and a series of colorful portraits of the I.U. professors of English: Stephenson, Hale, Noyes, Judson, Moore, Carter, Sembower); John B. Thomas, Charles Bouslog, General Wendell C. Phillippi, Rachel Haggard, Jean M. Fox, Dorothy Thompson Letsinger (daughter of Stith Thompson), Alish Miller, Emily Wheelock Reed, Victor

Bogle, Frances McNutt Nelson, Lois Jagers, V. L. Miller, Susan S. Sprigg, Ruth Allison Coates (who enclosed copy of RLJ letter of Feb. 11, 1948, responding to her "fan letter" and mentioning "a great deal of stress and strain added to the exhausting labor of years"); Maurice Felger, Helen L. Thomson, Ralph H. Brown, Hugh Highsmith, John Purman Banta, Ralph Gettelfinger, Ruth Bradt Wilson. About fifty LSL letters to these people and others are enclosed, including Herman B Wells (letter from him enclosed in these folders).

Folder:

RLJ's list of completed coursework, (TDS, 7 pp.) of 1940 sent to the Harvard Department of English describes all relevant courses in literature and philosophy taken both as undergraduate and graduate student at Indiana University. In its descriptive apparatus this is the clearest summary of RLJ's collegiate academic career at IU. He excludes coursework taken at the Sorbonne, perhaps assuming an English department would have little interest. Undergraduate courses: Freshman English Literature, Sophomore English Literature, The English Novel, Eighteenth Century Prose, Victorian Literature, Shakespeare, Twentieth Century Poetry; and two courses in Creative Writing. Graduate courses: Chaucer and his Age (H. H. Carter), Spenser and his Age (A. C. Judson); The Age of Johnson (J. R. Moore); The Victorian Novel (W. T. Hale), Literary Criticism (H. H. Carter), The Folk Tale and Allied forms (Stith Thompson); Old English (H. H. Carter). He has "carefully audited courses in Non-Shakespearean Elizabethan Drama, The Romantic Age, Milton and his Age, and American Literature. Having minored in philosophy, he mentions these graduate courses: History of Philosophy; Modern Idealism; Contemporary Philosophy: Pragmatism; Contemporary Philosophy: Realism; Descartes; Kant. He mentions "proficiency" in French, Italian, German, Latin, Greek and Old English. With respect to French and Latin, "proficiency" is modestly put.

Folder:

Acceptance letters from Harvard, April 1, 1940, offering stipend of \$500, registration Sept. 23, 1940; **and Yale**, same date, with offer of \$315. A letter from Yale's Karl Young: RLJ has communicated with Yale; they understand that the financial offer from Harvard is so much larger than Yale's that RLJ would be sensible to accept Harvard's offer.

Folder:

"First Half Year," TD, 2 pp., fall, 1940. RLJ ponders which courses to take for credit and which for audit at Harvard during his first semester there. He notes courses by Perry Miller, Howard Mumford Jones, George Sherburne, and Ralph Perry; also courses in early Christianity.

Folder:

Notice from Harvard, May 27, 1940, that RLJ has been appointed Thayer Scholar for 1940-41, on back of which is rough draft by RLJ, "Possible Subjects and Fields of Study under a Plan Combining English and the History of Thought," emphasizing his past work in both literature

and philosophy and his desire to pursue these dual interests. He indeed enrolled in as many philosophy as literature courses.

Folder:

Harvard University information on RLJ sent LSL by Nancy Boyle, Student Affairs Office, Harvard University, on RLJ's academic enrollments and performance at Harvard. Also included are RLJ's copy of Harvard's "Courses of Instruction, 1941-42) with his markings of preferences and especially what *not* to take. Also the pamphlet of course offerings of the Department of English for 1940-41, with similar markings. Finally, his copies, with markings, of foreign language exams and other exams that he passed the first year at Harvard.

Folder:

"Bulletin of Information for Persons Registered with Selective Service" and clipping of RLJ's name on Selective Service list of October 29, 1940. It was pre-Pearl Harbor, but RLJ was already concerned about the draft, as his underlinings clearly indicate.

Folder:

RLJ's letter to Hyder Rollins of Nov. 20, 1942 (copy provided by Harvard University Archives). LSL was the first scholar to look into the Hyder Rollins papers, all of which were literally sealed—the archivist, with reluctance, lifted the elegant wax seals. In this letter, RLJ clarifies his standing at Harvard with respect to matriculation. He is maintaining it, having finished his coursework. He does not let on that he is writing a novel instead of working on his dissertation or that he is maintaining matriculation to keep Widener library privileges, again for the sake of his novel. He also claims he wishes to get into the war, "if I can provide a competency for my family." This folder contains an earlier postcard from Hyder Rollins of Jan. 14, 1941, asking RLJ to look up, at the Boston Public Library, what Italian critics have to say about Shakespeare's sonnets. This must have been an irritating assignment—from the only American instructor who ever gave him a B+ and who also leaned on him in preparing his edition of Keats's letters. RLJ expressed his great frustration with Harvard in letters to Donald Blankertz. Fellow Harvard graduate students Walter Jackson Bate and Jerome Hamilton Buckley communicated with LSL concerning RLJ, the former in a letter of Dec. 18, 1989, the latter, who knew him better, in a taped interview, very vivid on the culture of the Harvard Department of English at that time.

Folder:

RLJ's grade books: Indiana University (Fall, 1936-Spring, 1940) and Simmons College (Fall, 1941-Spring 1946).

By today's standards, but one suspects by the standards even of his day, RLJ was an honest, i.e. tough grader, both at Indiana University and at Simmons College. It is perhaps telling, though, that none of the Simmons students who wrote to LSL complained about his grading, and some of these were in the "C" range. He rarely gave an unblemished A.

(Howard Blankertz, younger brother of Donald Blankertz, received an A- in RLJ's English Literature course at Indiana; it was through Howard that RLJ met Donald, with whom he maintained a literary correspondence over many years.) A representative sequence of final grades: C+ F B- C+ B C+ D D F. Only a few of his grade books survive. They reveal that he kept fastidious records and that, especially at Indiana University, he frequently had thirty or more students per class, usually meeting three times per week. A course in Business English had 36 enrollees. Simmons College classes were somewhat smaller (around 20), but met as many as 46 times per semester. Surviving grade books indicate he gave courses in "Freshman English," "Imaginative Writing," "Reading and Writing," "American Issues" (with Steve Tryon), and "American Writers." He had no semester off from Fall, 1941 through Spring, 1946, during which he drafted *Raintree County*.

Folder:

RLS's map of "Old Cambridge in the vicinity of Harvard University," signed "Apartment 18D. Shaler Lane," and *Travel Information* on how to reach major sites via the Boston Elevated Railway; April, 1940, with RLJ's starring items of special interest to him throughout.

Simmons College, 1941-46:

Larry Wylie arranged a position at Simmons College for Ross Lockridge, Jr. beginning in the Fall of 1941. The salary, \$2,200, was more than twice the fellowship Harvard offered him, and enabled him to move from Cambridge to Boston and begin drafting the novel he had conceived in the summer of 1941 while back in Bloomington (harking back to the original conception in Paris, Spring, 1934). He sold himself as an Americanist, giving courses in American literature as well as composition and "Imaginative Writing." Though he wrote his novel late into the night in the apartment on Mountfort Street, he never fell behind in his teaching, according to VBL, grading student work expeditiously with sometimes copious commentary, never missing a class, participating in student-faculty events, inaugurating a new course in literature and history with Warren ("Steve") Tryon, given most years and eventually called "The American Mind." Along with Steve Tryon in 1945, he was elected Favorite Professor by the student body. Teaching was not his principal ambition, though, and when his novel was accepted by Houghton Mifflin in spring, 1946, one of his first decisions was to take a leave of absence from Simmons, with the silent intention of never returning to college teaching.

Folder:

Larry Wylie to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., late March, 1941, informing him of a position open at Simmons College. Telegram from Bancroft Beatley, President of Simmons College, March 31, 1941, telling him to make contact immediately. RLJ and VBL did not keep a home telephone.

Folder:

Steve Tryon to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp. (with handwritten addenda by RLJ), Dec. 28, 1941. Tryon summarizes their conception of the projected team-taught course in "American Issues"—the course in literature and history that they initially "discussed in a Brooklyn Avenue pub" and subsequently taught throughout RLJ's five years at Simmons College. The course was fortuitous in that it existed in symbiotic relationship to the writing of *Raintree County*.

Simmons students of RLJ contacted LSL during the writing of his biography; Megan Sniffin-Marinoff, Archivist of the Simmons College Archives, facilitated the gathering of materials in this folder. By means of RLJ's Simmons College gradebooks, LSL was able to contact specific students, many of whom provided reminiscences and portraits, some donating their own original written work with revealing penciled marginalia and other commentary by RLJ. The Simmons College folder contains many portraits of RLJ in letters to LSL, by students who took various courses with him. The portraits are frequently contradictory. LSL solicited replies through an inquiry placed in the *Simmons Review*.

Folder:

Letters to LSL from Evelyn Bennett Shore, Betty Borgeson Lotz, Doris Carter Ufford, Barbara Kridel Greenberg, Janice Liverpool Hale, Constance Ramsdell Blair, Barbara Finberg Korn, Constance Leighton, Wini Rubin Mason, Bernice Diamond Levinson, Lucienne G. Feldman, Janice White Sander, Anne Bailey Keller, Sybil Yamins Goldberg, Barbara Chesley Roberts, and Priscella DePetrus. Naomi Scott Pfeiffer, Mary Murdoch, and Doris Linnell gave taped telephone interviews to LSL.

Folder:

June Whitfield Hill took extensive notes on RLS's 1942-43 course in American literature (5"x8", 140 pp.); the folder contains a photocopy of these notes. (Nancy Shaw Esty gave LSL her two-volume *American Poetry and Prose*, ed. Foerster and Lovett, with annotations that record RLJ's in-class observations; in poor condition, it is not included in this archive but is notable for the large number of female authors RLJ taught, perhaps with his female audience in mind: Emily Dickinson, Sarah Jewett, Mary Freeman, Edith Wharton, Amy Lowell, Willa Cather, and Edna St. Vincent Millay. In "Song of Myself" RLJ as instructor emphasized his favorite passage: "O despairer, here is my neck, / By God, you shall not go down!" The heaviest underling by Shaw is reserved for Henry James's *The Art of Fiction*. RLJ's use of free indirect discourse throughout *RC* has been undernoticed by critics and reviewers alike, with the consequence, for example, of laying John Wickliff Shawnessy's language directly to the author's door. There are many narrators in the novel, three out of four of them female.

RLJ's Simmons students' written work for RLJ with his

commentary. Some Simmons students sent LSL copies or originals of their written work in coursework with RLJ. His ample marginal and summary comments are revealing with respect to his own literary values.

Folder:

Written work of Nell Dickinson.

Folder:

Written work of Evelyn Bennett Shore.

Folder:

Written work of Nancy Shaw Esty.

Folder:

Written work of Constance Ramsdell Blair.

Folder:

Written work of Beatrice Alper Daniels with RLJ's penciled annotations and commentary—some of these in originals. Beatrice Alper Daniels wrote an unpublished essay on RLJ not long after his death, included in this folder, while Dorothy O'Keefe wrote a reminiscence of RLJ in 1958, included here.

Folder:

RLJ to Betty Borgeson (Lotz), TLS, 2 pp., Sept. 29, 1945, Boston to Washington, D.C. A recent Simmons graduate, she has asked him about his "American Issues" course with Steve Tryon. RLJ replies: "It has had its face lifted. The Post-War dream model (with plastic accessories and everything) is called The American Mind. We've reduced it to one semester instead of two and have at last devised a system of readings and discussion panels that really pays off. We're back in the cafeteria, by the way, where we drink cokes and smoke, and are envied by all the other teachers and students in the college. . . Now, don't go and be a secretary all your life." Letter donated by Betty Borgeson Lotz in 1998.

Folder:

Other materials sent LSL by Betty Borgeson (Lotz): four short notes by RLJ, an essay by her on RLJ, four essays by her with RLJ commentary, a bluebook (B+) with his commentary, two exam copies for English 20, and a faded photograph of RLJ on "Field Day" (May 16, 1945).

Folder:

RLJ to Emily Rosenstein Lehrman, Simmons student, who sent photocopies to LSL of the following letters addressed by RLJ to her: TLS, 2pp, Aug. 25, 1943; TLS, 1 p., Aug. 2, 1944; a Christmas card, 1945, with

TLS, 1 p.; TLS, 2 pp. May 11, 1946; TLS, 2 pp., June 17, 1946; Christmas card, 1946; TLS, 2 pp., Jan. 20, 1948. These letters are lively and revealing, the last one expressing how ill he is amid the "violent disagreement" among critics regarding RC.

Folder:

Miscellaneous items connected with Simmons College, including four issues of *The Simmons News* that RLJ himself preserved, all spring, 1945: April 27, elected Favorite Professor; May 3, photograph of RLJ, about to appear in a melodrama at the student-faculty Variety Show; May 10, a write-up of this melodrama; May 17, on the students (all female) defeating faculty in a baseball game, RLJ playing second base. It is unclear whether RLJ figured so prominently in the previous four years of teaching at Simmons, or whether he was just now "coming into his own" there. The Simmons College archive has a RLJ scrapbook, largely consisting of national publicity surrounding the MGM Award, directly followed by many obituaries, none of which is duplicated here. The folder contains RLJ's own copy of the *Simmons College Bulletin* (1945-1946), with those faculty and administrators with whom he had closer contact checked by him.

Folder:

Syllabi for Simmons College courses given by RLJ, some of which are probably the result of a committee he chaired. Few of these survive.

Folder:

"For the Young Woman of Tomorrow," TD, 5 pp., an essay RLJ wrote for William Playfair, Director of Public Relations, Simmons College, which outlines professional prospects for Simmons graduates in the post-war era, presumably written in 1945. It might be considered feminist—and links with the character Evelina Brown in *Raintree County* could be made. It is unclear how or whether it was disseminated.

Folder:

"Meet the Missus," *Fenways*, Dec. 1944, p. 6. The college journal contains a profile of VBL in her role as faculty wife. It quotes her: "I hate to write. I leave that to my husband." The bulk of the profile, however, dwells on the personality contrasts between her young sons EHL and LSL, the former combative, the latter cherubic, according to the reporter.

Folder:

Lecture notes on Russian literature (ca. 20 pp., with notecards): for a Great Books course in which many Simmons faculty took turns giving lectures (hence, his working these lectures up more diligently): others giving lectures included Larry Wylie, Wylie Sypher, Edith Helman, and Judith Matlack (John Leggett communicated with Matlack, but she had little to say about RLJ). RLJ lectured on Turgenev's *Fathers and Sons*, noting that it was a forerunner of *Ulysses*; he enjoyed discussing Russian literature with Josephine Arsenian. Reading lists for English I

and course assignments are included; it is unclear the extent to which RLJ alone worked out these course requirements. He chaired the academic committee that produced them.

Folder:

RLJ's letters of appointment from Simmons President Bancroft Beatley.

(The Simmons College Archive holds one personal letter from RLJ; it is addressed to "Jim," TLS, 1 p., Sept. 14, 1947, Manistee to Boston. Jim appears to be someone in public relations who hopes RLJ will not forget Simmons College with his newfound fame. RLJ thinks Simmons might be mentioned on the book jacket. He encloses a glossy of himself and requests that "that dreadful picture of me they used to run in the Simmons News" be destroyed. See late letters of RLJ, Series 13. (Poor quality photocopy.)

(LSL's attempt to reach Katrine Sorensen Rock, whose letter published in the *Saturday Review* protested Nanette Kutner's portrait in "Escape from Main Street, proved futile. Rock claimed to have received many letters from RLJ; LSL tracked her to Cuba, but his letter to her was returned undelivered. These RLJ letters may exist somewhere today.)

End of BOX 12.

SERIES NINE: PHOTOGRAPH ALBUMS AND PHOTOGRAPHS

Photograph Albums: Itemized below are ten albums, beginning with a 1928 album compiled by Lillian Lockridge, then the European album RLJ compiled in 1933-34. Two of these (the European album and the *Raintree County* album) were totally the work of RLJ, with inscriptions in his hand, often facetious. The album devoted to *Raintree County* was carefully crafted and sent by him to Houghton Mifflin for vague publicity purposes; three others are cooperative efforts of VBL and RLJ. Another is made up of the Lockridge family's experience in 1956 with the MGM film crew and cast on location in Danville, Kentucky. And the last was assembled by LSL, a compendium of the most revealing photographs in the collection, based on reproduction of sometimes professionally restored vintage photographs. The Estate has retained possession of the negatives of most of the photographs found in these albums.

Lillian Lockridge Photo Album, "Snapshots of Yellowstone Trip, 1928 July," 11" x 7", 42 2.5" x 4" photographs, 15 pp. Lillian was accompanied by her younger brother RLJ and parents (Shockley was not present). There are seven photographs of RLJ at age fourteen, four close-ups; in two he is holding a prairie dog by its feet; in two others, "Ross on the edge of a [cliff, presumably]." The final three pages are of RLS and ESL, perhaps on their twenty-sixth wedding anniversary. Lillian Lockridge seems to have lost interest in identifying photographs midway, and she is herself nowhere pictured, possibly because of her obesity. In clamshell box #36.

The European Album, 1933-34. Forty-six 2" x 4" photographs in original plastic sleeves, 4 pp., negatives extant. This photo album was assembled by Ross Lockridge, Jr. and provides a good photographic narrative especially of his and Curtis Lamorey's trip to Italy over the Christmas break, about which he wrote a forty-page letter home. There are eight others of his French "family," the Pernots along with Jack Crane, his roommate, taken in Le Jardin du Luxembourg in Spring, 1934; and six photographs of his and Lamorey's skiing trip to Switzerland in early March, 1934. Most of the pictures of RLJ were taken by Curtis Lamorey; site photographs were taken by RLJ. RLJ has provided inscriptions on the back of all photographs except those taken at Versailles (where he was in the company of Marion Monaco, one of which he included in the *Raintree County* album below), identifying sites and often written with self-deprecating humor.

Three of these photographs have been reproduced in biographies of RLJ, one in *Ross and Tom* of RLJ crossing the bay of Naples to Capri, Christmas, 1933, and two in *Shade of the Raintree*: of RLJ, April 1934, in Le Jardin du Luxembourg with Madame Pernot, her elder sister, and Cloise Crane, the other of RLJ in Campo Santo, Genoa, winter of 1934, on the back of which he wrote, characteristically, that one should note the "suddenly resurrected corpse who has just burst from his tomb with

hideous aspect.” Vernice Baker Lockridge has typed up the inscriptions, enclosed with this album. Clamshell box # 33.

Vintage Photograph, 14”x11”, of the Delaware Group, Foreign Study Section, Sept. 15, 1933, prior to embarking from Manhattan to Europe. Firmly matted, it is in good condition except for two small discolorations in upper portion, well above the portraits themselves. RLJ is fifth from left, back row. Other identifications were made by W. R. Pruden, Delaware student, and written down by John Leggett with some commentary on sheet affixed to back of photograph. Clamshell box #36.

RLJ and VBL: Album of First Year of Marriage, 1937-38. 11” x 8.5”, 60 pp, negatives extant. Most of the photographs are 3” x 4.5” Kodak black and white prints with white borders. Though the album centers around the first year of marriage, there are earlier ones of RLJ and VBL at Rivervale, probably 1933. It begins with wedding announcements and photographs, one of which is reproduced in *Shade of the Raintree*; photos of the Lockridge and Baker families at the wedding reception; the honeymoon cabin at Lake Manitou; RLJ and VBL with fishing gear; the Shockley house in Straughn (Shawnessy house in Waycross in RC) where they spent the second week of their honeymoon; back in Bloomington at Lockridge house; dog Skirtie; RLJ with Malcolm Correll; the Lake Gang; interior and exterior of the cabin at 612C South Park Avenue, Bloomington, where they spent the first year of marriage; VBL in graduation gown, with RLJ putting mortar board on her; hiking at the IU reservoir; trip to Kentucky, summer, 1938, with Elsie and Lillian Lockridge; seven photos of domestic and scholarly life in the Park Avenue cabin, VBL pregnant; final four pages are earlier 1935 photographs of RLJ in commencement gown with mother Elsie, one of which is reproduced in *Shade of the Raintree*. VBL has provided additional identifications and contexts on versos of a photocopy of the album, which is therefore worth retaining in addition to the original. Clamshell box #36.

RLJ and VBL Photo Album, November, 1938-April, 1941. 13” x 10”, 70 pp, negatives extant. Most photographs are 3”x 4.5 “ black and white with white borders. This album, with inscriptions by both RLJ and VBL, begins with the birth of Ernest Hugh Lockridge, Nov. 28, 1938 (first pictures at three weeks), and subsequently many baby photos; then July 3, 1939, photographs of Lillie and Hugh Baker with EHL, and many of VBL and RLJ with EHL; Aug. 20, 1939, RLJ with brother Shockley Lockridge after spelunking in Coons Cave near Bloomington; best group photo of the “Lake Gang,” Aug. 1939 at Lake Webster –Mary Eloise Humphreys, RLJ’s old girlfriend, her husband Hugh Dillin (future federal judge), Martha Martz, Otto Grant, Vernice Baker, Jean Schmaltz, Lois and Hubert Earle, Morris and Alice Binkley, Maurice Gehrke, Maxine Wesner, Gene Yoder. Unfortunately, RLJ was elected to take the picture; various Northern Indiana lakes; many more photos of EHL at nine/ten/eleven months; best single photo ever taken of RLJ at his typewriter, writing *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* in basement at

Lockridge house on High Street, reproduced in *Shade of the Raintree*; photos of Hugh Baker holding EHL, Jan 28, 1940; various shots of old Lockridge house and property ("Murmuring Maples") in June, 1940; photos of Anne and Kay Lockridge; studio shot of RLJ at age 26; the departure of VBL, RLJ, and EHL for Cambridge, Sept. 16, 1940, photo at Bloomington train station, with pictures of Clona Nicholson, Elsie Lockridge, cousin John Shockley, Lillie Baker, and RLS, all looking glum; photos of RLJ, VBL and EHL at Revere Beach, their first outing upon arriving East (VBL had never seen the sea); visit by Curtis Lamorey, winter, 1940; visit by Lillian Lockridge, standing next to cannon in Cambridge Common, with rather painful inscription by RLJ, "They Shall Not Pass!"; EHL's second birthday and Thanksgiving with Edith and Perry Blankenship; April 4, 1941, visit to Gloucester and Rockport, Mass. with Blankenships (they would later live near Rockport). Clamshell box #36.

RLJ and VBL Photo Album, May, 1941-Sept., 1942, 14" x 11", 78 pp., negatives extant. Mostly 2.5 x 4" photos, some 5" x 7". Most inscriptions are by RLJ, sometimes satirical. This important album covers the inception of *Raintree County*, with homestead photographs of both the Lockridge and the Shockley families (Miami County and Henry County). Notable photographs include: "Poets Longfellow & Lockridge" in Longfellow Park, Cambridge, Sept., 1941; activities with Shaler Lane neighbors; the move from Cambridge to Mountfort Street, Sept. 13, 1941; a visit by John Shockley in sailor's outfit, 1941; Christmas, 1941 with Perry and Edith Blankenship; view of Mountfort Street from the roof of 46 Mountfort St.; many photos of EHL; Lillian Lockridge's visit in May, 1942; first photo of LSL, age three weeks; two photos of RLS and ESL, July 23, 1942, their 40th wedding anniversary; photos of RLJ, VBL, and EHL on "Beauty," a horse owned by neighbor, Aug. 2, 1942; photo of Jean Schmalz Gehrke and Richard Gehrke (Lake Gang friends, killed in auto accident in 1949); RLJ at work on typewriter at Murmuring Maples, Aug., 1942 (he was working on "American Lives") with inscription by RLJ, "Ross at work in his outdoor office in the South Field where he wrote all summer"; EHL punishes watermelon, Aug. 21, 1942; LSL "in private limousine—surveys—a troubled world"; visits by Baker family members (Aug., 1942); "Aug. 24 First Pictures taken with Aunt Kiki's [Lillian's] expensive Kodak cleverly appropriated by Ross"; three of LSL: "Crib—once a cradle was slept in by Hugh and Henry Baker, Hugh Baker's children, Beulah & Harold Mumby's children, David Baker and Larry" (RLJ's inscription); Aug. 24 photos of VBL in swimsuit; one of RLJ "striding out on four mile circuit"; VBL looking at Patton's Pond; "Last picture of Little Skirt Lockridge going down the long long road TAIL UP!" "On October 12, 1942, 'Old Sweet Skirtie,' a born lady, was killed by the postman's car." "Skirt's Master and Trainer on the road he and Skirtie walked a hundred times together"; Old Methodist Church at Smithville with the Bakers (VBL thought this town influenced the Dan Webster portrayal in *Raintree County*); EHL at Finley School, "His Daddy's alma mater"; trip to Eel River, Miami County: RLJ, EHL and RLS: Aug. 28-31, 1942, five photos, one taken by EHL: "Big knives before tent" and various

comic inscriptions by RLJ; visit to Miami County sites: “Grandpa Lockridge on the Kenopokomoco”; “The Old Lockridge homestead, Miami County, on the Eel”; Paw Paw Church “Grandpa Lockridge at Paw Paw Cemetery at grave of mother and father and brother Bruce”; Grandpa Lockridge before his alma mater” (the old Lockridge schoolhouse near Roann); “Ernest sits before house of his great-grandparent Lockridges in Peru, Indiana, Monday, August 31, 1942” (misdated 1943); “Two old deadbeats compare the ravages of the years” (RLS and an old Miami County farmer, it seems); “Grandpa Lockridge before Historic Covered Bridge, Roann, Indiana” [Mary Jane Ward titled an unpublished childhood memoir “Windows in the Bridge,” after this same bridge, which has since burned]; Baker family reunion photos, Sept. 2, 1942. Clamshell box #36.

RLJ and VBL Photo Album, “The Lockridges,” Summer, 1942-Summer, 1947. 14” x 11”, 70 pp., negatives extant. Most photos are 3” x 4.5”, black and white with white borders. This album covers the years during which the original draft of *Raintree County* was completed; some of the photos for which RLJ provides inscriptions are of sites that influenced his novel. First photo is of Lillie and Hugh Baker, late August, 1942, taken at old Lockridge house on High Street (VB would not see her father alive again); photos of RLJ and Steve Tryon at quarry, presumably near Rockport; photos of the family in Boston, Mountfort Street; early photos of LSL, born July 1, 1942, in Bloomington; summer of 1943, photo of RLJ, EHL, and LSL in front of “Cleave’s Barn,” Pigeon Cove; it was in this barn, late summer, 1943, that RLJ decided to “turn over” his first 2,000 page novel, “American Lives,” and start writing *Raintree County* on the other side; July 11, 1943, VBL and RLJ against backdrop of quarried rocks on beach at Rockport; Sept 19, 1943, the family on Rockport beach, RLJ wearing his “I” athletic sweater; Oct 9, 1943, vista of Rockport, top of Pigeon Hill, last picture of summer; again Thanksgiving, 1943, with the Blankenships in Peabody, the closest thing to “family” in the area; visit of Elsie Lockridge in early 1944; back to Rockport, July 1, 1944, LSL’s second birthday; early pictures of Jeanne Marie Lockridge, born Feb. 16, 1944; group shot of Rockport gang, Tryon Wharf, at a lobster picnic with the Tryons and Edith Helman (reproduced in *Ross and Tom* with misidentifications); visited by the Blankenships; (RLJ saved a young boy from drowning this summer); Jan, 1945, back on Mountfort Street, Boston, photos of the three children; summer, 1945, South Byfield, Mass., photo of RLJ with LSL and JML in front of the rented house (barely recognizable when LSL revisited it in 1989); LSL’s third birthday, photo of him with RLJ reproduced on cover of paperback of *Shade of the Raintree*; winter in Boston, 1945, family playing in snow; birth of Ross Lockridge 3rd, photo of RLJ and Elsie Lockridge who seems to be “inspecting” him; Hugh Baker, “January 28, 1874-February 14, 1946” (Hugh Baker had died shortly before the birth of RLIII, Feb. 21); after acceptance of novel by Houghton Mifflin, the family returned to Bloomington; inscriptions are mostly by RLJ hereafter. Family photos taken on High Street include “Three Ross Lockridges,” pictures of RLJ with Shockley and his family; RLJ’s double second cousin, Mary Jane

Ward, author of *The Snake Pit*, was visiting Bloomington to participate in the IU Writers Conference; first photos of her with RLJ, one at Murmuring Maples; "Ross with Henry County Atlas"; photos taken during trip with Jeff Wylie of Time-Life to Henry County; the Henry County Courthouse, RLJ walking in cow pasture, VBL and RLJ in front of the old Shockley house in Straughn (reproduced in *Shade of the Raintree*); the Eel River, Miami County, taken during camping trip with RLS; "A car at last!" VBL and RLJ with old Hudson preparatory to departure for Manistee, Mich.; beach pictures at Manistee, late summer, 1946; visit by Mary Jane Ward and Edward Quayle at cabin, 101 Lakeshore Drive, Manistee; winter, Manistee, playing in snow; summer, 1947, children with new scooters and tricycles; RLJ with RLIII, July, 1947, Manistee; also Lillie Baker; October 1947, photos of family at Sutton's Bay, Michigan, this the month that RLJ became psychotic but hardly apparent in these photos; studio portraits of VBL and RLJ taken in Manistee (RLJ had not liked the publicity photos taken in Boston); eleventh wedding anniversary, July 11, 1947, RLJ having won the MGM Novel Award; Harry and Louise Armstrong; 8" x 10" family studio portrait, late summer, 1947, thought unsuccessful by RLJ and VBL; late summer 1946 visit (out of order) by RLS and ESL. Clamshell box #37.

"An Album of RAINTREE COUNTY which had no boundaries in time and space, where lurked musical and strange names and mythical and lost peoples, and which was itself only a name musical and strange," late summer, 1946. 6" x 4.5", 88 pp, negatives extant. RLJ constructed this album himself and sent it to Dorothy Hillyer, editor at Houghton Mifflin, to be used for promotional purposes. Exactly what he had in mind is unclear. The volume might well be considered instead as an "artist's book" undertaken for its intrinsic pleasure and a continued sense of connection with his own novel, still writing it by other means, as it were. It is in good part made up of photographs taken during his visit to Henry County earlier in the summer with Jeff Wylie.

Alternate pages offer cutouts—with penciled embroidery and typed inscriptions from the novel—that frame a portion of the photograph pasted onto the next page. It begins with the map of Raintree County, then the *Illustrated Atlas of Henry County* (upon turning the page one sees RLJ holding it open to the frontispiece), then the Raintree County Courthouse, scenes from the Eel (Shawmucky) River, a family tombstone, Pennsylvania Railroad tracks, RLJ walking through a cowfield (the inscription reads, --My God! the Perfessor said, flapping pages, look at all the pictures of cows, manure piles, and Raintree County citizens!), the Straughn city limit sign, which RLJ has struck out in the inscription and changed to Waycross, RLJ and VBL standing in front of the Shawnessy/Shockley home in "Waycross," Waycross Station, quotation from John Wesley Shockley poem, 'Tis summer and the days are long!," the Old Home Place, and a passage from the novel's conclusion. Some photographs were taken by EHL in Miami County during a camping trip. The final third of the volume is given over to earlier photographs,

including eight of VBL and RLJ going back to Rivervale days in 1934 through to the marriage and honeymoon and trips to the Indiana lakes thereafter; photos of the four children, of Pigeon Cove and the “gang” there, of South Byfield, “Some Antiquities” (photos of RLJ in Pisa and of him and Marion Monaco walking in Paris), RLJ in his graduation gown sitting in the old IU Well House, and ending with an invitation to the Golden Rain Tree Festival in New Harmony, Indiana, June 16, 1946.

On March 16, 1948, ten days after the death of RLJ, Dorothy Hillyer of Houghton Mifflin wrote to VBL: “I am sending to you under separate cover a beautiful and remarkable little album which Ross loaned to us and which has been carefully preserved in the safe. In the light of tragic event, it is almost unbearably touching for it is the mirror of love and youth and very sunny days. Of course you know it, but I want to prepare you for its arrival.” There is some stain on the front cover; otherwise, in good condition. Always regarded as a treasure by the Lockridge family. Placed in hand-crafted archival container within clamshell box #44.

Photo Album of the MGM Filming of *Raintree County*, Danville, Kentucky, 11” x 14”, 58 pp., Aug. 24-27, 1956. The Lockridge family visited Danville, Kentucky for the filming the novel and took many photographs on location of the stars—Montgomery Clift, Elizabeth Taylor, Eva Marie Saint, Nigel Patrick—and production staff, 55 of which are placed into this album without inscription. Enclosures include: VBL’s “Our Trip to ‘Raintree County, Kentucky,’” TD, 6 pp.; from Jeanne Lockridge’s diary, a one-page account, Oct. 2-3, 1957, of the movie’s world premiere in Louisville; a 3” x 2” photo of Eva Marie Saint and the five Lockridges, inscribed by her to VBL: “Aug. 25, 1956 You gave me the ‘inspiration’ for the scene the day you came to the set! Best wishes, Eva Marie Saint”; an 8” x 10” glossy of VBL and Eva Marie Saint at the world premiere; a letter from Edward Dmytryk to VBL, Aug. 16, 1956; about fifteen newspaper clippings. Clamshell box #37.

Loose Photographs of the MGM Filming of *Raintree County*:
Also in Clamshell Box 37.

Twenty-four 3.5” x 3.5” photographs, late August, 1956, Danville, Kentucky

Twenty-eight 5” x 3.5” photographs, late August, 1956, Danville, Kentucky

These include many on-set photographs of Elizabeth Taylor, Montgomery Clift, Eva Marie Saint, and Nigel Patrick, among others, taken by the Lockridge family during their visit to Danville.

MGM photographs, *Raintree County*

Four 8" x 10" photographs related to the film, *Raintree County*, requested by LSL of The Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences: a visionary map of Raintree County; a macabre storefront in Louisville in conjunction with the world premiere in 1957; Elizabeth Taylor (Susanna Drake) holding her burned doll; formal portrait of Montgomery Clift before his automobile accident. Clamshell box # 24.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.: A Photographic Portrait. This album contains 102 8" x 10" black-and-white glossies with white borders, transparencies extant (one vintage photograph of JWS enclosed to replace missing glossy). They are placed in transparent envelopes, accompanied by typed captions written by LSL, who prepared the album for Viking-Penguin in 1992. Forty of these photographs, in various sizes, were reproduced in *Shade of the Raintree*. Many old photographs required professional restoration before studio transparencies were made (the total cost of the project was about \$8,000 in 1992).

Among those photographs **not** reproduced in *Shade* are: RLJ standing next to a fence at the Old Home Place in Henry County, summer, 1946 (a photograph the head Viking book designer thought preferable as a book jacket cover to the family portrait actually used); Mary Jane Ward, author of *The Snake Pit*, in conversation with Olivia de Havilland, Hollywood, 1947; Susannah Duke (the only known photograph, discovered by archivist Thomas Hamm, Lilly Library, Earlham; this is the original of Susanna Drake, the Southern heroine played by Elizabeth Taylor, to whom she bears no resemblance whatsoever); Elizabeth Taylor lounging in bare feet giving autographs between takes to Jeanne Lockridge and Ross Lockridge III, Danville, Kentucky, summer, 1956; studio portrait of Frank, Ernest, and Elsie Shockley as young children (the originals of *Raintree County*'s Will, Wesley, and Eva Shawnessy; Frank has shoulder-length curls with bouquet); Hoosier schoolmaster John Shockley in standing class portrait that includes his daughter Elsie and son Ernest, Straughn, Indiana; RLJ in a solemn profile taken by a Manistee, Michigan photographer when RLJ was dissatisfied by Houghton Mifflin studio portraits (VBL said she saw anticipations of his illness in this photograph); many photographs of RLJ as a young boy in various settings; photographs of the June, 1948 *Pageant of New Harmony*, which RLJ wrote in 1937 (scenes include one of the Rappites, another of hamadryads in a raintree; this performance was dedicated to his memory); interior shot of the log cabin on Park Avenue, with RLJ looking down at a chess set; only known photograph of entire Lockridge family: Brenton Webster Lockridge and Charlotte Wray Lockridge, Marie Lockridge Peters, Earl Lockridge, Ross Lockridge Senior, Shockley Lockridge, Lillian Lockridge, and Ross Lockridge, Jr. at about age three (taken at Fort Harrison, Indiana in 1917, enlarged from a 2" x 1" print. Her husband, Robert Peters, is not in the photograph because serving as photographer, and only his spouse Marie Lockridge Peters appears to be

in a good mood); the Delaware Group, taken September 1933, the evening before their departure for Europe (the people more important in RLJ's life are identified in the caption); a photograph of the garage on Stull Avenue taken the day after the suicide of RLJ. And many others. LSL had two albums made; one will remain in NYC, along with the transparencies. Clamshell box #43.

Individual Vintage Photographs:

Individual vintage photographs are inventoried and described according to the following categories: Lockridge family photographs; Baker family photographs; and Shockley family photographs. All are enclosed in non-transparent buffered 8" x 10" photographic sleeves and placed in clamshell archival boxes. The sleeves have been labeled by the Lockridge heirs with identifications of persons and approximate dates.

Lockridges:

Clamshell boxes #39, 40

Brenton Webster Lockridge, 3.5" x 5.5" (with Bruce and Shockley Lockridge), ca. 1910.

Brenton Webster Lockridge, Charlotte Wray Lockridge, 2.5" x 4", ca. 1910.

Brenton Webster Lockridge, Charlotte Wray Lockridge, 4" x 6", ca. 1910

Brenton Webster Lockridge, Charlotte Wray, 4" x 6," 1913 (identified as Uncle Webb and Aunt Charley).

Brenton Webster Lockridge, 8" x 10", ca. 1910.

Earl Butler Lockridge, 2.5" x 5", 1904; spouse Viva Ream Lockridge, 7" x 5", n.d.

John and Molly Wray Lockridge (brother and sister of Brenton Webster Lockridge and Charlotte Wray Lockridge), 4 photos, 6.75" x 10" family portrait with five children; 4" x 6" portrait; 3.25" x 5.5" oval portrait; 4" x 6", March 4, 1931; Perry Wray, father of Molly and Charlotte Wray.

Charlotte Wray Lockridge, John Butler Lockridge, Mary Wray Lockridge, 5" x 3", ca. 1929.

Lockridge clan, Fort Harrison, Indiana, 3" x 2", 1917 (RLJ age 3; ID's on sleeve; rare group photo, enlarged in "RLJ: A Photographic Portrait."

Ross Lockridge, Sr., 5" x 7" (with brother Bruce and unidentified person), ca. 1881.

RLS, 4.5" x 6.5", 1895.

Ross Lockridge, Sr., 2" x 3", oval, ca. 1898.

RLS, 6" x 8" (oval), ca. 1899.

RLS, 2" x 6", ca. 1900.

RLS with Elsie Shockley, 8" x 3", in IU group, 1901.

RLS and ESL, 4.5" x 7", 1902, honeymoon. Staged in western attire with unidentified couple.

RLS and ESL, 8.5" x 6", Married Folks Club, ca. 1903.

RLS, 7" x 11" (oval), Shawnee, ca. 1908.

RLS, 5.5" x 3.5, 1910.
 RLS, County Judge campaign cards, 1910.
 RLS, 5.5" x 8.5", 1912.
 RLS with son Bruce, 6.5" x 8.5", Wayne Knitting Mills office, ca. 1918.
 RLS with son Bruce, 6.5" x 8.5", Wayne Knitting Mills office, ca. 1918.
 RLS, ten 8" x 10" group photos, site recitals, 1917-42.
 RLS, eleven photos of various sizes, site recitals.
 RLS, 4" x 3", taken in Muncie, Indiana, ca. 1946 (best of the site recital photos reproduced in *Shade* and in George Blakey's *Creating a Hoosier Self-Portrait*).
 RLS, lithograph, 8" x 10".
 RLS, 5" x 7", 1950.
 RLS, 4.5" x 6.5, studio photograph, 1951.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge (1879-1903), 4" x 5", ca. 1895.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 3" x 4", ca. 1900.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 3" x 4", ca. 1900.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 5.5" x 2.5", ca. 1901.
 Marie Delana Lockridge, 3.5 x 5", 1912.
 Marie Delana Lockridge, 4" x 6", ca. 1915.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge (1903-19), 3" x 4" (oval), 1903.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 1.25" x 5.5", 1904.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 3" x 5.5", ca. 1905.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 1.75" x 4", ca. 1907.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 3.5" x 5.5", 1908.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 2.25" x 6", 1918.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 3.5" x 5.5", 1919.
 Robert Bruce Lockridge, 3.5" x 5.5", 1919.
 Four small photos of sites related to drowning of Robert Bruce Lockridge
 Vivian Shockley Lockridge, 4" x 5.5", 1905.
 Vivian Shockley Lockridge, 3.5" x 5", 1906.
 Vivian Shockley Lockridge (with Bruce), 3.5" x 5.5", ca. 1907.
 Vivian Shockley Lockridge, 3.5" x 5.5", 1908.
 Anne Shockley Lockridge and Kathryn Delana Lockridge, 5" x 7", 1940, 5" x 7", 1943.
 Lillian Lockridge, 3.5" x 5.5", 1909.
 Lillian Lockridge, 4" x 5.5", 1911.
 Lillian Lockridge, 3.5" x 3.5", 1912.
 Lillian Lockridge, 4" x 5.5", ca. 1913.
 Lillian Lockridge, 5" x 7", 1953.
 Lillian Lockridge, 3.5" x 5", ca. 1960.
 Robert Masters, 4" x 6", ca. 1933.
 Ross Lockridge, Jr., 6" x 4", 1915 (first known photograph, age one)
 RLJ with siblings and parents, May 25, 1917.
 RLJ, fifteen small boyhood snapshots, ca. 1920-25.
 RLJ and Lillian Lockridge, 2.5" x 1.5", ca. 1920, Fort Wayne.
 RLJ, 9.5" x 8", 1922. in Peltier Historical Pageant, Fort Wayne.
 RLJ, 5" x 3.5", 1923.
 RLJ, 5" x 3.5", 1923.
 RLJ with RLS, 4.5" x 3.5", ca. 1924.
 RLJ, 3" x 5", May 30, 1929; 6" x 9", May 30, 1929.

RLJ, 3" x 5", ca. 1930.
 RLJ, 3" x 5", ca. 1930.
 RLJ, Colleen Hanna, 2.5" x 3.5", 1930. Rivervale.
 Ben Anna Inn, Rivervale, 3.5" x 5", 1930.
 Ross Lockridge and Vernice Baker, holding hands, 1.5' x 2.5", 1932, taken at Rivervale, probably by Eloise Kunz.
 RLJ, 5" x 7", Fall 1931 or Spring 1932, freshman portrait, IU.
 RLJ in Lockridge family reunion photos, nine 2.5" x 4.5", July 31, 1932
 RLJ with Malcolm Correll, five 2.5" x 4.5", building tennis court, July, 1932.
 RLJ, 3.5" x 2.5", Aug. 25, 1932, breaking camp at Clarksville
 Rivervale porch scene, summer, 1933, includes RLJ (VB unable to attend because of job at IU Bookstore).
 RLJ's U.S. Passport, 1933; 5'10", blue eyes, includes three loose alternative passport pictures and an oval photo of Elsie Shockley Lockridge.
 RLJ in Delaware Group Photograph, 14" x 11", Sept. 15, 1933. In clamshell box #36.
 RLJ, 3" x 4.5", ca. 1935, *Arbutus* photo.
 Lake Nyona cabin, 8" x 10", ca. 1937 (RLJ and VBL honeymoon).
 RLJ and VB L, 3 photos: 2.75" x 4.5", July 11, 1937. Wedding photos.
 RLJ, 5" x 7", 1937 (in swimwear).
 RLJ, 4.5" x 2.5", ca. 1939, writing *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*
 RLJ and VBL, three photos: 2.5" x 4.5", VBL with Ernest, 1938; RLJ, VBL, and EHL off to Cambridge, 1940; VBL in swimwear, summer, 1941
 RLJ with the Rockport Gang, 5" x 7", Summer, 1944, Pigeon Cove. Steve Tryon and son, Rachel Tryon, Edith Helman, LSL, and others.
 VBL with LSL and JML, 3.5" x 5", July 1, 1945, South Byfield, Mass.
 RLJ, seven 3" x 4", Summer, 1946, the "three Rosses," two of RLJ with Mary Jane Ward.
 RLJ, 3" x 4.5", July 13, 1946 (at Old Home Place, taken by Jeff Wylie).
 RLJ and VBL, 3" x 4.5", July 13, 1946 (standing before the Shockley house in Straughn, taken by Jeff Wylie).
 RLJ with VBL and four children, 8" x 10", summer, 1946, taken by IU News Bureau photographer; nationally circulated, cover of *Shade*
 RLJ, four photos, 3.5" x 5.5", Oct. 1946, with Mary Jane Ward, Edward Quayle, and VBL in Manistee.
 Mary Jane Ward, two 8" x 10 headshots, 1946.
 Mary Jane Ward, 8" x 10", April 1, 1946. A *Snake Pit* booksigning, Marshall Fields, Chicago.
 RLJ, eleven 8" x 10" headshots in separate sleeves, Feb., 1947, by Houghton Mifflin's Arthur Griffin.
 RLJ, 5" x 7", 3 headshots later in 1947, taken by William Amor of Manistee, Michigan, because RLJ was dissatisfied by Griffin's photographs ; one also of VBL.
 RLJ with VBL and children, 8" x 10", late summer, 1947, Manistee, possibly by William Amor.
 RLJ, ca. 1947, 8" x 10" portrait (possibly by William Amor).
 Three 8" x 10" posed photographs taken at MGM Studios, Nov., 1947, one of RLJ at a typewriter; another of RLJ and Carey Wilson, with RLJ

pointing at a passage in a manuscript; and another of RLJ and VBL looking at some pages.

VBL with four children in Stull Avenue house, 8" x 10", Jan. 2, 1948, *Indianapolis News*.

VBL descending staircase in Stull Avenue house, 8" x 10", Jan. 2., 1948 *Indianapolis News*.

Stull Avenue house, 8" x 10", Jan. 2, 1948, *Indianapolis News*.

Mary Jane Ward, 8" x 10", formal portrait in full profile, possibly taken by Random House, used on book jacket of *A Little Night Music* (1951) but taken earlier.

Other family residences:

Old Lockridge homestead with Brenton Webster, 2" x 3.5, Miami County, n.d., inscription by RLJ.

Bloomington 3rd Street residence of Ernest and Elsie Shockley, 1898.

"Murmuring Maples," High Street, Bloomington; Lockridge house from 1924 to early 1960s, n.d.

Limestone doghouse, Murmuring Maples, n.d.

Bakers:

Clamshell Box #41

Theodore Thrasher (1856-1918), 2 photos, 5" x 7", ca. 1895, copy of oval portrait; 4.5" x 6.5", ca. 1915.

Julia Floyd Thrasher with infant daughter Lillie Thasher, mother of Vernice Baker, 1873 (copy).

Lillie Thrasher and Emma Thrasher, 5" x 7", ca. 1876.

The Five Thrasher sisters, 6" x 4.5", ca. 1898 (1st row from left: Maud, Alma, Mary; 2nd row from left: Emma, Lillie).

Hugh and Lillie Baker with offspring Aubrey, Beulah, Clona, and Leon Alexander, 5" x 7", ca. 1908 (prior to births of Imogene and Vernice).

Hugh Baker, 5 photos, 1938-44.

Imogene Marie Baker, 3" x 4", ca. 1912.

Vernice Baker, 4" x 6", 1928 (age 14).

Vernice Baker, 7" x 9.5", 1928 (tinted).

Vernice Baker, 4 small photos, ca. 1916-29.

Vernice Baker, 4" x 6", 1933 "carried abroad to Paris by Ross Lockridge, Jr., 1933-34".

Vernice Baker, 5" x 7", July 10, 1937 (day before her wedding).

Vernice Baker Lockridge, 5" x 7", 1938, IU graduation portrait.

Vernice Baker Lockridge with infant LSL, 5" x 7", July, 1942.

Shockleys:

Clamshell Box #41

Louisa Conwell Shockley (1806-73), small glossy copy of vintage photograph sent LSL by distant cousin, the only known photograph of wife of William B. Shockley (of whom no photograph has surfaced), and mother of John Wesley Shockley, the "Ellen Shawnessy" of RC, played in

the MGM film by Agnes Moorehead, to whom this tired, bedraggled visage bears no resemblance.

John Wesley Shockley and surviving siblings, 7.5" x 4.5", ca. 1880; identifications on margins of photograph, including a parodic paste-in of a brother, Elisha Shockley, not literally present, in Union uniform carrying a bloody dagger.

John Wesley Shockley and surviving siblings, 7.5" x 4.5", ca. 1880; a second copy of the above, but with Frank Shockley's more precise identifications and biographical data on the back, including that of David Carlyle (so spelled, not "Carlisle") Shockley, and a note repeating without skepticism the family legend of a biological connection with Thomas Carlyle: "Best known of the Carlyle family—Thomas Carlyle, Scot. Essayist and historian—1775-1881." Frank Shockley also notes that two Shockley girls, Sarah and Elizabeth, died of "Black measles" in 1842, that Benjamin Franklin Shockley, the rake, "died in Service," and that two, Elisha and Asa, were "With Sherman at Atlanta, Ga.," thus living out in reality the exaggerated role in the Civil War that RLJ concocted for John Shockley (John Wickliff Shawnessy).

John Wesley Shockley, 4.5" x 7.5," ca. 1892 (the year of the day sections of RC), formal portrait.

John Wesley Shockley, 7.5" x 4.5," precisely dated May 28, 1902, reclining on rocking chair outside his home, Straughn, Indiana, with copy of *The Indianapolis News*.

John Wesley Shockley as school principal with students: 7.5" x 4.5", 1890; 5" x 7", 1893 (Ernest Vivian Shockley, 1st row left; Elsie Shockley, 2nd row left).

John Wesley Shockley, with Straughn "high society," 7" x 5", 1902. Emma Rhoton Shockley, 3 photos: 4" x 5.5", 1907; 2" x 3", ca. 1935; 3.25" x 5.5", ca. 1935.

Emma Rhoton Shockley, 8" x 3", March 1918, teaching elementary school, Straughn, Indiana.

Three small photographs of Shockley family members, including the only one known of Emma Rhoton Shockley and her three offspring, Ernest Vivian, Elsie Lillian, and Frank William, taken Sunday afternoon, August 14, 1921 at the home in Straughn.

"House and Home of John W. and Emma Shockley," Straughn, Indiana, 4" x 6", July, 1905 (scene of day episodes of *Raintree County*).

Frank, William, and Elsie Shockley, 9" x 6.75", ca. 1890.

Elsie Shockley, 4 photos, ca. 1895-1910.

Elsie Shockley Lockridge, 2 photos, 3" x 2", Aug. 13, 1932, breaking camp, Peru, Indiana; 3" x 2", Aug. 20, on top of Starved Rock.

Ernest Vivian Shockley, 4 photos, ca. 1898, 1917, Sept. 21, 1920, with spouse in St. Marks Square, Venice, ca. 1923.

Frank William Shockley, 5 photos, ca. 1889-1920, enclosed with one photo of spouse Borgia Haskell Shockley, n.d.

Mae Beth Shockley, 5" x 3.5", ca. 1928; 5.5" x 3", ca. 1930.

Mae Beth Shockley, 4.5" x 6.5", ca. 1922; 6" x 10", ca. 1935.

Ross Lockridge, Sr., Vernice Baker Lockridge, Emma Shockley, Elsie Shockley, and Ross Lockridge, Jr., 2" x 4", taken sometime in the summer of 1937 (dim).

John Anger Shockley and Ernest Vivian Shockley, II, 2 photos, 3" x 4",
March, 1924, year of their father's death; 3" x 4", 1938.
Seven Shockley family photos, small snapshots: 1923-32.
Five vintage postcards of Shockley home and Straughn ("Waycross")
streets.

SERIES TEN: HOUGHTON MIFFLIN; BOOK-OF-THE-MONTH CLUB

BOX 13:

The bulk of RLJ's correspondence with Houghton Mifflin (1946-48) is now in the Houghton Library, Harvard; the RLJ Estate possesses a microfilm, enclosed here, of this extraordinary 999-page correspondence, author to publisher and publisher to author, as far as is known the only copy outside the Houghton Library. Only a small fraction of the correspondence survived independently in RLJ's files, which is listed below. It was the larger correspondence, at that point still in the possession of Houghton Mifflin Company, that supplied the principal narrative material for the Lockridge half of John Leggett's best-selling dual biography, *Ross and Tom* (1974); allusion to the correspondence was frequent in the many prominent reviews of this biography. Because of RLJ's self-admitted "love affair with his own book," many of the reviewers were moralistic concerning RLJ's over-estimation of his own novel. James Michener, in a letter to Leggett cited in *Shade*, noted instead a pathology taking the form of a grandiosity bred from exhaustion that can undermine an author's sanity after great creative effort.

This correspondence is of first importance to anyone investigating the life and death of Ross Lockridge, Jr. But it is also of interest, as a kind of cautionary tale, with respect to author-publisher relations generally and to the psychology of authorship in what remains an age of media saturation.

RLJ apparently attempted to destroy all letters from Houghton Mifflin, probably in his return to Manistee, Michigan on Jan. 11, 1948, when he burned most of the original *Raintree County* manuscript in the small coal burner in the kitchen. Only a few letters from Houghton Mifflin, itemized below, inadvertently survived. With exceptions noted below, he also apparently destroyed carbon copies that he might have made of his own letters to them and rough drafts. He remained deeply ashamed of the entire episode. "Throwing in the towel" on his dispute with Houghton Mifflin over splitting up the MGM Award seems directly to have triggered his clinical depression, precisely dated by VBL as beginning the morning of October 22, 1947, the day after he capitulated to Houghton Mifflin—though he claimed in subsequent correspondence that Paul Brooks and others had acted well and in good faith.

Folder:

RLJ Correspondence with Houghton Mifflin, 1946-48. Two reels of microfilm, 999 pages, of the correspondence described above, were purchased by LSL from the Houghton Library, Harvard, and deposited here for the convenience of scholars and as added insurance that this notable correspondence will never be lost. It might be necessary to request permission of the Houghton Library and/or possibly Houghton Mifflin to quote from this correspondence. The documents listed below are those found independently in the Lockridge archive; with the few exceptions noted, they would also be found in the Houghton Library.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on Houghton Mifflin correspondence, 35 pages.

This commentary on the correspondence in sequence, written in 1990, traces the arc of development in what proved to be arguably the most calamitous author/publisher relationship ever, permanently on record in excruciating detail. RLJ's letters begin in exuberance, turn to outrage, and then a deathly calm. His attention to detail in the production of his own novel, his conviction that this is the novel that America needs, "goddam them," and his energy as the driving force behind house decisions are everywhere apparent. A number of factual errors in *Ross and Tom* are corrected. LSL's commentary aspires to be disinterested and objective, connecting the letters with respect to various subplots, hopes, expectations, and misapprehensions. About eight pages of commentary were lost in a computer glitch.

Houghton Mifflin Correspondence:

These letters are the few originals to survive among RLJ's own papers. Most of this correspondence he did not retain and/or destroyed (though it was preserved in Houghton Mifflin's archive, now in the Houghton Library). Many of these letters were found in 1995 (after publication of *Shade of the Raintree*) by EHL beneath the bottom drawer of RLJ's filing cabinet, apparently having fallen there at random. The contents had otherwise been emptied out and sent either to Evanston or to Manhattan by LSL.

Folder:

Betty Underwood, TD, to Doug Underwood (her son), June, 1974. She describes her meeting with RLJ when he carried his manuscript in a suitcase into the receptionist room at Houghton Mifflin, 2 Park Street, Boston, on April 24, 1946. She gives a sharp portrait of his physical presence and her own response at the time. Not in the Houghton Library; photocopy given EHL by Betty Underwood's son.

Folder:

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., written Monday [May 13], 1946, Houghton Mifflin to Simmons College, not included in the Houghton Library collection. This handwritten note was in response to a momentous letter from RLJ of Friday, May 10, 1946, objecting to how his friend Warren ("Steve") Tryon had spoken to Hillyer of the twenty-pound manuscript left in a suitcase. *The Riddle of Raintree County* was "either one of the great books of our time or a pile of nonsense." Hillyer replies, "I am profoundly interested in the manuscript. I am bothered by no outside considerations—people—remarks—prejudices—for or against it. It is a major piece of work. We shall hope to find it a major work. Its very length and weight demand time. Please think of it receiving time--and respect. Sincerely yours, Dorothy Hillyer."

Note to RLJ from "JM," ALS, envelope reads "RLJ Important," presumably a Simmons College secretary informing RLJ to call "Mrs. Hillyer" after 2:30, Friday. This would have been Friday, May 24. When RLJ called on Monday, 27th from a telephone at Simmons, Dorothy Hillyer informed him of the novel's

acceptance. The Lockridges, mostly to save money, did not have a home telephone on Mountfort Street.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, Western Union telegram, June 28, 1946, Boston to Mountfort Street address, telling him to appear for lunch on July 1 with advertising and promotion departments and on July 2 with editors.

Dale Warren to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., May 29, 1946, Houghton Mifflin to 46 Mountfort Street. Warren was a HoughtonMifflin editor. Here he writes, "I am one of the greatest enthusiasts in the office over "The Riddle of Raintree County." He invites him for a drink.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, Western Union Telegram, June 28, 1946, telling him of meetings with advertising, promotion, and editorial departments.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 3, 1946, Houghton Mifflin, 2 Park Street, Boston to South High Street, Bloomington. The Lockridges are briefly back in Bloomington before heading north to Manistee. Brooks encloses a portion of the advance and pronounces the editorial meeting as "a very pleasant and fruitful get-together."

Dale Warren to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 12, 1946, Boston to Bloomington. Despite the fact that RLJ is working against an end-of-year deadline with his two-thousand page manuscript,, both Paul Brooks and Dale Warren have been sending him new titles from the Houghton Mifflin list for leisure reading! Always dutiful, RLJ took time out to read these books, including Tom Heggen's *Mister Roberts*. Warren thanks him for the return of some books, and imagines that his will not be "a too gigantic undertaking to mar your well earned summer vacation." (The dramatic irony of his obtuse underestimation is difficult to absorb.)

Dale Warren to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 29, 1946, Boston to Bloomington. Just when he is beginning to revise his novel, Warren says, "I don't know whether this is a summer for reading or not but nevertheless I am sending you a few of the recent Houghton Mifflin offerings, which may not come amiss." RLJ again felt obliged to read them.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 30, 1946, Boston to Bloomington. She thanks him for the small photo album of Henry County with cutouts and inscriptions, made by RLJ for the promotion department, though just how they could have made use of it remains obscure. Hillyer will return this "heart-breaking" volume to VBN not long after the death of RLJ.

Diggory Venn to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 6, 1946, Boston to Manistee. The HM publicity director informs him of a small release to the Indiana press, scheduled for Aug. 8. The release is enclosed.

RLJ to Paul Brooks, TLS, 5 pp., ca. Sept 8, 1946, Manistee to Boston. This is a rough draft of the letter sent Brooks arguing for a change of title from *The Riddle of Raintree County* to *Raintree County*. It is very rough indeed, the only

first draft of a letter to HM to have survived. It suggests that RLJ's letters to HM may have been carefully rewritten before sent and that they did not spill out of the typewriter seamlessly. He really worked at this correspondence and felt the weight of the world upon it; according to VBL he "made himself sick" writing these letters, especially those of the contract dispute, which would ordinarily have been written by a lawyer, in this case, Martin Stone. Asked about this by LSL, Stone explained that if one has a client this articulate, a lawyer turns him loose to argue his own case. This was arguably the most unfortunate tactical decision in the sequence of events leading up to March 6, 1948.

RLJ to Martha Stiles, TLS, 2 pp., Sept. 9, 1946, Manistee to Boston. Envelope marked "Personal!" This letter, addressed to Larry Wylie's spouse's sister who worked in design for Houghton Mifflin, was conspiratorial and is not to be found in the Houghton Library collection. RLJ wishes secretly to enlist her aid in having the title changed from *The Riddle of Raintree County* to simply *Raintree County*, about which he has written at length (4 pp.) to Paul Brooks. "From your inside position, a word from you at the right time might help." Photocopy given LSL by Martha Stiles.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 18, 1946, Boston to Manistee. HM is anticipating the arrival of RLJ and the first revision of *Raintree County*. She mentions that the novel will be placed in a safe. In *Ross and Tom*, John Leggett satirizes RLJ for assuming his novel was important enough to be placed by his publisher in a safe; but in fact he had already been told by HM that it was being put into their safe.

Dale Warren to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., March 17, 1947, Boston to Manistee. He thinks RLJ accomplished "an awful lot during the month that you were here . . ."

Constance Coyle to RLJ, TLS, May 7, 1947, Boston to Manistee. The HM art editor writes concerning the Griffin photograph for the book jacket and the book jacket design, which RLJ has given his own draft of, featuring naked VBL as a geoglyph.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, Western Union telegram, May 9, 1947, Boston to Manistee. "Specials ready to mail M.G.M. contest. Are you mailing applications or shall we? Wire at once." This is some additional evidence that RLJ did most of the work in submitting material for the MGM contest, sending six letters and one telegram to HM in a twenty-four hour period. (Again: when Houghton Mifflin, having acted by their own description as his "agent," insisted on a 15% cut of his own award of \$150,000 in addition to the \$25,000 bonus they received automatically, RLJ felt he was being cheated. He thought he had himself done most of the legwork.)

Dale Warren to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., May 15, 1947, Boston to Manistee. "On the anniversary of my discovery of 'Raintree County,' I want to salute and again congratulate its long-suffering creator."

Lanius Duane Evans to RLJ, ALS, May 15; May 22; June 4; Sept. 10; Oct. 7, 1947; Jan. 1, 1948. Cambridge to Manistee. Evans is an elegant elderly proof-reader and these six notes of different lengths show more than the usual copy-reader's interest in the content of the novel. Evans aims for an error-free book. (There were only six typos, first corrected by LSL for the Penguin paperback edition of 1994.) "With my best, and the hope that the Great American Public will appreciate and buy what I am sincere in calling the best piece of work I have had to do with for many moons . . ."

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp., July 25, 1947, Boston to Manistee. RLJ has been objecting to the publicity over the MGM Award, and Hillyer defends Houghton Mifflin. At the same time she rightly senses RLJ's over-sensitivity to mere news—"which is something almost diametrically opposed to 'literary publicity.'" RLJ has sent her photographs of VBL, who has never met any of the Houghton Mifflin people and never did. "The photographs of your wife—who is a most enchanting looking creature, with a great deal of character and an illusive mystery in her face. She looks like a Victorian Edna Millay, a young one." Not in the Houghton Library.

Hardwick Moseley to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 26, 1947, Boston to Manistee. On autograph parties. RLJ himself wanted to "premier" at L.S. Ayres in Indianapolis.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 27, 1947, Boston to Manistee. Praises the new City section and the characterization of Laura Golden.

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, postcard, postmarked Aug. 29, 1947. Acknowledging receipt of revised dedication, to his mother instead of wife, and the acknowledgment of VBL's work as equal to his own.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., Oct. 21, 1947, Boston to Manistee. RLJ has just given up in his fight to retain the full \$150,000 of the MGM Award, in a telegram having conceded 15% to Houghton Mifflin as their "agent's" fee. "Dear Ross—Thank you again for your telegram and for the fine letter that followed it. The decks are all clear now—and not even a cloud between us and our joint objective.// We have just had an hour's conference in my office planning details of the campaign. More about this later. Best to you & Vernice. Paul." Brooks did not know that a "cloud" had permanently descended on RLJ and that on October 22nd, 1947 he slipped into an ultimately fatal clinical depression. PB's note is not in the Houghton Library.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Oct. 24, 1947, Boston to Manistee. Telling him to call him and also Henry Canby of BOMC.

Dale Warren to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 31, 1948, Boston to Manistee. Congratulations on BOMC. "It would be good to hear that you are going full steam ahead on Number Two."

Dorothy Hillyer to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 3, 1947, Boston to Manistee. Is sending first copies of the novel.

Lovell Thompson to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 7, 1947, Boston to Manistee. On sending books by Thanksgiving.

Craig Wylie to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Nov. 18, 1947, Weston, Mass. to Manistee. Thanks him for the letter written from Indianapolis before he and VBL set out by train to Hollywood. Thinks he will be lucky if he ever sees a manuscript that gives him the same thrill as *Raintree County*. Also announces the birth of his son Andrew (the to-be literary agent)—Dale Warren has calculated the son was conceived at same time Wylie was first reading *RC*-- and hopes sometime soon to meet VBL.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 11, 1947, Boston to North Hollywood. Has sent a check for \$122,500 to Citizens Loan and Trust Company, c/o Clona Nicholson. \$5,000 additional has been deducted per the instructions of Martin Stone, whose fee was \$5,000.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 29, 1947. Boston to Bloomington. "Take a deep breath—here they come. Happy New Year." Probably referring to the first round of reviews.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Dec. 31, 1947. "New York Times. Tribune and Saturday Review notices wonderful. Am trying to get you copies. Happy New Year. It should be."

Constance Coyle to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 2, 1948, Boston to Bloomington. On early reviews and ads they will be placing.

Martha Stiles, TLS, 1 p., n.d., but sometime after the Christmas break. On how her brother-in-law Larry Wylie has been hogging their pre-publication copy of *RC*. Not in Houghton Library.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Jan. 6, 1948, Boston to Bloomington. "First edition of fifty thousand sold out before publication."

Paul Brooks to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 23, 1948, Boston to Bloomington (Stull Avenue address). On selling rights for a Spanish edition, also an *Omnibook* excerpt.

Austin Olney to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 30, 1948, Houghton Mifflin to 817 S. Stull, Bloomington. In the interests of humor, Olney encloses an inquiry from someone who thinks there must have been a printer's error, that "hymen" should have read "hymns."

Hardwick Moseley to RLJ, TLS, 1 p. with enclosure, Jan. 30, 1948, Houghton Mifflin to Bloomington. Suggests that the pious statement RLJ wrote while ill in Hollywood (which Moseley terms "wonderful") be distributed to bookstores in anticipation of complaints from the clergy. On this point Moseley was prescient.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Feb. 2, 1948, Boston to Bloomington. "Believe Raintree's sales would benefit by your personal appearance in the East." RLJ, very ill, declined.

Paul Brooks to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Feb, 27, 1948, "Number One Fiction Best Seller Herald Tribute List March Seventh Good Going." Misfiled.

Vernice Baker Lockridge to Paul Brooks, ALS, March 12, 1948. "Dear Mr. Brooks, I want to thank you and Ross's other Houghton Mifflin friends for your kind expressions of sympathy [Houghton Mifflin sent two Chicago reps to the funeral in Bloomington. MGM sent an enormous floral display.] . . . The long years of intense work, the terrific pressures of the past year, and finally the intolerable delay in publication were more than Ross could stand . . . Perhaps I should not write such a letter, but somehow I feel impelled to do so. I feel that if I speak now perhaps another such tragedy might be avoided. Of course, I realize that it may be a long time before there is another man with Ross's spirit and ability, but if such another one should appear, everything should be done to preserve him.//I have no bitterness in my heart, nor any regret, because, as Ross kept saying, everyone did what he considered right and what he felt had to be done. No one could anticipate—least of all Ross—what would happen.// Ross died as a result of overwork, but he suffered much from what he called the Sickness of this Age—materialism—which he so hoped to counteract in some small measure by giving *Raintree County* to the world.// I feel no bitterness nor regret—only a profound sense of loss and loneliness which is made tolerable only by the memory of Ross's own very real faith in God and the eternity of a man's soul.//Strangely enough, I found Ross's typewriter broken this morning. It lasted just long enough for me to compose the report of his death. It almost seems that it was meant to last just long enough for Ross's work to be done." VBL made a handwritten copy of the letter, the one enclosed here, which Paul Brooks indeed interpreted to be her way of blaming him and Houghton Mifflin for her husband's death.

Dorothy Hillyer to VBL, TLS, 2 pp., March 15, 1948. Brooks being in England, she replies, with both compassion and diplomacy, to VBL's March 12th letter. She does not acknowledge anything accusatory in this letter, though admitting that "the technical publicity of *Raintree County* contained many difficulties for everyone " and "unavoidable upsets."

Folder:

RLJ, "SOME GENERAL VIEWS ON THE PROBLEM OF REVISION" (The Riddle of Raintree County," TD, early June, 1946, 6 pp., author's carbon. He focuses on the Dream Section (pp. 3-6) and why it is crucial to the totality.

Folder:

RLJ, "Skeletal Plan of RAINTREE COUNTY to Aid in the Problem of Revision," TD, 32 pp., carbon but with RLJ's penciled large initials at end, JWS (John Wickliff Shawnessy], early June, 1946 (some seeming fire damage in lower left corner). Written in anticipation of editorial meetings with Houghton

Mifflin in early July, this document gives an outline of the entire first fair copy version of the novel before the Dream Section had been dropped by RLJ, reluctantly at the bidding of Paul Brooks and other Houghton Mifflin editors, who thought it would sink any possibility that the novel could be sold as popular fiction. (They were probably right.) Pages 27-32, which set out a lucid structure of the Dream Section, still unpublished as of 2011, are therefore a significant element of this archive.

Folder:

RLJ, “[THE RIDDLE OF—del] RAINTREE COUNTY by Ross [F.—del] Lockridge, Jr.: A Critical Estimate,” TD, 4 pp., truncated, heavy penciling by RLJ. RLJ had written seven pages about the purposes of his novel in response to his finding out, via VBL, then in Bloomington, that the local *World-Telephone* had asked if he could prepare a statement about it. (The earlier version in its totality is included here in photocopy, given LSL by Francis (“Jeff”) Wylie.) The statement is full of hyperbole (his was intended to be “the greatest of the sentimental novels”), such that VBL herself cautioned against the self-praise: shouldn’t this come directly from his publisher? These four pages thus represent his second thoughts about the document, including the title, but undertaken months later after he had begun changing place names and personal names in the novel.

Folder:

RLJ, “RAINTREE COUNTY,” by Ross Lockridge, Jr., TD, 7 pages with “Some Biographical Facts About the Author,” p. 8, author’s carbon with some penciled revisions; also in pen a quote from p. 1059, “His victory is not in consummations but in quests,” probably in the hand of RLS. Undated but written in Manistee, probably mid-1947. The novel “is written by a modern for moderns, but the prevailing mood is that of the century described. The Flashbacks are sometimes faintly tinged with the sentimental idiom of the Nineteenth Century, sometimes terse, lean and swift as in the battle scenes, sometimes lush and artfully cadenced as in the City scenes. Throughout RAINTREE COUNTY passages in the manner of the Greek and Latin classics alternate with fragments in the florid style of Nineteenth Century journalism . . .” This more sober but still hyperbolic statement was written for Houghton Mifflin, which used some language on its book jacket and in promotional material.

Folder:

RLJ, “The Story of RAINTREE COUNTY,” TD, 8.5” x 11”, 12 pp. single-spaced, May, 1947. Three copies, one a top fair copy, the two others are blue carbons with notable variants in RLJ’s hand and should not be regarded as mere duplicates. This remarkable narrative was written for the Houghton Mifflin promotion department in response to Diggory Venn’s request for such a document. Cast in third person, it represents RLJ’s most comprehensive account of the writing of the novel, its origins, form, content, and purposes, beginning with the original inspiration in the spring of 1934 “in a small bedroom-and-study of a third floor apartment on the Rue d’Ulm in Paris.” Any biographer or critic of RLJ would need heavily to reference it, but with caution. Told in the third person, it has considerable hyperbole and edits out any

reference to tragedy in the family (such as the two Bruces). Though some of the hyperbole is understandable, given that it was written for promotional purposes, there is still the suggestion of a self-endangering grandiosity. (See *Shade*, pp.339-41.)

Folder:

Ross Lockridge, Jr., "**Some Biographical Facts about the Author of RAINTREE COUNTY**," TD, 8.5" x 11", 8 pp. single-spaced, May, 1947. (This original manuscript has some emendations in pencil by RLJ; the marginalia in ink is by EHL.) As with the above document, this was written by RLJ for promotional purposes and is cast in the third person; it is the closest we have to RLJ's autobiography, a brief life indeed. Given its purpose and the intrinsic "slippery nature of all self-inquisition," to use RLJ's own phrase referencing Walt Whitman, it should be used by any critic or biographer with caution. It consists of a series of very short "chapters": "Nativity and Parentage," "The Budding Bard," "Fire! Fire!," "First Heir of his Invention," "To Bloomington," "Mnemotechnics and L'Amour," "A Legendary Exploit," "High School and Graduation," "Scuffie, Take a Letter," "Big T' on a Red Sweater," "R. Frank Lockridge, Parisien," "Hail and Farewell to Alma Mater," "Scholar and Teacher (Lost Years)," "Io Hymen Hymenake!," "Some Progeny," "Eastward the Star," "Some Mute Inglorious Milton," "Year of Decision," "Young Professor," "Those Were Creative Years," and "Sold for as Good Five-Cent Cigar." RLJ wrote to Dorothy Hillyer, May 24th, with reference to these two documents: "This stuff will gag you—it did me—I could hardly get myself to do it." This document, however, includes some memorable lines of self-parodic doggerel that RLJ took from the discarded Dream Section. Houghton Mifflin did not make much use of either this document or "The Story of *Raintree County*."

Folder:

RLJ, "A Statement about the Underlying Purposes of RAINTREE COUNTY," TD (author's carbon), 4 pp., Nov., 1947. Two copies with variants, plus a shorter version. This is the "pious statement" RLJ wrote while in North Hollywood to preempt criticism of his novel on moral and religious grounds. He sent copies to Houghton Mifflin, friends, and relatives. It is symptomatic of his depression and loss of nerve.

Folder:

Houghton Mifflin Company General Department Royalty Contract:

Agreement made this 23rd day of October 1947, between Ross F. Lockridge, Jr., of 101 Lakeshore Drive, Manistee, Michigan, hereinafter designated as the 'Author', and Houghton Mifflin Company of Boston, Massachusetts, hereinafter designated as the 'Publishers,'" 7 pp. This is a renegotiated contract following the MGM Award and directly after the contract dispute, with Houghton Mifflin prevailing on taking its 15% of the \$150,000 award to RLJ plus the full \$25,000 bonus to the publisher, but agreeing to pay RLJ 100% of a \$25,000 bonus if it is the choice of the Book-of-the-Month Club (it was) and the same bonus if it wins the Pulitzer Prize (it did not). Signed Lovell Thompson for Houghton Mifflin and Ross Lockridge, Jr.

Houghton Mifflin Promotional Material:

Folder:

Press release, Aug. 8, 1946, announcing RLJ's contract for his first novel, set in a mythical Indiana county.

Folder:

Catalogue: "Houghton Mifflin Company, January through June, 1948."

First page of catalogue announces *Raintree County*. This copy is addressed to RLJ at the High Street Bloomington address.

Houghton Mifflin Company News of Recent Books, two press releases, Nov. 1947: both lead off with *Raintree County*.

Houghton Mifflin: "Six Reasons Why RAINTREE COUNTY by Ross Lockridge, Jr. will be the most important book of the new year."

Large broadside to national newspapers inviting them to participate in a "cooperative advertising campaign for *Raintree County*." "These ads must appear between January 4 and January 18, offering to pay 75% of ads. Mentions that HM intends to spend \$35,000 in promoting the novel (\$25,000 was their bonus from MGM, meant for publicity; this, plus the 15% of of the \$150,000 HM took acting as RLJ's agent, added up to \$47,500, more than covering the \$35,000 announced here as the budget for publicity. (The contract dispute was over this 15%, to which RLJ strongly felt HM was not entitled.) This copy of the brochure was sent by Paul Brooks to RLJ with the penciled inscription: "Ross—The campaign grows! PB."

Press release of January 5, 1948. TD, 3 pp.

"Pre-Publication Campaign for RAINTREE COUNTY," TD, 1 p. Outlines calendar from Nov. 1, 1947 through Dec. 15.

Folder:

Correspondence concerning the *Life* magazine excerpt from *Raintree County*: In addition to the Jeff Wylie correspondence, located elsewhere, letters are from Lilian Rixey, *Life-Time* Book Editor, Aug. 8, 1947, and from John Shaw Billings, Editorial Director, TLS, 2 pp. Feb. 24, 1948, a substantial letter on *Raintree County*; a letter accusing *Life* of sacrilege in printing "The Great Footrace," and a design-conscious letter from Lucille Corcos, who did the illustrations for the excerpt, replying to an unrecovered letter of thanks from RLJ.

Folder:

Houghton Mifflin Royalty Statements, *Raintree County*, 1948-92, about 90 pages.

These statements follow a predictable pattern, from the large early sales in 1948 to a steady decline until a resurgence with the appearance of the MGM film in

1957, when the novel was made available in paperback, both abridged and unabridged. Thereafter, there was a steady but slight sale of the hardcover, always kept in print but never promoted and, in part because of its length, rarely adopted in college courses. In 1992, at the request of LSL and Viking Penguin/ Penguin USA, rights to *Raintree County* were reverted to the Estate of Ross Lockridge, Jr. and were then sold modestly by the Estate to Penguin USA. The Penguin USA contract stipulated both a hardcover and paper edition of the novel to appear simultaneously with the biography of RLJ by LSL. Penguin subsequently reneged on the hardcover, saying it would be too costly, and LSL was asked to release them from that portion of the contract, reluctantly agreed to by LSL and his literary agent, Robert Lescher. Penguin USA did little to promote the 1994 paperback of *Raintree County*, edited by LSL with a handful of typos corrected dating back to the first edition. Penguin reverted rights to the Estate of Ross Lockridge, Jr. in 2000; the novel was purchased by Chicago Review Press in 2005, and was published in paperback, with a notable foreword by Herman Wouk, in 2007.

BOOK-OF-THE-MONTH CLUB DOCUMENTS:

Folder:

Henry Seidel Canby to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 3, 1947, NYC to Houghton Mifflin. Canby, chair of the BOMC jury, had requested further and very extensive deletions at the last minute; after MGM had imposed cuts, BOMC was making its own, including all the short dream sequences and part of the City Section. RLJ agreed to cut only a scene in the City Section in which Laura Golden sexually rejects John Shawnessy. Canby found it “sour”—but it was meant to be exactly that, showing JWS was not irresistible to all women. In this letter Canby writes, “Of course I am also pleased that you feel as I felt about that episode and have done something about it.” This was RLJ’s last cut, and it produced a plot defect (described in *Shade of the Raintree*) and a formal disconnect in the otherwise seamless texture of the novel. It could plausibly at some point be restored in, say, a *Raintree County* variorum that would restore, also, the Dream Section. Canby is replying to a “very provocative letter” from RLJ, unlocated. When LSL made inquiries at BOMC, he was informed that they had kept very few of their papers and would be unable to help—possible but improbable.

Folder:

Book-of-the-Month Club Brochures and Bulletins, Dec. 1947-May, 1948.

Book-of-the-Month Club News, December, 1947. *Raintree County* is announced as the Main Selection for January, 1948. Pages 1, 3-9 are devoted to it: “A Report by Henry Seidel Canby,” “Addenda from the Other Judges” (Dorothy Canfield, Clifton Fadiman, John Marquand, Christopher Morley), an excerpt from “The Great Footrace,” and Jeff Wylie’s portrait “Ross Lockridge, Jr. ‘Twelve hours a day for five years,’” in which Wylie is misspelled “Wiley.” This copy was mailed to RLJ at his Manistee address.

Book-of-the-Month Club Commentators Bulletin, 4 pp, Dec. 15, 1947, includes some of the above plus what purports to be “The Story.”

“**This young man**,” another BOMC brochure, 6 pp., including some of the above.

Book-of-the-Month Club News, May, 1948, carries obituary of RLJ, p. 7.

Folder:

VBL’s correspondence with Houghton Mifflin, MGM, and related parties, post-1948. Approximately 70 items. This folder contains correspondence dealing, inter alia, with British publisher Macdonald’s request to omit offensive passages from *Raintree County*; Paul Brooks’s response to Nanette Kutner’s “Escape from Main Street”: TLS, 1 p., July 27, 1948. He says he agrees with VBL regarding Nanette Kutner’s “Escape from Main Street,” that had appeared in *The Saturday Review of Literature*. He claims that HM had received an advanced proof, had not approved of it, but that it was already printed, “and there was nothing we could do . . . You must be very proud of the way RAINTREE COUNTY has continued to gain in sales and reputation month after month. Since I have been in publishing, I can think of no first novel which has had such a record”; the 1956 abridgement by Edmund Fuller; the question of plagiarism in Lynne Doyle’s *The Riddle of Genesis County*, Houghton Mifflin, 1958 (it was, in fact, what has come to be called an “homage”); efforts by members of the Lockridge family to have a quality paperback issued; letter from Joseph Kanon to LSL, June 24, 1993, granting permission to quote from Houghton Mifflin-RLJ correspondence, etc.

Folder:

VBL’s correspondence with Shockley Lockridge and John Leggett, 1966-74. This folder contains, inter alia, VBL’s negative response to John Leggett’s *Ross and Tom*, both in matters of fact and in the portrait of RLJ; about twelve items, including VBL’s list of errata. A copy of the dual biography was sent VBL when the text was already in page proofs and thus largely impervious to correction. N.B. The Lilly Library has a copy of *Ross and Tom* annotated by LSL, in which about eighty factual errors are noted and about sixty instances of “novelization”—not “interpretation” as such but instances of unacknowledged narrative bridges and interior monologue where no direct substantiation exists or where there exists substantial counterevidence.

Folders (3):

VBL’s other post-1948 correspondence concerning RC. These folders contain letters from Glenn Boyer, Elizabeth Steele (who briefly worked on a biography of RLJ), Ronald Engel, James Sulzer, Joan Stadler, and others. Also, a contract for musical based on *Raintree County* that Thomas Haas and Hank Levy contracted through the mediation of Houghton Mifflin and LSL; book and lyrics were completed but the musical has never been professionally performed. Haas and Levy both died not long after completion of their musical adaptation. Haas’s book for the musical and two audiotapes of an informal rendering

performed at the Indiana Repertory Theater are found elsewhere in this archive. Also, correspondence concerning a Books-on-Tape production of the novel; correspondence concerning the Arbor House edition of the novel, etc.

Folder:

John J. Croft correspondence. This folder contains letters from Herman B Wells, Harold Stassen, Jacob Javits, and others responding to John J. Croft's efforts to have RLJ entered in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans.

Folder:

Paul Brooks to LSL correspondence, early November, 1989, regarding Brooks's memoir of Houghton Mifflin, *Two Park Street*, in which RLJ figures prominently.

Folder:

Letters from reviewers in response to unrecovered letters from RLJ:

Charles Lee to RLJ, Philadelphia to Bloomington, 1 p., Jan. 13, 1948. In his reply to RLJ's letter, Charles Lee quoted a paragraph omitted by the *Times Book Review* for reasons of space: "If in form RC is different from anything else in American letters, in substance it challenges comparison with the best products of it, from Hawthorne, Melville and Crane to Wolfe, Hemingway and Lewis. It is a period novel, of course, complete with parasols, phrenologists, tintypes, cigarstore Indians, high-button shoes, horse-cars, gold-fobbed watch chains, topiary gardens, iron stags, kitchen pumps, straw skimmers, surreys and banjos. But if it is a nostalgic and faintly elegiac poem of retrospection, it is one of the American spirit as well as of the Victorian artifact: and in describing the historical change from the sunshine of Jeffersonianism to the gilt of Robber Baronism Lockridge is writing a novel of protest and challenge, too. Moreover, he has written a Civil War novel which for bullet-buzzing reality, pathos and horror will compare with anything from Stephen Crane to Stark Young and Joseph Pennell. In addition, RC is a novel of passionate love, Shakespearean, Ovidian and Freudian in its overtones; a novel of chuckly humors rich enough to warrant comparison with Mark Twain, of dream sequences as surrealistically magical as Dali, and of witty asperities the equal of Menchen in his prime." N.B.: That *Raintree County* is a novel "of protest and challenge, too" was rarely noted in early reviews and is still perhaps underestimated. The first book-length study of the novel, however, Fred Waage's *Raintree County, The Foremost American Environmental Novel* (Mellen, 2011) discovers protest, as this scholar registers in his monograph's title.

James Hilton to RLJ, Hollywood to Bloomington, 1 p., Jan. 23, 1948. "I am so glad you liked my review of your fine book, and especially gratified that you feel I interpreted its meaning and purpose adequately." Invites him to visit anytime in Hollywood.

Kelsey Guilfoil to RLJ, *Chicago Tribune* to Bloomington, 1 p., Jan. 29, 1948. RLJ had obviously been touchy with respect to the question of "overreaching"

and any comparison with Thomas Wolfe. In part, Guilfoil replies, "If my review implied that your overreaching is a defect in the book I am sorry, for I did not so mean it . . . I didn't mean that there is much similarity to Wolfe's novels in your story, but that there is a bigness, a sweep, and a drive in your story as well as in his, and the same effort to show how one man's life might stand for the whole of American life. But there the similarity ends . . . It has been my happy lot to receive a few such notes from appreciative authors before this one, but none affected me more than yours, for I had tried hard, but felt conscious of shortcoming. May you write many more distinguished books."

Howard Mumford Jones, Cambridge, Mass. to RLJ, c/o Houghton Mifflin, 1 p., Feb. 1, 1948. RLJ "in your generous enthusiasm" failed to sign his letter of thanks to Jones. "Mostly, if authors write at all [to critics], they break the record for high dudgeon; and it is good to have your kindly and appreciative note. I shall look for your next masterpiece with special interest."

David Mebane, treasurer/publisher of *The New Republic* to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp. Feb. 5, 1948. Not written in response to a thank you letter from RLJ, this is an odd narration about how RC fell between the cracks at *The New Republic*, despite Mebane's great admiration for it (why could he still not have arranged for a review?). A followup letter of March 4, 1948 from Mebane suggests (oddly) that the above letter was returned to him "for copying" and is now being returned to RLJ, who apparently would not have yet read it. RLJ could possibly have received the March 4, 1948 letter, with its rather dispiriting jocularity, on the morning of March 6, a Saturday, the evening of which he killed himself. Though hardly a major setback, this letter could not have lifted his spirits.

End of BOX 13.

SERIES ELEVEN: MGM

BOX 14:

The film version of *Raintree County*, starring Elizabeth Taylor, Montgomery Clift, Eva Marie Saint, and Lee Marvin among other luminaries, was released in 1957, nine years after the death of RLJ, who, contrary to the usual assumption, had nothing to do with its script or production. Millard Kaufman, the scriptwriter, attempted to turn the novel into a northern version of *Gone With the Wind*, with dubious results. The director Edward Dmytryk admitted to a Canadian journalist that he had never read the novel. Given that the contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin over the MGM Award monies in 1947 was the decisive triggering event in the mental collapse of RLJ, and given that the title *Raintree County* is more associated in the popular mind with the film than with the novel, materials associated with the film assume greater biographical and cultural importance. Of particular interest is the MGM contract itself of 1947, an oppressive document that has hindered the initiatives of subsequent producers/directors to do a remake. No provision in this contract was made for royalties to the Lockridge heirs from emergent media, such as television and, later, videos. Also of interest is the vast promotional material that accompanied what was, at the time, the costliest film ever made.

The Lockridge archive contains many materials related to the MGM film; these have been carefully pruned for relevance to Ross Lockridge, Jr. and the novel *Raintree County*, both of which were downplayed amid most of the hoopla. There are two major collectors of the movie *Raintree County* memorabilia, James Tamulis of Brooklyn, New York, and Stephen Russell of Belle Vernon, Pennsylvania (the latter is the world's most resolute collector of *RC* film memorabilia). Both were generous in sending photocopies of memorabilia to LSL. Tamulis sent, for example, Julia and Bill Fenderson's *The Other Side of the Screen*, and Russell sent three thick bound volumes of photocopies (not included in this archive), including promotional material from as far afield as Japan.

Vernice Baker Lockridge, "Our Trip to 'Raintree County, Kentucky' or Danville," 1956, 6 pp. VBL narrates the visit of herself and four children, August 24-27, 1956 to the production site of the MGM movie near Danville, Kentucky, where they met Montgomery Clift, Elizabeth Taylor, Eva Marie Saint, Nigel Patrick, Edward Dmytryk, Millard Kaufman, and others. Most memorable moment: RFL III's loud question during the filming of a scene with Liz Taylor and Monty Clift: "Mom, is that acting?" which produced wide-spread laughter and a retort from Taylor, "Honey, you ain't seen nothing yet." In photo album, "The Filming of *Raintree County*, Danville, Kenucky," clamshell box #37.

Folder:

The MGM Contract: Lowe's Incorporated, 1540 Broadway, New York: Agreement made Nov. 19, 1947 between Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Houghton Mifflin Company. TD, 6 page contract, plus 4 pages of riders. Actually signed Nov. 26, 1947 by Ross Lockridge, Jr. with Vernice Baker Lockridge as witness before a notary while the couple was in North Hollywood. Contains three RLJ signatures. Original contract in good condition.

Folder:

LSL correspondence concerning MGM: Stacey Endres, Academy of Motion Picture Arts & Sciences Library; James Tamulis, archivist of RC film memorabilia; John McGreevey, screen writer and husband of Nota Scholl, close friend of VBL; Joan Cohen, Hollywood researcher; William Lutholtz, Indiana journalist and historian; and VBL.

Folder:

Pamphlet: "about the making of one of the most important motion pictures in M-G-M's proud history," 8 pages, 5"x7", 1957, cover autographed for the Lockridge family by Elizabeth Taylor, Montgomery Clift, Eva Marie Saint, and Edward Dmytryk.

Folder:

Raintree County "Promotion Campaign," Howard Strickling, Studio Publicity Director, MGM Studios, Culver City, Ca., 1957, 85 pp. There was little MGM was not prepared to do to promote this movie, including staging local "raintree treasure hunts," a new line of petticoats, and a "Raintree County" float in the Tournament of Roses. The novel *Raintree County* is, however, to be promoted only in the abridged Dell 50-cent edition.

Folder:

Souvenir Map of Danville and Boyle County, Kentucky, showing Movie Locations for 'Raintree County' and Historical Sites. Danville Chamber of Commerce.

Folder:

World Premiere: MGM's "Raintree County," Oct. 2, 1957, Brown Theatre, Louisville, Kentucky, Souvenir Program, 14 pp. Handsomely produced by Loew's, Inc. No mention is made of the death of RLJ, listed at very end of credits.

Folder:

The Other Side of the Screen: The Story of the Filming of Raintree County, Julia and Bill Fenderson, Diamond Book Series, 1957, 65 pp. Photocopy.

Folder:

M-G-M PRESS BOOK: 'RAINTREE COUNTY', copyrighted 1958 but actually produced in 1957 after the premiere of the film; 12.5" x 17". Contains a rare sepia-toned insert. 40 pp. This is a lavishly produced press book in excellent condition.

Folder:

Raintree Room. 1957 menu of a New Castle, Indiana restaurant whose motif in murals was *Raintree County*. Many businesses throughout Henry County, Indiana, including a muffler shop and a bait-and-tackle shop, were named after the novel/ movie. Representative offering: chopped sirloin steak with onion rings, soup, salad, choice of potatoes, and non-alcoholic beverage, all for \$1.95.

Folder:

Academy Foundation Library Production File, *Raintree County*.

LSL correspondence with the Academy Foundation Library and their photocopies of RC materials.

Carnegie Hall Stagebill inscribed by John Green to VBL, Feb. 7, 1986; also signed by Jane Powell. Skitch Henderson, conductor of The New York Pops, performed a portion of Green's musical score to *Raintree County*, "Three themes for Symphony Orchestra."

Folder:

Ross Lockridge, Jr. correspondence with John McCaffery, July 7, 1947-Aug. 26, 1947. This is a revealing and not altogether amiable correspondence. John McCaffery, a magazine editor and well-known radio commentator on "The Author Meets the Critic," was the principal judge for the MGM Novel Award. He was present along with Carol Brandt and Dorothy Hillyer when RLJ met with them July 2, 1947, in the St. Regis, New York. RLJ had thus far not agreed to accept the award because it came with the stipulation that he significantly cut it—e.g. the entire City Section, the Eva chapters (the former important to his encyclopedic design, and Eva was based on RLJ's own mother). The novel was already in galleys and sent to BOMC judges. Except for two telegrams from McCaffery to RLJ that slipped to the bottom of his filing cabinet, RLJ destroyed all McCaffery's letters to him; and McCaffery most likely destroyed all letters from RLJ written after August 26th, which would have expressed his indignation over McCaffery's having misinformed him that income from the MGM Award could be spread over a number of years. As it turned out, he would on Jan. 9, 1948 write a check to the IRS for \$47,321.51 as his tax on the MGM Award, and, at the time of his death, had a saving/ checking balance of \$4,332.61. So far the surviving correspondence within the RLJ Archive consists of photocopies graciously sent LSL in 1989 by Ralph B. Sipper, then President, Joseph the Provider/ Books, Santa Barbara, CA 93101. (Letter of Feb. 2, 1989, Sipper to LSL, enclosed here.) Sipper was offering the ten original RLJ letters plus McCaffery's letters for \$2,500. Their current owner is unknown. One telegram from McCaffery and the second page of a letter were found by EHL in RLJ's filing cabinet in 1995. Though the correspondence is in photocopy here, it seems important to include it in the archive and to provide some commentary; the hope is that someday the original letters will find their home at The Lilly Library.

John McCaffery to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., July 7, 1947, New York to Manistee. Critiques the City Section and the Eva sections. Includes Amy Loveman's suggestions for additional cuts (she was another MGM judge), including the Eva

sections and "The Great Footrace," which would subsequently be excerpted in *Life* magazine

John McCaffery to RLJ, Western Union telegram, July 10, 1947, New York to Manistee. "Please call me on plans for announcement Friday July 11th at twelve o'clock E.D.S.T." This telegram is not included in the correspondence photocopied by Ralph Sipper but was found at the bottom of RLJ's filing cabinet.

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 3 pp., July 16, 1947, Manistee to New York. He distinguishes between "cutting" and "revising," saying that he still "violently" objects to the critique he received while in New York. Says his novel is "lavish" but not "diffuse," not at all like Thomas Wolfe, and he rejects Amy Loveman's view that it "cries for cutting." "Too much cutting would make it a second-rate Ulysses or an esoteric Gone With the Wind." He rejects McCaffery's urging that the novel appear as early as November.

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 1 p., July 16, 1947, Manistee to New York. Postscript to the above, enclosing an article on his winning the award to which he strongly objects (it probably spoke of how long the novel was, how much in need of cutting, that he was in poverty, and wanted to buy his wife a washing machine, etc.). He intends to revise the novel down to about 450,000 words (he had agreed to a 50,000 word reduction).

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 1 p., July 17, 1947, Manistee to New York. Encloses a copy of a letter he sent Diggory Venn, head of publicity at Houghton Mifflin, which begins, "As far as I can see, the publicity on RAINTREE COUNTY has in some respects got off on the worst possible footing." More on how the publicity has so far been atrocious and has misrepresented the novel as a commercial turkey instead of a carefully constructed work of art.

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 2 pp., July 18, 1947, Manistee to New York. Sends fourteen family photographs made in Manistee, objects to the way he looks in the earlier family shot (circulated nationally and reproduced on the cover of *Shade of the Raintree*). Is deluged by fan mail, has time to respond to only a few.

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 1 p., July 18, 1947, Manistee to New York. "My intense little wife (whose intensity helped make RAINTREE COUNTY possible and who is one of the world's really nice people) wants those pictures killed. So k'll 'em."

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 2 pp., addressed to "MGM Bigshot, New York City," July 21, 1947, Manistee to New York. More on photographs. He sends the ones taken by Win Kuehl of the *Manistee News-Advocate* the night the news got out about the award—of him at his typewriter, which he says is the one he used in writing the novel. Someone has written, "John—Authors are such interesting people. Why we love our work!" at the top of this letter.

McCaffery to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., July 30, 1947, New York to Manistee. Dresses RLJ down for the audacious letter he had written to Louis B. Mayer. Assures him that, with Carey Wilson as producer, his novel is in good hands and that MGM will be mounting the biggest publicity campaign ever. Makes reference again to a newsreel to be made of RLJ receiving the award. Was this newsreel ever made? VBL didn't think so but her memories of the stressful Hollywood visit and RLJ's own dealings with MGM were not always clear.

RLJ to Carol Brandt and McCaffery, TLS, 4 pp., July 31, 1947, Manistee to New York. Complains that he has received some five hundred messages from Indiana people, where his fame is principally established through his father, but that he hasn't received a single communication from anybody in Hollywood. Is working desperately to get the "finished job to H.M. in time so that the BOMC people can have read it for the August 30 meeting," but feels this won't be possible.

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 1, 1947, Manistee to New York. (At top of this letter, McCaffery has written, at some time after March 6, 1948 in large and thick black print, "R.I.P. R.L. Jr.") Complains that he has never received official notification in the form of a telegram of his in fact winning the MGM Award. Alludes to a letter from Carey Wilson, now lost. Alludes to McCaffery and Brandt's needing to bail their author out from various slip-ups.

Carol Brandt to McCaffery, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 8, 1947, apparently Los Angeles to New York. Re: the above letter: "I can see no reason to bother anybody with this screed from Ross. Perhaps it would be wise to send everything you write him in triplicate over a space of three days so that there could never be the accusation that something failed to reach him." "Until the contracts are signed, and he's brought out here for a publicity stunt, there's nothing to be done from here./And in view of the developments in England, it would seem to me now that he'll be lucky if the picture is ever made. The making of all those rain trees will be too expensive. Love, Carol." McCaffery has taken the same black pen and made a dark line through the text of this letter.

McCaffery to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Aug. 11, 1947. Asks if he has heard from Carey Wilson.

RLJ to McCaffery, Western Union telegram, Aug. 11, 1947. "Everything fine, John. In toch [sic] with Wilson. Last cuts made and going to Brooks this week. Life printing Race Scene I hear. Lockridge the vanquished victor drops exhausted at finish. Love that book. Ross."

McCaffery to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Aug. 11, 1947. Finally sends official confirmation "You are hereby officially notified that you are the winner of the first semi-annual Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Novel Contest Award for 1947."

RLJ to McCaffery, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 20, 1947, Manistee to New York. Asks for details about the newsreel, reiterates that of course the moneys can be spread for tax purposes (because it was an "award," not "royalties," this proved impossible), that McCaffery and Martin Stone are in absolute agreement on that

point, that he wishes nothing in the contract about his even giving advice on the making of the movie (contrast Mary Jane Ward's trip to Hollywood, purportedly to give advice—she didn't think her input made any difference), and says that subsequent to the time he and McCaffery met in July he has written the equivalent of one normal-sized novel.

McCaffery to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 26, 1947, New York to Manistee. McCaffery writes they are working out the details for a newsreel to be made of Mayer giving him the MGM Award in Hollywood.

McCaffery to RLJ, TLS, fragment postmarked Aug. 30, 1947, found by EHL in RLJ's filing cabinet, 1995, who writes: "This fragment = all that was in the envelope. The rest of the letter was scissored off." Besides the single telegram of July 10, 1947, this is the only McCaffery communication to survive in RLJ's own files. The rest he probably burned in early 1948. The scissoring is more evidence in itself of a souring of the relationship. McCaffery reiterates that RLJ is lucky in Carey Wilson as producer of the film. "We intend to keep on doing publicity on you and on RAINTREE COUNTY and our present plans are the biggest publicity plans that any book has ever received from a movie company, directed almost exclusively to the promotion of the book. // At Mr. Mayer's specific direction, we plan to make a newsreel as soon as the contracts are signed in which the formal ceremony of your receiving the award will be recorded on the spot and distributed to the hundreds of theaters all over the country, which carry our newsreels." RLJ probably held on to this as a kind of promissory note from McCaffery; in any event, *as far as is known*, the newsreel was never made. There may be footage in the MGM archive in Atlanta, however, which LSL, blocked by Ted Turner's lawyers, was unable to access.

McCaffery to VBL, TLS, 1 p., March 10, 1948. A sympathy note. "Neither Shelley on Keats nor John Milton on the death of his friend, Henry King, were able to express the essential tragedy and personal loss."

Folder:

Miscellaneous MGM documents. Letter from Carol Brandt to RLJ, July 14, 1948, TLS, 1 p., thanking him for cordial telegram following acceptance of MGM award; Lowes Inc. contract for movie rights to "The Great Footrace"; draft of Western Union Telegram, VBL to Hotel Miram, Santa Monica, n.d., with regard to hotel recommended by MJW but not ultimately stayed in by RLJ and VBL; three letters from Carey Wilson to VBL (March 8, 1948, April 12, 1948, April 14, 1948); Mildred Kelly Wade of MGM to VBL, June 25, 1948 regarding upcoming visit to Hollywood by young Anne Lockridge.

Folder:

Correspondence of LSL with legal staff of Turning Broadcasting, vainly trying to gain permission to access the MGM Archive in Atlanta.

Folder:

John McGreevey to LSL, May 15k, 1994, concerning a possible television mini-series based on *Raintree County*, for which he was hoping to be scriptwriter. He encloses a letter he wrote to Steve White of the Directors'

Guild. Ted Turner blocked all such efforts; it is rumored that the MGM movie is among his favorites. There is always the issue of whether a new production would compete with the old. John McGreevey, the well-known Hollywood and television screenwriter, was the spouse of Vernice Baker Lockridge's oldest friend, Nota Scholl, and had a strong personal investment in the project.

Folder:

Stephen Russell to LSL, May 4, 1998, with copy of letter to him from Edward Dmytryk, who writes that he is at work on a memoir, "The Making of *Raintree County*," which he directed. It is unknown how far his work had progressed by the time of his death.

Folder:

Charlotte and Holly Hensen correspondence with LSL, concerning the 50th anniversary of the filming of *Raintree County* in Danville, Kentucky; 2007 Memorabilia Calendar.

BOX 14 continues with Series Twelve.

Clamshell Box #24: Printed Materials: Journalism:

Newspaper and journal articles on MGM film:

These articles were preserved by VBL over the years; they came her way mostly via local journalism (the Lockridges subscribed to the *Louisville Courier-Journal* as well as Bloomington and Indianapolis newspapers), and thus represent only a small fraction of the national publicity that accompanied the making and release of the film.

James Fox, "Raintree County' Movie is Shelved," headline, *Bloomington Daily Herald*, Aug. 5, 1949, pp. 1, 11. This proved an unfortunate postponement, because it entailed replacing the highly competent Carey Wilson as producer, with whom RLJ achieved rapport while in Hollywood, with David Lewis, who selected as director Edward Dmytryk. The latter never read *Raintree County* and, successful in other films, was out of his element for this kind of film. Dmytryk was writing a book on the making of *Raintree County* at the time of his death, never completed or released. Despite much petitioning of Ted Turner's lawyers and executives and a personal letter to Turner himself, LSL was denied access to MGM archive in Atlanta—probably they feared bad publicity of some sort; many other researchers have routinely been admitted. As a consequence, such questions as the reasons behind the shelving (e.g. bad publicity over suicide of the author?), Louis B Mayer's response to a presumptuous letter from RLJ, and whether any footage, whether filmic or audio, exists of Ross Lockridge Jr. during his visit to Hollywood in late 1947, have to date gone unanswered.

Anon. "Raintree' dusted Off for Movie," *Bloomington Daily Herald-Telephone*, Jan. 10, 1955, p. 1. "After nearly eight years of lying on a shelf in Hollywood, the book, 'Raintree County,' is being dusted off and prepared as a movie, it has

been announced.” Millard Kaufman has been given the assignment of scriptwriter. By this time the Lockridge family had decided that being “shelved” was a euphemism for “will never be made.” This local article was their first indication that the movie would indeed be made and was a source of renewed hope.

Joe Creason, “Sedate Old Danville is Caught Up in Filming of ‘Raintree County,’” *Louisville Courier-Journal*, Aug. 15, 1956, Section 5, p. 1. In the summer of 2006, Danville, Kentucky mounted a two-week commemorative celebration of “when Hollywood came to town.”

Boyd Martin, “‘Raintree County’ Proves Again that Making Movies is Never Simple,” *Louisville Courier-Journal*, Aug. 19, 1956, Section 5, p. 1. Martin has visited the location and had exchanges with the stars, noting that Montgomery Clift’s recent car accident has changed him. “He hardly looks himself in repose.”

Joe Creason, “‘Raintree’ Script Writer Could Be Script Subject Himself,” *Louisville Courier-Journal*, Aug. 26, 1956, Section Five. On the creator of Mr. Magoo, Millard Kaufman, and his landing the job “for the most expensive bit of picture making ever undertaken in this country.”

Jim McManus, “M-G-M Films ‘Raintree County’”; R. V. Bennett, “Lockridge Novel Much Changed for Hollywood Film Purposes,” *Bloomington Courier-Journal*, Aug. 26, 1956, pp. 1, 6 (full page). Bennett contrasts Kaufman’s 222-page script, the longest in movie-making history, with the novel, noting that “it will provide only a skeletal version of the immense, multi-meaning work in which Lockridge sought to convey the spirit and history of the American Republic’s growth during the 19th century.”

J. Sterling Towles, “Raging Civil War Battles Climax MGM Filming here,” and many other articles by various journalists, *The Kentucky Advocate*, Sept. 9, 1956, pp. 1-8. Entire eight pages of this special Sunday edition given over to the making of the movie. That it was shot and premiered in Kentucky instead of Indiana confounded Hoosiers.

The Courier-Journal Magazine, Sept. 9, 1956. Cover is of the Freehaven Railroad Station. Most of this issue of the magazine is devoted to the making of *Raintree County*.

William Leonard, “The Tragedy Behind ‘Raintree County,’” *Sunday Chicago Tribune Magazine*, Sept. 15, 1957, pp. 38-39, 48. Feature article on the suicide of RLJ. Color cover photo of Myrna Hansen, who played the minor part of Lydia Gray in *RC* and whose career did not subsequently soar.

Joe Creason, “Raintree County, Kentucky,” *The Courier-Journal Magazine*, Oct. 21, 1956, pp. 10-21, 25. Feature article. Cover, a war scene from *Raintree County*, “The Charge of the Movie Brigade,” five pages of color photos.

Anon. "Mrs. Ross Lockridge Jr. is Delighted with Dining Room Dedicated to Husband's Book," New Castle, Indiana *Courier-Times*, Sept. 3, 1957, p. 3. Colorful exchanges of journalist with Lockridge family members, including question of whether the offspring would carry on the family trade with careers in writing. Photograph of the family is, except for Ross Lockridge III, terrible.

Boyd Martin, "'Raintree County'—with 8,650 Kentuckians," *The Courier-Journal Magazine*, Sept. 22, 1957, feature article, Eva Marie Saint on cover, pp. 18-21.

Fred Weterick, "Lockridge's 'Raintree County' Set for Louisville Tonight," *The Indiana Daily Student*, Oct. 2, 1957, p.1. Stresses the IU connection.

Alan Levy, "12,000 Pack City's Star-Studded Broadway; Bask in Glamour, Glitter of World Premiere; 1,200, by Invitation, see 'Raintree County,'" pp. 1, 10. Photograph of Liz Taylor, Mike Todd, and George Murphy, p 1; photograph of Vernice Baker Lockridge with Eva Marie Saint, p. 10.

Anon. "Members of Ross Lockridge Family Attend Premiere," Bloomington *Star-Courier*, Oct. 3, 1957.

Fred Weterick, "1200 View Premiere of 'Raintree County,'" *The Indiana Daily Student*, Oct. 5, 1957. Weterick has interviewed VBL, who expresses disappointment. This is the only newspaper account where that disappointment was accurately registered. Reporters were otherwise headstrong on having her and other family members say they greatly liked the film adaptation. VBL: "We are disappointed that the book's emphasis has been changed for the movie. Raintree County in the book exists in the life of John Shawnessy. However, in the picture, John Shawnessy is not the Hero of Raintree County. He is not the eager, sensitive young man, full of love for the people of Raintree County and love for the County itself, who sets out to find beauty and the meaning of life in America. The script tells us that Johnny is a potentially great man and will someday be the Hero of Raintree County, but the lines and actions do not bear this out. The central figure in the movie version is Susanna Drake, the tragic Southern girl whom Johnny married. This character is fairly well conceived in the script and played by Elizabeth Taylor with some sensitivity. There is much that is good in the picture. We feel that MGM achieved what they set out to achieve, but the aims of the two media, the book and the motion picture, are certainly not the same." RLJ had told Don Blankertz that the worst thing he ever did was to accept the MGM Award. Considering that the fallout precipitated his descent into psychosis, the mediocrity of the film that was eventually produced was greatly depressing to the entire Lockridge family, yet another nail in the coffin. A formal shoot of the family arranged for by VBL after the movie's premiere produced no keepers; the family was in general in a foul mood because the movie was obviously not very good. (Some critics have subsequently noted that the film continues to have a certain "charisma.")

Anon. *Dell Screen Hits Annual*, 1957. Feature article, "Liz Taylor, Montgomery Clift starring together in 'Raintree County,'" pp. 31-35, 66-69. Taylor on cover.

Anon. "Movie of Lockridge 'Raintree' Story Opens Here in Author's Hometown," *Daily Herald-Telephone*, April 23, 1958, p. 1.

Roger Fristoe, "The Bittersweet Legacy of 'Raintree County'," Louisville *Courier-Journal Magazine*, cover story, July 6, 1986, pp. 4-9. Cover: Taylor and Clift in a romantic pose. Sidebar: "Lee Marvin Remembers 'Raintree County'—and Kentucky." Fristoe: ". . . there was considerable disappointment when Millard Kaufman's screenplay . . . failed to capture the evocative tone and philosophical undercurrents of Lockridge's book." The essay touches on many other disappointments. (An alternative title LSL proposed for his biography, *Shade of the Raintree*, was *Curse of the Raintree*.)

SERIES TWELVE: WRITINGS WHILE ILL (1947-48)

BOX 14, continued:

During the period, October 22, 1947 to March 6, 1948 when suffering from major depression, RLJ undertook various writings in an attempt to regain his hold on career and life itself. The depression began directly following his contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin in late October, 1947, in Manistee, Michigan, extended through his and VBL's trip to Hollywood in November-December, 1947, to his hospitalization in Indianapolis shortly after returning to Bloomington in late 1947, to the move to the new house on Stull Avenue in early January, 1948, to the evening of his suicide, March 6, 1948. Some of these writings are directed toward a second novel, largely autobiographical, with sketches of episodes in his early life going back to Fort Wayne days. Others are philosophical and theological ruminations, as he pondered even writing a book of philosophy. Still others are tired defenses of his novel from charges of blasphemy, obscenity, and especially formlessness—for him, the unkindest cut of them all.

VBL labeled the following folders, "Writings of Ross's while he was ill—Nov-March 1947-48":

Folder:

"A Statement about the Underlying Purposes of RAINTREE COUNTY," TD, 8.5x11", 4 pp., Nov., 1947. Two copies, one a draft with many hand emendations and edits. Written in North Hollywood after some visits to a Christian Science Reading Room, this statement is, in effect, a misreading and oversimplification of his own novel, coming close to a retraction, though he had the objectivity to term it a "pious little statement." He sent copies of a three-page version to Houghton Mifflin, his parents and relatives, some friends, and some newspapers.

Folder:

"It seemed to him that he had always lived in a valley of years, in a street of majestic elms. A series of sketches." TMs, 8.5"x11", 15 pp. (numbered consecutively in pencil but probably not by RLJ), no title, n.d. Probably written in late November-early December, 1947, while in North Hollywood and in a deep depression. These are notes toward a new novel, which he thinks must be "worked out first on a religious and philosophical basis." The reference to "a street of majestic elms" is repeated again and again in this document and subsequent ones, indicating the return in memory to Fort Wayne; this was to be an autobiographical novel. There is considerable influence of doctrinal Christian Science in this document (he was visiting a Christian Science Reading Room in North Hollywood), which nonetheless contains moments of philosophical sophistication. The "sketches" include "Musings" (p. 1), "What is Humanity?" (p. 2), "What is the source of our Being?" (p. 3), "Some Touchstones of Faith" (p. 4), "New plans for writing beyond RAINTREE COUNTY" (pp. 5-7), "It is possible to regain one's excitement about Life" (p. 8), a list of five ethical and metaphysical assertions, beginning "1. Must remember that in the pleasant intervals one's judgment is most acute . . ." (p. 9), "Some Touchstones," a

truncated page of eight numbered resolutions, the first missing, clearly having to do with *Raintree County* because the portion not scissored off begins, "Compare it with G. of W. [i.e. *The Grapes of Wrath*], *The Big Sky*, etc., etc." Then in pencil, "From love, only good can come at last." Resolution 2: "I should exclude it [i.e. *Raintree County*] from my thoughts or if I think of it at all, simply pick it up and read one of the optimistic 'sweet' parts of it: pp. (penciled) 1032, [no other pages referenced: p. 1032 is the lead-in to the homecoming of JWS from the war after he has been presumed dead; this single page reference is evidence that these ruminations postdate the arrival in North Hollywood of the first copy of the novel, Thanksgiving Day, 1947]; Resolution 5 reads "Look at some residences in California, but consider also the possibility of returning to Bloomington around Xmas." [RLJ and VBL carried out both of these; California real estate seemed greatly overpriced, but this was hardly among the principal motives behind the return to Bloomington.] Resolution 8 is in shorthand and has been transcribed by Mary Louise Gilman (p. 10). "It is not in the valley of years but in the everpresent relationship to God, to Being, that our Life finally achieves its meaning, its absolute significance" (pp. 12-13). "Philosophical musings in preparation for new novel" (pp. 14-15).

Folder:

"Sketch for a book of Philosophy," TMs, 3 pp., 8.5"x11", dated Feb. 10, 1948, written in Bloomington in the Stull Avenue house. This is RLJ's darkest philosophical rumination, in effect siding with the cynical "Perfessor" of *RC* in his debate with idealist John Wickliff Shawnessy but without the Perfessor's saving humor. RLJ no longer believes in free will, no longer believes that human nature has a natural tendency toward the good, God is now only an "hypothesis," and "though life may have many blessings, it may also be the greatest curse imaginable." One inference is that Christian Science has receded from his mind. This rumination is consistent with what he will term his "Ultimate Philosophy" in his final note of March 6.

Folder:

"Some notes on a speech for the Faculty Club," TMs, 8.5"x11", 8 pp., many penciled emendations and cancellations, February 10, 1948, the same date as the above. A low-key narration of how the novel got written, a disclaimer that he was attempting the Great American Novel, an unhappiness that many were finding *Raintree County* a difficult read, and an acknowledgment that it could "go on being rewritten and cut and revamped *ad infinitum* and to good advantage." On versos, one finds the beginning of a "sketch" of his own life, beginning with the Fort Wayne years; also some shorthand dealing with the reviews and mentioning Charles Lee's review in the *New York Times*; also some early geometrical "artwork" by LSL.

Folder:

Text of an address to the Bloomington Rotary Club, TMs, 8.5"x11", 8 pp. (p. 1 missing), penciled emendations, Feb. 17, 1948, Ladies Day at the Rotary Club, with 180 guests in attendance at the IU Alumni Hall. Another bland account of how the novel got written, emphasizing his father's and his wife's contributions and how an author deals with a growing family. "My own contribution to the book was its demerits no doubt . . ."

Folder:

VBL labeled this folder "His Plans for future writings." TMs, 8.5"x11," 32 pp. (3 pp. truncated), n.d. Probably written in January to early March, 1948, on Stull Avenue, Bloomington. These manuscripts are the closest RLJ came to sketching out a second novel, a vast autobiographical novel told by a "Cosmic Historian" who "enters everywhere" and speaks "as if the Universe became a voice." The Historian would explore depths "below the depths merely psychological of the Joyces and Prousts." He would "dig back into the archaeology of a life," and that life will be RLJ's own. At points RLJ indicates that the story will be told backwards. The opening event and the central radiating one of the novel will be the death of his older brother Bruce and the bonding of himself and his mother thereafter. This is in keeping with notes he made to himself while writing *Raintree County*, which are preserved on versos in the surviving manuscript now in the Lilly Library and described by LSL in *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 231-34. The first twenty pages are written mostly on versos of old *Raintree County* manuscript. He then drafted two of the projected chapters, "The Story of a Life" and "Alicia," on fresh typing paper. Sequence of manuscript entries (pages unnumbered): [penciled out]: "First Plan Where Life began: In the Street of Elms. Call the locale Two Rivers. Or perhaps even Three Rivers. [Fort Wayne was so-called.] The State could be called Miami."

Then the text proper begins: "It seemed to him that he had always lived in a street of majestic elms" (pp. 1-2). "Plans for a book or a story Tonio Kröger-like perhaps a reverie on the growth of the artist, etc." (p. 3). "Plans for additional creation," "Work on an over-all plan" (p. 4). "Some Sketches from a Life," "A Visit to the Cemetery," "The Fire," "Alicia" (p. 5). "Beyond R. C." (title in script), pp. 6-8. "A VALLEY IN THE YEARS" (pp. 9-12, 11 and 12 are half-pages). "Some more planning by actual story motifs and characters" (pp. 13-20). This begins the charting of the novel tentatively entitled either "A Valley in the Years" or "Valley of Years," with the following chapters that closely correspond to RLJ's own life, even to some indicated years: "Corridors of the Young Wishes," "Life's Young Contender, 1931-1935," "Of Ancient Parapets," "Sickness of Things" (1935-), "Old Gods Destroyed," "Judgment by Fire" (i.e. WW II), "For Life beyond a Life," though all of these are surrounded by a question mark, and he insists he will disguise the autobiographical names and dates. Among the items he will look into for inspiration are old Bloomington High School yearbooks, the *Gothic*. For the significance of these chapter headings in relation to RLJ's own life, *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 434-38, may be consulted.

Of this projected second novel, RLJ drafted only two brief chapters, "The Story of a Life" and "Alicia," both of which would have been included in the first larger section, "Corridors of the Young Wishes."

Folder:

"The Story of a Life," TDs, 5 pp., clearly a first draft with many emendations by RLJ in pencil and ink, describes the death of his elder brother Robert Bruce Lockridge by drowning in 1919, when RLJ was five years old. It has an uncanny quiet about it, ending with what can only be described as a death-wish—the wish to join his brother in "beautiful Lindenwood," the cemetery in Fort Wayne where his brother is buried.

Folder:

“Alicia” describe’s “Wick Riverholm’s” first love in third grade. LSL was unable to find any reference to an “Alicia Carpenter” in Miner School records in Fort Wayne, though Carpenter is a common name in the area. RLJ’s third-grade teacher Katherine Dinklage is called “Miss Dunklog” in this story, so Alicia’s true name may have been similarly disguised. This is an early tale of unrequited love and, apart from narrative elements in letters, was probably the last bit of story-telling in RLJ’s life. Though it has its moments, this second chapter could only have reinforced his fears of his declining powers as a writer.

SERIES THIRTEEN: FINAL DAYS AND DEATH

This series contains documents that provide contexts for a forensic inquiry into the death of RLJ. Given the extraordinary fact of the suicide, it has seemed advantageous to group them here for whatever light they might cast.

BOX 14, continued:

Folder:

Bloomington World Telephone, Dec. 16, 1947, p. 1. "Coroner to Give Suicide Verdict in Duncan Death; Official Probe Reveals No Reason to Suspect Foul Play." George Earl Duncan, who shot himself in the temple, was survived by his uncle, Charles Duncan. When RLJ checked into Methodist Hospital one week later, he used the assumed name, Charles E. Duncan, wife Veronica. He had returned to Bloomington on December 18 from Hollywood, staying with his parents, who would likely have had this copy of the *Bloomington World Telephone* still in the house on High Street, with this prominent first-page article on a local suicide. RLJ's assumed name, otherwise bland and unaccountable, was thus probably suicidal ideation evidenced through a verbal association and identification with the suicide victim, George E. Duncan. LSL came across this article in systematically reading microfilm of local newspapers at Monroe County Public Library.

Folder:

VBL to Mary Baker Kranstiver (her aunt), Dec. 11, 1947. Written from Hollywood, she mentions that they have decided against relocating in the West where they would be "among strangers" and are planning to settle in Bloomington. Clona Baker Nicholson has found a "dream house." The decision to return to his hometown and buy a home there, instead of, say, living in either the West or returning to the Boston area, would prove literally a homecoming of death. Earlier, RLJ pondered taking the entire family to live in France. Coming full circle was a defeat of considerable magnitude—a phenomenon written about by William Styron in *Darkness Visible*.

Folder:

Vernice Baker Lockridge to Robert Peters, M.D., ALS, 4 pp., 1947, Dec. 19. This is a telling letter smuggled out (via her brother-in-law Harold Mumby) of the Lockridge household on High Street where RLJ and VBL were staying after their return from Hollywood. Peters was the family physician, as well as uncle-in-law, married to Marie Lockridge Peters, and this was VBL's cry for help. She felt that RLJ's parents were misguided in their own therapies (elocution practice with RLS and Christian Science prescribed by ESL). Peters arranged for RLJ to enter Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis, under an assumed name, and RLJ's parents reluctantly agreed. VBL's desperate letter gives the closest contemporary description of RLJ's severe pathological symptoms,

suggestive equally of paranoia, megalomania, hallucination, and depression.

Folder:

Medical Records of RLJ's In-Patient Stay at Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis, December 23, 1947-Jan. 5th, 1948, under an assumed name. These records photoduplicated from the hospital's records in microfilm, were recovered in 1989, with legal permissions, by Ted Grisell, M.D., VBL, and LSL. The great difficulty in finding them was that VBL could not remember the assumed name, "Charles E. Duncan," only that RLJ had registered her own name as Veronica. These records note the three ministrations of electroconvulsive therapy, the frequent visits by his uncle Dr. Robert Peters, the under-diagnosis of "reactive depression" (in hindsight it was undoubtedly "major depression"), the frequent description of him as "sad," the initial impressions of Dr. Murray De Armond and the patient's own narrative of "let down" and anxiety, and the evaluation "recovered" by Dr. De Armond upon discharging him on January 4th, 1948, one day before publication of *Raintree County*. This folder contains Dr. Ted Grisell's explanation of certain terms in the medical records, as jotted down by LSL the day the records were located. It also contains LSL's extensive correspondence with Methodist Hospital and other parties, initially discouraging, as to how medical records might be recovered. A letter from Murray De Armond to RLJ of Jan. 26, 1948 thanks him for an autographed copy of *Raintree County*. "I trust you are enjoying some rest and relief from pressure activity."

Three sympathy letters with some bearing on RLJ's suicide:

Folder:

Hazel O'Connor to VBL, ALS, 5 pp, March 25, 1948, Manistee, Michigan to Bloomington. O'Connor vividly describes RLJ's strange behavior during his visit to Manistee in early January, 1948 to pick up personal belongings.

Folder:

Myrtle C. Ayres, C.S.B. to VBL, TLS, 2 pp., March 17, 1948, Indianapolis to Bloomington. Ayres describes RLJ during his last visit to her, three days before his death, as Christian Science Practitioner in Indianapolis. "I do not accept the verdict given about your little boy." [sic] She alludes to his fear of renewed electroconvulsive therapy, "that horrible experience," and says that they had several "good laughs." RLJ had told her it would not be her fault if "I don't get this."

Folder:

Josephine Piercy to VBL, ALS, 8 pp., March 7, 1948, Bloomington to Bloomington. (Piercy uses the High Street address and misspells Vernice.) This IU English professor had invited the couple to a small dinner party to be held the following week. She remembers a telephone conversation she had with RLJ, who accepted the invitation and who

seemed to her to have a cold. Piercy now fears he did not understand her irony in trying to pay him a compliment on the novel (she told him she was “disappointed” that she could not find anything bad in it)—and she now fears she might have pushed him over the edge or that the prospect of a dinner party might have done so. RLJ’s depression was indeed registered in, among other things, a hoarseness of voice. He was also confronting an upcoming Phi Gamma Delta fraternity event in his honor.

Folder:

Harriet Ferguson, “Heart’s Blood Sapped,” says Author’s Mother.

March 8, 1948, *Indianapolis Times*, p. 2. ESL relates some telling conversations she had with RLJ shortly before his suicide, especially his wish to return to his boyhood.

Folder:

RLJ’s checkbook stubs and canceled checks for final months of life, Citizen’s Bank and Trust, Bloomington, Indiana, Dec. 13, 1947-March 6, 1948. These cancelled checks written day by day fill out the record, in a remarkable way, of his activities for the brief spell back in Bloomington. They show a balance beginning with \$122,500., his share of the MGM Award after Houghton Mifflin had taken its 15% commission, with a balance of \$6,136.79 on March 13, 1948, and ending with a balance of \$4,332.61 on March 6. Highlights include \$47,321.51 on Jan 9 (misdated 1947) to the IRS, \$5,000 on Dec. 19, 1947 to his entertainment lawyer, Martin Stone (RLJ objected to this amount), \$24,000 on Dec. 19, 1947 while in Hollywood to Carl Snoddy for the sight unseen house on Stull Avenue located by Clona Baker Nicholson, plus \$500 for the furniture, being payment in full with no mortgage; \$1585 to Paul Brown Motor Sales on January 7, 1948 for the new Kaiser in which he would die; \$25,000 to Vernice Baker Lockridge on Dec. 22, 1947 while in Hollywood for her typing of the novel; \$67.07 to Metropolitan Life Insurance Company premium; and \$544.22 to IRS on March 6 for VBL’s taxes. All written checks were indeed cashed, including three of March 6, 1948 (i.e. nobody kept a check uncashed because of any potential ghoulish value). VBL has written a one-page summary of these items.

RLJ note on torn page, ca. shortly after February 19, 1948, found posthumously by VBL in the family’s *Funk & Wagnalls* dictionary, in shaky scrawl: “Dearest, Have gone for early morning walk to clear head. Love, Ross.” VBL had awakened early in the morning to find RLJ standing next to the dictionary, oddly dressed in his best suit. She encouraged him instead to return to bed. In retrospect, she recognized that she had unwittingly interrupted what was most likely to have been a suicide attempt; RLJ had apparently wished to be dressed for the occasion. On the verso of this note was typed: “The purpose of RAINTREE COUNTY is to present life in its many-sided variety with idealism triumphant. An irreverent character in a book does not mean an irreverent book. In any event it is an old and good rule that every

reader is entitled to his own opinion of a book.” This is probably in response to the much-publicized attack by Alfred Barrett, S.J. on February 19. VBL kept this note for the remainder of her life in the mutually inscribed copy of *Raintree County*, clamshell box #44.

Folder:

RLJ to Jonathan Bingham, TLS, 1 p., March 6, 1948 (the day he died and last known letter), Bloomington to New York. Jonathan Bingham was an associate of his entertainment lawyer, Martin Stone. The letter deals with Internal Revenue Service questions concerning VBL and alludes, notably, to his resuming “writing seriously” that will disburden her of this task. The letter was returned by Bingham to Bloomington lawyer Robert McCrea, Esq. and given to LSL by McCrea’s son David McCrea, Esq. This letter was possibly mailed the evening RLJ went out to take his own life.

Folder:

***Bloomington World Telephone*, March 6, 1948, editorial page.** This evening newspaper, which RLJ always read and to which he wrote a subscription renewal check in January, 1948, contained an editorial by editor Blaine Bradfute intended as a modest, good-humored defense of *Raintree County*. It probably had quite the opposite effect on RLJ because it mostly consisted of quotations from Hamilton Basso’s pan of *RC* in *The New Yorker*. Bradfute makes the single challenge to Basso that the one female character who seems unblemished, according to Basso, actually has a torn earlobe. This was hardly a resounding defense. Few people in Bloomington subscribed to *The New Yorker* and few had heard of this pan. This exposure before a Bloomington audience could well have served as a trigger, among others, for the suicide a few hours later. The Lockridge archive contained a *Bloomington World Telephone* issue for March 8, when the suicide was reported in a full-page headline, often perused by surviving family members. But the Lockridge family did not know of this editorial that appeared *on the day* of the suicide until LSL turned it up on microfilm in the Monroe County Public Library in 1989. Photocopy from microfilm.

Folder:

“Ultimate Philosophy,” TDs, 1 p., n.d. but probably March 6, 1948. It was left on the top of RLJ’s desk the night he died and is the closest document to a suicide note. Whether or not it was written on this date, its prominence on his desk makes it his final statement, intended to be found and read as such. Quoted in full in *Shade of the Raintree*, pp. 447-48. In part he writes that though life is a miracle, it is not necessarily “a good miracle.” “As for evil, as for those who lose their grasp on the stuff of life, who become unable to cope with their world, are they to blame or are they not also the victims of long circumstance?” Ernest Lockridge scribbled guns in the lower left hand corner the next morning, March 7, 1948, and on January 27, 1977 added in ink some words of his own in the left-hand margin, beginning, “Ross Lockridge’s suicide note—Mom found it sitting on his desk the night he killed himself.” On the verso is

the beginning of yet another defense of his novel's artistic form, penciled out.

Folder:

RLJ's small zipper billfold with contents, on his person at time of death by carbon monoxide poisoning in the Stull Avenue family garage, separate from the main house. Contents include: driver's license issued 7/5/46 indicating blue eyes and height 5'10"; photographs of himself, two of VBL (one taken the day before their wedding, the other in Manistee); photograph of three older children with bicycles; unfilled prescription (Herschel Smith, M.D. July 20, 1946) for eye problems; unfilled prescription (Naomi Dalton, Jan. 30, 1948) for Veronal; BOMC membership card.

Folder:

Coroner's report, Robert Lyons, Jr., M.D., Monroe County Coroner. TD, 2 pp., March 8, 1948. Photographs of Lyons delivering the coroner's decision as to cause of death were nationally circulated. This document, given LSL by Monroe County Coroner Dennis Troy in 1989 (in photoduplication, of course) includes Lyon's suicide verdict, a brief description of the body (including some misinformation, such as 34 years old and of swarthy complexion), Vernice Baker Lockridge's narrative of the evening of March 6, 1948, including the agreed-upon family deception that she found RLJ in the front seat instead of the back (she does note that there was no car radio, so he could not have been listening to the Regional basketball tournament, as was widely and hopefully rumored). Her statement was witnessed by Harold Mumby, recent mayoral candidate, of greater local fame than RLJ; the coroner's own narrative of his involvement with the incident; and finally the coroner's autopsy report. With respect to the latter, Dr. Naomi Dalton told LSL during a taped interview that Dr. Lyons had little expertise in autopsies and that he might as well have been preparing a "chef's salad"! In any event, he finds no evidence of heart attack or stroke. The only odd item is his mention that the "cerebral tissue [is] unusually friable."

Folder:

Frank Shockley's notes on the funeral of RLJ (described by LSL in notes on Frank Shockley's correspondence with RLJ).

Folder:

Marie Lockridge Peters' letter to RLS and ESL, sometime after the funeral. Undated handwritten copy made by her of a letter sent from Indianapolis to Bloomington (i.e. this was regarded as important), in which she in effect blames the parents for not being in closer touch with her husband, Robert Peters, M.D., who had arranged for RLJ's hospitalization and treatment by Dr. De Armand at Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis. "Since we know he was in Indianapolis the day before he died to a Christian Science practitioner, Bob feels the love and effort we bestowed on Rossie was all in vain." (He was in Indianapolis to see the practitioner three days before his death.) She also says that "Bob and I

will never get over the treatment we received on Sunday and the day of the funeral, when we came down broken in spirit and heart and still are. We want no family feud.” Each faction blamed the other. (RLS and ESL thought the electroconvulsive therapy had contributed to the suicide, while the Peters thought “science” had been undercut by Christian Science.)

Folder:

Letters of Donald Smalley to his spouse Ruth Visser Smalley, Jan. 5, 1948-April 9, 1948. These letters vividly describe Prof. Smalley’s encounters with RLJ in Bloomington as they occurred day by day up to two days before the suicide; they also relate his impressions of the larger reaction in Bloomington to news of the suicide. Donald and Ruth were separated at the time, Donald living at the Bloomington house on Maxwell Lane not far from the Lockridge house on High Street; it was in the Smalley’s house that RLJ had begun writing *Raintree County* in the summer of 1941. Donald Smalley was a Victorianist in the English Department; Ruth a learned graduate student who had known RLJ from BHS days. Photocopies of these letters were graciously sent LSL by Ruth Visser Smalley (Frechtman), now deceased. Present location of the originals is unknown. This folder also contains notes on LSL’s taped telephone conversations with Donald Smalley, who took his own life by firearm a year before publication of *Shade of the Raintree*. Ruth Visser Smalley’s half of the correspondence has not been located, though a couple of her letters to RLJ and VBL are elsewhere in this archive.

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 2 pp., Bloomington to Washington, D.C., Jan. 5, 1948. RLJ was “out distributing complimentary copies and couldn’t stay. . . He looks older, very confident, sure of himself, as he naturally would be, considering his success . . . After he’d left, I read the inscription: ‘To Don and Ruth, in whose house I began this novel in 1941.’ Nice? Nice. A unique and enduring collector’s item, if *Raintree County* proves another *Gone with the Wind*.” Smalley diplomatically edited out the word “little” before “house.”

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 3 pp., March 4, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D.C. Long paragraph, the last known such written document, on encounter with RLJ two days before his suicide. “Ross Lockridge was passing by this morning. I shouted hello and he came in for a few minutes. [LSL: He would have been walking down Maxwell Lane between Stull Avenue and High Street en route to visit his parents.] He is looking in ill health and years older. I told him I’d read *Raintree County* and he asked how I had liked it. I adroitly started praising my two favorite spots: the scene near the beginning where the woman is giving birth to a child abovestairs and the men are commenting downstairs in front of the store and Johnny is listening in. The other: Johnny getting lost and wandering outside his world. Ross said they were two of his own favorites. I said I didn’t know what it showed that I picked the places so early in the novel. He said, ‘Reader fatigue’ and

grinned. He said he didn't write the book chronologically, however, or as the pages progress, and so I wasn't praising his early work at the expense of his later. He is cagy on saying much and went no further into that one. I told him he was somewhat like Browning's Lazarus—having seen heaven and now having to get adjusted to earth once more (the grind of producing another work). Then I said the analogy was not altogether fair or accurate. He said it fit pretty well. He asked what you were doing and said you were certainly a remarkable person, having shown such ability in so many diverse fields (he volunteered that one—I didn't draw it out). It is clear that RLJ correctly sensed that, like most other IU faculty, Smalley was no admirer of *Raintree County* and was trying not to press the issue in an awkward situation. Smalley elaborated on this encounter in a taped interview with LSL and in correspondence with him.

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 3 pp., March 8, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D.C. In part: "I realize that my talk with Ross a few days ago could have meant very little one way or the other but reproach myself for having said anything but praise of Raintree County—how unfortunate, how unnecessary. What I wanted to say to him, but couldn't because it would sound so patronizing, was that he showed such great promise for the future, that he was inevitably in a period of depression, like Sheridan, who was said to be afraid of the man who wrote The Rivals and The School for Scandal. . . Sorry, sorry, sorry, sorry—sorry for the hurt lad, the gallant, optimistic boy who poured out his soul in public and got it walked on by people. He was no genius, I think, but a fine fine fellow who could have written literature (as I am afraid I can never). He must have been thinking of suicide a few days ago, he wanted so much to believe that this book, not any future book of his, would be remembered and even read a hundred years from now . . . Here was the boy most likely to succeed, the handsomest boy of his class in high school and perhaps college, the athlete, the scholar, the boy of the bright mind and bright word, the boy of boundless energy. And when I talked to him a few days ago he was stooped and thin and hollow-eyed. . . . Johnny Shaughnessy [sic] won the race; he beat all the Flash Perkinses; then he went off into the swamp on a picnic, it was supposed to be. Paradise Lake—it seemed on first glance to be a fine place, but it was actually a Stillwater draining from the swamps. Johnny went in full of corn licker, but the effects wore off. He never got out of the swamp. Sorry, sorry, sorry, sorry . . . I guess all I have said is that Ross is dead and I am very very sorry that it is so." (Re: talk of "boy" and "lad": Smalley was seven years RLJ's senior.)

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 3 pp., March 11, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D. C. "Raintree County in itself is the work of a disorganized mind; that is, a mind far from integrated, a mind whose values are pretty far awry." [DS vigorously tried to retract this judgment in interviews with LSL. He adds one item to what happened in the March 4 encounter: Ruth had sent Donald her own critique (probably severe) of *Raintree County*, and Donald offered to retrieve it for RLJ, who declined

because “he was late already from the time he had promised to arrive at his father’s house.” (LSL’s reading of this is that the last thing RLJ wanted at the time was a friend’s critique, whether severe or of limited praise, of his novel. And Ruth Visser Smalley was in fact a severe critic.)

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 4 pp., March 13, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D.C. On RLJ’s suicide: “. . . I have reasoned or rationalized it all out for myself now and no longer feel so bad about it. I don’t think the unappreciative world killed him, or Raintree County, really. I do think the book itself is a hectic, fevered book written by a diseased mind. I think that is what caused my distress in reading it—you have a record of how much I felt in my letters to you. [Ruth Smalley did not send photocopies to LSL of these earlier letters, assuming they survived.] I don’t think anyone could have stopped him, though probably, the irony of it, he would not have committed the act if he had not known that he left Vernice and the children well provided for. / You suggest that I write a novel on the reactions to the suicide on the part of various people. I am no James, alas . . . As for what people say here: They have begun to blame the Lockridge family, mother and father, and say that they are queer people, too. They say that Raintree County is a mediocre book and Ross took his life when he found out that his best was so bad when he saw it spread out before him (I hate to be with the majority in this opinion of the book, but I am) . . . I think you’re right in suggesting that it was realizing in part that he had undressed in public without meaning to; I do think that was part of his distress.” (N.B. This is more evidence RLJ could not have felt that in returning to his hometown he was returning as some kind of celebrated hero. He was right to feel, as he probably did, that the “town,” and especially the IU faculty, did not admire his novel.)

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 4 pp., March 16, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D.C. On a local person’s theory that it was the “Catholic attack killed him!!!” Re: Ruth’s mother: “Mrs. Visser talked of Ross and what a genius he was and how his book would live and I admitted I was deeply affected by his death (and still am).”

Donald Smalley to Ruth Smalley, TLS, 5 pp., April 9, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D.C. On his efforts to talk one Maxil Ballenger out of suicide. “His case convinces me more than ever that I was right about Ross’s suicide, where again there was the great disillusionment, the failure to recognize that work is its own reward and that momentarily losing any attractive goal is the terrible reward of finishing something.”

Folder:

Ernest Hugh Lockridge’s childhood Diary. This small diary was kept sequentially but without reference to actual dates, so one must calculate dates backward from the entry on what must have been March 7, 1948: “Today is a mournful day. My father has died and left us.” On March 8, “I have cut short my diary on account of my father’s death.” A final memorandum: “I shal never forget the good time I had with my father. I

think he was the best man alive. He will b put in history. He taught me about all the things I have learned but he is still with us. I loved him very much so u see that it is a sad day.” Many previous entries find EHL ill and staying home from school, in keeping with RLJ’s ironic observation that *he* was the only person in the family not officially getting sick.

Mary Jane Ward’s *Snake Pits Revisited* (TD, 329 pp.), her unpublished memoir, written in the late 1970s. Included in this folder is only Chapter 15 (pp.285-300), untitled, which narrates her relationship with her cousin Ross Lockridge, Jr. during the final months of his life, her hearing of his suicide, and her memories of the funeral. Written late in life by someone herself subject to what she termed “breakdowns,” requiring four hospitalizations over the years, it is an important document, if not altogether to be trusted in matters of fact.

Nanette Kutner, “*Escape from Main Street*,” *Saturday Review of Literature*. See Printed Materials: Journalism.

Shockley Lockridge, TD, 1948 March 28, 4 pp. “Notes regarding the accidental death of Ross Lockridge Jr. on 6 March 1948, and the Coroner’s Verdict.” RLJ’s older brother gives a detailed case for accidental death instead of the suicide that the coroner had ruled it to be. A forensic document, it is structured with a “Resume,” “Pertinent Facts,” and “Summary,” with the “facts” numbered and itemized. He asks at the end that the “verdict of suicide should be rescinded, and the records—for the scrutiny of future generations—should read ‘death by accident.’” It is unclear to whom this document, written three weeks after the death of RLJ, might be addressed. Its motive could be legalistic with regard, for example, to inheritance tax; in any event it is not addressed to the coroner. If he believed in his own case, it indicates that Shockley Lockridge had not yet been told of the family’s attempt to conceal the incontrovertible evidence of suicide before the fire department and police arrived. Were it not for this evidence, he would be making a strong circumstantial case for accidental death. It could be that, like Mary Jane Ward who also wasn’t “in the know” about these circumstances, Shockley Lockridge could not at that time bring himself to believe his younger brother had killed himself. Subsequently, he accepted the fact of suicide. This folder also contains Shockley Lockridge’s letters to a “Mr. Reimond” (March 10, 1948) and to Hazel Bowman (March 11, 1948), giving his own interpretation of the death.

Folder:

1948 FBI file on Ross Lockridge, Jr. TD, 8.5 x 11”, 46 pp., photocopy with names of FBI personnel blanked out as well as three whole paragraphs near the end. LSL requested the file through Freedom of Information. His petition to have the deletions restored was denied. The file pertained exclusively to a letter postmarked May 1, 1948, Richmond, Indiana, and sent to *The Indianapolis News*, the most diligent of Indiana newspapers covering RLJ and *Raintree County*. It was signed “Winston

Donohue.” In vivid and direct language, the writer claims he had murdered RLJ because the author had “ruined his daughter,” having no conscience about a bastard child by her. “But he reckoned without me. He and all his male issue have to be killed. I have started the job. I shall complete it.” FBI agents interviewed RLJ’s parents and also Lillian Lockridge, who had worked with the State Women’s House of Detention. They insisted that RLJ had been having no affairs. Lillian confessed to the FBI in a second interview, out of the presence of her parents, the details concerning the attempted family cover up of the scene of the suicide; these convinced the agents it could only have been suicide, not murder. And they totally corroborate the version of events VBL gave LSL in a taped interview late in 1989, before he had obtained the FBI file.

The FBI office in Indianapolis failed for many months to inform the local Bloomington police to keep tabs on the Lockridge household (where doors were never locked at night) because of the independent death threat to the three Lockridge sons. That “Winston Donohue” fabricated the story of murder did not in itself render the death threat moot. The Indianapolis office was subsequently reprimanded by Washington. In any event, no “Winston Donohue” was ever apprehended and none of the three Lockridge sons was murdered. VBL never heard of this death threat to her three sons until the file was released. Folder includes LSL’s correspondence with the FBI and a letter to friend Frank Horack III, about the Freedom of Information process.

Sympathy letters to Vernice Baker Lockridge, 1948 (selected from a larger file, sometimes for revealing narrative reminiscences and general portraits of RLJ).

Folder:

Visitors Register of those who attended the wake on Stull Avenue, Bloomington.

List of seventy-three people sending flowers. The largest floral arrangement was sent by MGM, otherwise unrepresented.

Letters from:

Folder:

Armstrong, Harry. Manistee acquaintance
Arsenian, Aaron and Josephine. Boston and Rockport friends
Baird, Nancy and Boydson, renters of little house at 817 S. Stull
Baker, Aubrey. VBL’s brother
Blankertz, Donald and Eloise. RLJ’s literary correspondent.
Canby, Henry. *Saturday Review*, BOMC
Carithers, Nell. RLJ’s BHS English teacher
Carter, Henry, IU professor of English
Class of 1948, Simmons College

Folder:

Dalton, Naomi. family physician
Davidson, Frank. IU professor, Americanist
Fulwider, Edwin. Painter, friend of RLJ in Junior High School
Garten, Kathryn Turney. Book reviewer (note on reverse by VBL)
Geake, Ella. RLJ's kindergarten teacher in Fort Wayne
Glew, Francis. Grand Rapids advertiser, alludes to RLJ letter
Heise, Margaret. Simmons professor of bacteriology
Helman, Edith and Ben. Simmons/Rockport friends
Hillyer, Dorothy. Houghton Mifflin editor
Hoadley, John and Helen. Bloomington friends

Folder:

Judson, Alexander. IU English professor
Kutner, Nanette. Author of "Escape from Main Street"
Lehrman, Emily. Simmons student, alludes to letter from RLJ
Mahoney, Priscilla. Children's writer, campaigning Christian
Markham, Maureen. Simmons student
Masters, Robert. RLJ's cousin (written later, 1949)
McCaffery, John. MGM Award judge
McLean, Dr. W. Henry. Former First Methodist Church minister
Mohr, Laura Burgess. Not an acquaintance, a mortician's wife
Murdoch, Cameron. Enclosing obituary of Louise Armstrong

Folder:

Quayle, Edward. Mary Jane Ward's spouse
Remak, Henry. Friend and French professor, IU
Riker, B. L. S. Ayres Book Department
Roberts, Adah Grace. Simmons student
Rollins, Hyder. Harvard professor of English
Scholl, Nota and John McGreevey. VB's lifelong friend, her husband
Scott, Naomi. Simmons student
Shockley, Mae Beth (Mock), first cousin
Shumway, W. H. Mountfort Street neighbor
Stiles, Jack. Brother of Anne Stiles Wylie
Stiles, Martha. Sister of Anne Stiles Wylie, designer at Houghton Mifflin
Stone, Martin. RLJ's entertainment lawyer
Sypher, Wylie. Simmons Dept. of English Chair (quotes from RLJ letter)

Folder:

Tryon, Stephen. Simmons colleague, Rockport
Venn, Diggory. Houghton Mifflin publicist
Ward, Mary Jane. RLJ's cousin and author of *The Snake Pit*
Wilson, Carey. MGM producer
Wylie, Anne Stiles. Spouse of Larry Wylie

Chronologies of the Life of RLJ:

These are, in a sense, obituaries.

Folder:

RLS and ESL, "Ross Franklin Lockridge, Jr.—1934-1948," TD, n.d. but sometime between later 1948 and 1952, 2 pp. Typed by RLS with emendations in hand of ESL. This document is complete as intended; it is unclear why it commences with RLJ at age twenty, returning home from Europe. It emphasizes 1935-36, the year of "a streptococcus infection," then termed "a very light case of scarlet fever, so light that its presence was not even suspected until the effects from this treacherous disease [had taken its toll—del] were only too plainly evident" (Elsie's emendation). "It was this heart history that caused him to be turned down by the army in 1944." [This is counterevidence to the claims of some that it was merely "perforated eardrums," a story RLJ may have initiated himself so as not to be thought suffering still from heart disease.] 1936: confirms that RLJ did most of the writing of *The Old Fauntleroy Home*. 1937: some evidence that RLJ may have spent more time writing the "Pageant of the Golden Raintree" than he let on. Certainly the different drafts dealing with the prospects of a film version took more than the "couple of weeks" he says he spent tossing off the blank verse. Perhaps the initial draft was thus tossed off. 1940: indicates that the portion of *The Harrisons* that RLJ paid "special attention" to was Benjamin Harrison. 1941: indicates that RLJ "left Harvard in June," though in maintaining Widener borrowing privileges it seems he maintained some connection; the outline indicates that he taught at Simmons for "five successive years" and was "ass't Prof for 45-46. During all these five years, he was working [constantly—del] all his spare dime [Elsie's emendation] on RAINTREE COUNTY. 1946-1948: "took a yr's leave of absence from Simmons College in June to work on a revision of RC.—[a revision which he himself requested his Pub. that he be permitted to make"—Elsie's addition]. 1947—"RAINTREE COUNTY won Metro-Golden-Mayer Semi-Annual Novel Award; Purchased home in Bloomington, Ind., 817 Stull Ave. in December 1947. 1948—RAINTREE COUNTY was printed and given to the public in January and was made the Book of the Month selection for January, 1948." "Died [April—del.] March [Elsie's emendation] 6, 1948." No mention of the circumstances, and RLS got the month wrong.

Folder:

Vernice Baker Lockridge, five chronologies:

"Sketch of Ross's life during years I knew him—V. B. L." AD., 7 pp., n.d. but on verso of one page is a program for a Cub Scout meeting she was directing with EHL and companion Jack Doyle taking part, dated Jan. 26: probably 1949, therefore. An accurate and biographically useful

outline, details beginning June 1931 and emphasizing accomplishments. Makes clear that in 1937-38 RLJ "was already thinking about a novel," i.e. not the epic poem that would shortly follow. This was turned down because "H.M. was not interested in poetry." Summer of 1941, RLJ "started novel." The only evident error is in dating the decision to move from a twentieth- to a nineteenth-century setting to 1944 at Pigeon Cove. This happened near the end of the previous summer, 1943, at Pigeon Cove—otherwise, RLJ would have written the bulk of the 2,000-page draft in a single year. "1947 Condensed book & even revisualized one character & rewrote much to satisfy M.G.M. Read Proust, Mann, Balzac. Received congratulatory letters & answered them—Received & refused offers to speak –etc. etc. Waited interminably for publication. Became ill in October. Nov.—went to California on business & hope of rest—with me. Returned to Bl. & bought house which we moved into about Jan. 4. Publication—Jan 5—All kinds of pressure. Died March 6, 1948." No mention of Houghton Mifflin's role in his illness.

"Outline of the Life of Ross F. Lockridge, Jr., TD, n.d. but largely reiterates the above, with a few additional details; above dating error not repeated here. She began her own retyping of the manuscript in 1944-45 (i.e. she had not been retyping the earlier manuscript, "American Lives," that he abandoned in summer, 1943, which in itself is evidence of his dissatisfaction with it). Reiterates that it was in October, 1947 that he "became ill." "March 6, 1948. He died."

"Ross Franklin Lockridge, Jr., AD, 9 pp., n.d. A more anecdotal account of RLJ's life up to early high school, including references to the death of his brother Bruce, his experience with his cow June, the pleasure he took in American history. This passage would appear to date the "Rossiteers" game to early Bloomington days: "During his boyhood his favorite pastime was reading. He and his father would play games where they would pretend to play act the parts of heroes." On his reading with his back to a tree because it made him feel safe; on his visits to Miami County and Henry County, given equal emphasis here; a defense of his parents against the charge that they pressured him to learn; and on how RLJ, never having met John Wesley Shockley, "felt he knew his spirit by reading his poetry, his love letters to Emma Rhoton who became his wife, by visiting in his home and reading from his library & by hearing his mother's stories." This takes him up to his playing the violin and his friendship with Malcolm Correll. It is unclear why she didn't continue the narrative or the occasion for her writing it in the first place.

Folder:

Two TDs, 2 pp. each. Brief narrative accounts with hand emendations, possibly written in 1953 for the *National Cyclopedia of American Biography*. An additional paragraph was drafted by ESL.

Folder:

International Who's Who, supplement of June, 1948, carries an entry for RLJ.

Folder:

Lockridge/Baker/Shockley obituaries. These consist mostly of clippings, from early 20th-century obituaries through to the obituary of VBL in September, 1994. Most of these are obituaries not included in folders elsewhere.

BOX 14 continues with Series Fourteen, Estate Papers:

Clamshell Box 24: Printed Materials: Journalism:

Obituaries of Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Editorials:

Included with significant journalism concerning RLJ and *Raintree County* is a sampling of obituaries, beginning with *The New York Times*, which ran the obituary on page one, always mentioned in discussions or bio-bibliographies of RLJ as evidence of his national standing and the widespread bafflement at this ostensibly least probable of suicides. Many of the nation's leading newspapers carried the story on page one. The *Washington Star* carried a prominent editorial (unsigned but written by Mary McGrory), as did newspapers throughout the nation, emphasizing the loss to American letters and the seeming paradox that *Raintree County* was a novel of national hope and renewal. Though seen little in public in the two months following publication of *Raintree County*, and declining requests by Houghton Mifflin that he come East to publicize it, RLJ was still in the public consciousness as his novel headed toward the top of best-seller lists. The reviews continued, and people nation-wide were reading the 1,060 page novel, and writing letters to the editor.

A national debate on censorship commenced with the attack by the Jesuit priest and Fordham professor Alfred Barrett, S.J. on Feb. 19: because of its "rank obscenity, materialistic philosophy, and blasphemous impudicity," the novel "falls within the general prohibition of the Index." The New York *Herald-Tribune* noted that in the 1940 edition of two thousand proscribed titles, an American novel had not yet made the list. A few weeks after RLJ's death, five Philadelphia booksellers were arrested by the local vice squad, led by one Craig Ellis, who killed himself shortly before Houghton Mifflin prevailed in court. With the exception of the *Times* obituary (Bloomingtonians including RLJ and VBL did not subscribe to the *NY Times*) and the Pittsburgh obituaries kept by Frank Shockley, the obituaries below were those retained by VBL, RLS and ESL. They are of interest if only because of the discrepancies among the various narratives of the suicide.

National Newspapers and Journals:

“Lockridge, Author, Suicide at 33; Worn by Writing ‘Raintree County,’” *The New York Times*, March 8, 1948, pp. 1, 15 (photograph of RLJ on p. 15). Coroner Robert Lyons had been unable to determine a motive since (seemingly) no note had been left. “Relatives said Mr. Lockridge was exhausted from work on his book and from handling business negotiations in connection with it.” There are many errors in the narrative, including that VBL “summoned neighbors, who smashed in the doors.” (No neighbors were called, no windows smashed.) The obit repeats the official family cover-up story—VBL had found her husband in the driver’s seat: “The door was open and his legs were hanging over the running board.” [LSL: The family’s hope was that the death could be explained as accidental, that he had passed out just as he was exiting the car. Actually, he was in the backseat with a vacuum cleaner hose extended through the small back window, carefully sealed. VBL dragged him to the driveway before running in to call the fire department. See Bloomington Fire Department log.] The Lockridge family arrived before the fire department; Lillian Lockridge (who had experience in police work) hid the death paraphernalia in the garbage can behind the garage, and neither fire department nor police thought to take a look there. The story of the cover-up was not made public until *Shade of the Raintree* (1994) and was the single largest revelation in this biography. The import is that this had been a carefully premeditated suicide, not an impulsive “cry for help.” The *Times* obituary continues, “Ross Lockridge’s book won acclaim seldom accorded a first novel. It reaped rich pecuniary awards but stirred bitter controversy.” Charles Lee’s and Orville Prescott’s reviews for the *Times* are quoted but more space is given to Rev. Alfred J. Barrett’s condemnation.

Mary McGrory (no byline), “Ross Lockridge, Jr., *Washington Evening Star*, editorial page, March 10, 1948. “The death, apparently by suicide, of Ross Lockridge, Jr., author of ‘Raintree County,’ has stirred a wave of shocked speculation among his countrymen. What more, they wonder, could a man ask of life than had been granted this 33-year-old writer, whose first book, an unabashed attempt at the great American novel, brought him wealth and fame and recognition. His hard times, the seven years spent in its composition under trying financial conditions, seemed to be behind him. He was at last able to provide abundance and security for his attractive wife who had helped him through the precarious years and for their four children./ ‘Raintree County’ recently has been the subject of bitter controversy. But on its appearance last January, critics who scored its length and diffuseness were almost unanimous in their praise of its poetic appreciation of America, its passion and lyric power. Mr. Lockridge’s debut was compared in significance to that of Thomas Wolfe, another brilliant American novelist who died young. His novel was hailed as ‘marking the end of a long slump in American fiction.’/ Curiously enough, one of the book’s most notable aspects was its stanch repudiation, through its hero, of materialism, its repeated affirmation of faith in the American dream and the American destiny. How did the

author lose the hope and optimism expressed by the hero who was presumably his spokesman? Was the celebrity attendant on the commercial success of the book an intolerable invasion of his artistic seclusion? Did the roar of popular acclaim sound too loudly in the ears of one who for seven years had known the quiet of creative effort? Had he given so unstintingly of himself in this one mighty outpouring that he had either nothing further to say or no strength to say it? Did the completed 'Raintree County' fall short of his original idea of it? We shall never know, since evidently the only testament he left is his questing, vital, sprawling book. He seems to have gained the whole world and then to have wondered what it profited a man. We can only pity the desolation and confusion of his going."

"Young Author of Best Seller Kills Himself," *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, March 8, 1948, p. 1 (photograph).

"Author of 'Raintree County' Takes Own Life with Gas," *The Pittsburgh Press*, March 8, 1948, p. 1. "It was the only book Mr. Lockridge had written and into it he poured an almost-passionate love for the countryside and people of Indiana." This account passes along the misinformation that the garage side door was locked. RLJ may have calculated that VBL would injure herself breaking the glass to reach the interior doorknob.

"Lockridge Burial Tomorrow: Death of Author of 'Raintree County' by Carbon Monoxide Called Suicide," *The New York Sun*, March 8, 1948. (One of five clippings, other four below, sent to the senior Lockridges, with letter from sender attached, page numbers uncertain.)

"'Raintree' Author's Funeral Tomorrow," *New York World Telegram*, March 8, 1948. "His body was found by his mother [sic]."

"Suicide Laid to Overwork: Author of Prize-Winning First Novel 'Exhausted,' *New York Post*, March 8, 1948. "A brother-in-law, Harold Mumby, said Lockridge appeared to be in good spirits Saturday afternoon." A rise in spirit is often reported in potential suicides; but this also adds evidence that the partially reprinted Basso pan in the evening local newspaper radically altered RLJ's mood that day.

"Rule Suicide in Death of Best-Seller Author, *New York Daily News*, March 8, 1948.

"Ross Lockridge, Jr. 'Raintree County' Author, Is Suicide at 33," *The Newspaper PM*, March 8, 1948. This obit perpetuates the misinformation that it was Ross Lockridge Senior who forced the garage door open and pulled out the body.

"'Raintree' Author Suicide by Gas," *Rocky Mountain News* (Colorado), March 8, 1948, p.23. This AP account was the one most widely circulated.

"Milestones," *Time* magazine, March 15, 1948, p. 86. "Died. Ross Lockridge, Jr., author of the ambitious, partly successful, best-selling attempt at a Great American Novel, *Raintree County*; by his own hand (carbon monoxide poisoning); in Bloomington, Ind. Exhausted after seven years' work on the studied, strained, lengthy (1,066 pages) first novel that had finally brought him financial (M-G-M's \$125,000 prize), critical and popular success, Lockridge seemed, at the time of his suicide, to be successfully weathering a nervous breakdown." (The award was \$150,000; this copy of *Time* is missing its cover.)

Obituaries: Bloomington and Indiana Newspapers and Journals:

Harriett Ferguson, "Mourn Death of Young Author" (full headline): Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s Life Ends at Peak of Career, *The [Bloomington] World Telephone*, March 8, 1948, pp. 1-2; Virginia Dean, "Parents Believe Writer's Heart Was 'Burned Out,'" pp. 1-2; B. W. Bradfute, "Death Taps Shoulder of Young Man of Genius," front page editorial; "Ross Lockridge Death Recalls Another Tragedy in Family," p. 1. These four pieces, which had the force of sidelining accounts of the basketball semi-finals, offer different perspectives. Ferguson's is a narrative account, quoting VBL's statement to the coroner and the fire department's own account in greater detail than in any other publication (including excruciating efforts at resuscitation), but with the misinformation discussed above. Dean's account is based on interviews with ESL and RLS: the former "thought last week he was beginning to 'come out of it.' He laughed heartily two or three times and often seemed more cheerful." The latter said he had had a premonition the morning of March 6 as he passed the IU library with its inscription of Milton's "A good book is the precious life-blood of a master spirit," that he felt his son's work was done, and that he thought *Raintree County* would eventually be recognized as a "spiritual history of America." Dean writes that RLJ was "known to all the community as a pleasant and friendly young man cloaked in scholarship and ability." He "seemed to accept success with prudence and practicability. He also was gracious to the demands of publicity. The World-Telephone regarded him as a good friend." Mention is made of the previous death by drowning of RLJ's older brother, Robert Bruce Lockridge. Bradfute's editorial emphasizes that RLJ had "not written the book for money and he had written it for a purpose." He quotes from the pious statement a depressed RLJ wrote in November, 1947 while in Hollywood. And then, "As young Jesus of Nazareth died to make good the words of his teachings, young Ross Lockridge died in a modern 1948 manner to make present-day readers believe in his purpose in writing 'Raintree County.'" Many noted that both Jesus and RLJ died at the age of thirty-three. "Many men of success are not honored in their hometowns. It was not so with Ross Lockridge, Jr. And outside of his success he was regarded as a good son, a good husband, a good father and a good citizen. Bloomington mourns and regrets that heartbreak

cannot be cured with kind words.” The fourth article narrates the accidental death of the first Robert Bruce Lockridge by a hammer throw delivered by IU coach James Horne, who had immediately tried to kill himself and had to be restrained.

Bruce Temple, “Lockridge, Jr. Funeral to be at 2:30 Tuesday. Body of ‘Raintree’ Author Found Saturday Night by Wife in Garage; Suffocation Blamed,” *Bloomington Daily Herald*, March 8, 1948, pp. 1-2. “Death Shocks Entire City: Ministers Ask Prayer for Family,” pp. 1-2. Temple gives another version of events, the longest and seemingly the most circumstantial. (Bruce Temple, Jr. told LSL that his by then long-deceased father, managing editor of the newspaper, arrived on the scene not long after the fire company and that, after a long journalistic career, this proved to have been emotionally the most difficult story he ever covered.) Temple’s account was the most extensive, soon on the scene account of the sequence of events. But there are several errors, small and large, that should be addressed here for the record. It was, for example, a Kaiser, not a Frazer, automobile; Dr. Lyons was not the family physician, rather Naomi Dalton and Robert Peters. A larger important error, though, is that Temple’s sequence of events has VBL incomprehensibly calling to her husband repeatedly through the side door before entering the unlocked door, then entering and leaving her husband in the garage, though turning off the car engine, then calling Ross Lockridge, Sr. and then the fire department; only when RLS arrived did she and he remove RLJ from the garage. This version of events had never made any sense whatsoever.

Instead, VBL had been on the phone with Lillian Lockridge asking the whereabouts of her spouse; upon hearing that he had not been out visiting on High Street, she asked Lillian to stay on the line while she went out to the garage in back to see if the car were there. Upon hearing the automobile running as she approached the garage, she opened the side door, finding her spouse in the backseat with the vacuum cleaner tube inserted through the side window. She turned off the engine, opened the backdoor to the car, then opened the large garage door from the inside, and immediately and single-handedly dragged her husband’s body by the shoulders to the gravel driveway (“You get strength sometimes when you need it,” she told LSL in a taped interview). She returned to the phone, told Lillian (still on the line) and family to hurry over, and then called the fire department, asking what they could do about carbon monoxide poisoning. She did not call Dr. Lyons as reported. She then hurried back to the body in the driveway; the Lockridges (Lillian, Ross Senior, and Elsie—RLS always drove fast) beat the fire department and were collectively moving the body from the driveway to the warmer, dryer environment of the house when the fire department arrived. The fire department’s log verifies this moment when it entered the sequence of events. The firemen helped move the body the rest of the way to the house and began a lengthy and futile resuscitation. (Cf. LSL’s interview with Kay Lockridge, who, unlike LSL to that point,

knew that the family, but mainly Lillian, had quickly contrived a cover-up story about the body being found in the front seat. In other respects, at a third remove [hearing the story from her mother Mary Kay Geake Lockridge, wife of Shockley], her account too—that the family actually moved the body from the backseat to the front seat—was clearly inconsistent with facts and counterintuitive. The front-seat position of the body was a fabrication by Lillian for the police and fire department, not literally enacted by any repositioning of the body, though one can see how this literal version of events would likely evolve in retellings.

The other article in the *Bloomington Daily Herald*, March 8, “Death Shocks Entire City,” gives a history of the novel’s writing, publication, and reception. “Lockridge defended his novel sternly in the face of criticism which centered largely in the East . . . Most critics lauded it as the ‘greatest in the decade.’”

Full text of these two articles given LSL in photocopy in 1989 by then Monroe County Coroner, Dennis Troy.

William Wildhack, “Suicide Ends Promising Literary Career of Ross Lockridge, Jr.,” *The Indianapolis News*, March 8, 1948, p. 1. Yet another version of events. This reporter says, at one point, “What happened then is somewhat confused,” apropos of whether the doors had to be forced open. RLJ’s mother “said her son had been extremely absent-minded and depressed of late, apparently as a result of completing his voluminous work . . . He did not, however, seem to be in a state of mind that contemplated suicide, she asserted . . . The elder Lockridge (RLS) said his son was in a cheerful mood as he lounged around the house listening to the basketball games Saturday afternoon. He revealed that he and his son had been practicing declamations so that they could present them at Fourth of July celebration and such events as they had in years gone by.” No family member ever revealed to the press that RLJ had recently spent time at Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis undergoing electro-convulsive therapy.

Anon. “Lockridge Buried in ‘Raintree’ Soil,” *The Indianapolis News*, March 9, 1948, p. 1.

“A Tragic Loss to Literature,” editorial, *The Kokomo Tribune*, March 8, 1948, p. 4. (Page one, which would have carried the story of the suicide, is missing.) This focuses on the religious controversy stirred up by Rev. Barrett, siding with RLJ.

Richard Wilder, “Turmoil, Anxiety Ended for Ross Lockridge, Jr., as Author Rests in Rose Hill Cemetery: Hundreds See Last Rites of Young Writer,” *Bloomington Daily Herald*, March 9, 1948, pp. 1-3. An account of the funeral service and burial, in which former IU president William Lowe Bryan, Rev. Dr. Will Wylie (Larry Wylie’s father), and the Rev. Merrill B. McFall spoke. Then IU President Herman B Wells had not yet returned from a series of conferences in Germany; he would otherwise

have been a speaker at the funeral. Much of this article is quotation that McFall took from the more spiritual passages of *Raintree County*. RLJ was buried next to Hugh Baker. This issue contains an editorial in support of Kinsey.

Virginia Dean, "Home Town Pays Last Respects to Ross Lockridge, Jr.: Many Visitors Here for Funeral of 'Raintree' Author," *The World Telephone*, p. 1-2. Anon. "Older Members of Faculty Recall Ross as Wonder Boy," p. 11. Dean notes that William Lowe Bryan, who spoke at the funeral, had also spoken at the funerals of "Ross Jr.'s grandfather Shockley" [sic: this should have read his grandmother Emma Shockley in 1937; John Wesley Shockley had died back in 1907) and his uncle Bruce Shockley, the IU athlete. A portion of a RLJ letter to his father, written while in Hollywood, was read at the service. "Strangely enough, after the very pinnacle of 'Raintree County's' pre-publication success, the strength that enabled me to write it seemed to desert me and I have been at odds and ends with myself. During this time, however, I have reminded myself of the grand old truth, 'Whom God loveth, He chaseneth.'" Mention is made of the presence of Mary Jane Ward, and two Houghton Mifflin area representatives. Carey Wilson of MGM sent a telegram. In the "Wonder Boy" article, a tribute by Russell Noyes, chairman of the English Department, reads in part: "His sudden tragic death is a grievous loss not alone to his kin and his friends but to the future of American letters." He then quotes from Shelley's *Adonais*. (In 1963 he and Vernice Baker Lockridge would marry.)

Ralph Brooks, "Lockridge Death Declared Suicide: Long Grind of Writing is Blamed," sub-headline in one issue, featured story in another, *The Indianapolis Star*, pp. 1, 15, 16 (five photographs, including the family at IU, summer, 1946, a Houghton Mifflin studio photo (p. 1), a photo (p. 16) of RLJ and ESL after the funeral looking at one another; a photograph of Dr. Robert Lyons reading his suicide verdict to the press (p. 15); and above it the only known photo of the garage taken by a *Star* photographer probably on March 7, 1948; it shows the heavy graveled driveway leading to the garage entrance and, to the right, the garbage can where the death apparatus was hidden by Lillian Lockridge; whether it had been removed, and by whom, by the time the photograph was taken is unknown. On the editorial page: "Authors Live in Their Books." In part: ". . . that part of himself an author puts into a book, it sometimes happens, dies in him. . . . We shall never know whether he could have fulfilled the enormous promise of 'Raintree County' in later endeavors. But we do know that Ross Lockridge, Jr., essentially an epic poet, has joined the illustrious company of Byron, Keats, Shelley and other poets who died young. And we may be sure that 'Raintree County' will be read far into the future by seekers after truth who want a clear understanding of native American character and the spirit of the old republic."

Anon. "Ross Lockridge Rites to be Held Tomorrow: Author's Death Blamed on Overwork," *the Indianapolis Times*, March 8, 1948, p. 3. "His

father, Dr. Ross F. Lockridge Sr., director of the Indiana Historical Institute, said today that his son had been despondent and morose for weeks and that he had felt most keenly the attack by an outstanding clergyman on his 'page 1027, a modern reporter's version of the crucifixion.'

Richard Lewis, "Through the Raintree Spring Winds Whisper for Poet of Eel River," *The Indianapolis Times*, March 10, 1948, pp. 1, 10. Two different editions, one featuring a first-page photograph of RLS looking over the old bonfire pit where he, his son, and others had frequently gathered. This is the most lyrical of journalistic accounts of RLJ's death. Lewis describes the hint of spring in the air at Rose Hill Cemetery, "where the poet lay in a carmine casket." He quotes William Lowe Bryan reflecting on the death after the funeral at his campus home. Confusingly, VBL remembered these eloquent and for her comforting words having been spoken at the funeral itself, especially the phrase, "mother of emotion"; other accounts of his eulogy echo these remarks. No written text of his eulogy has emerged:

"The book, I think, consumed him. Like Walt Whitman, he wrote with a vast emotion, a great laughter. He renounced technical art forms. It burst forth from him, this book, like Emerson's 'Volcano's Tongue of Flame.' This thing, so filled with a great emotion, was written with an impassioned mind through a long time. It was written with a passion that burns up a man—I think that was it. It resulted in a deadening of the emotions—I would I could say that better. There's an exhaustion of whatever it is that is the mother of emotion, so that the ordinary impulses of youth, of joy and satisfaction are dead for a time." These were and surely are the most eloquent words ever uttered about RLJ.

William Wildhack, "Ross Lockridge, Jr., Author of Raintree County Dies Suddenly," *The Peru Republican*, March 12, 1947, p. 1, 3. Anon. "Back Home' Relatives and Friends Deeply Grieved by the Tragedy." The first article repeats Wildhack's text above. But the second reflects the Miami County associations the Lockridge family had: "There isn't a community anywhere in this whole wide world where the people are more deeply grieved over the tragedy that took the life of Ross Lockridge, Jr., Saturday night, than Peru and Miami County." Mention is made especially of RLS. Then, "It was a strenuous life that he lived after his book was published, and the strain under which he had passed during those seven years of spreading his imagination and genius on paper, was too great. Something had to snap and break and it did. It was in an unguarded moment that fate led him to do what was done and which ended his career."

Floyd Logan, "Funeral Tuesday for Hoosier Author: Friends of Father Recall Previous Blows to Family," *Fort Wayne News-Sentinel*, March 10, 1948, p. 1. This article emphasizes the Lockridge Fort Wayne associations, narrates the deaths of the two Bruces, and notes RLS's work at the Wayne Knitting Mills. RLS was expected to give a lecture

Tuesday evening in the IU Extension Division series, but the lecture "will not be given because of the death of his son . . . Ross Jr. was just past three when the family came to Fort Wayne. Friends of the family said he began school here at the Hamilton School" (actually Miner School).

Four editorials in Indiana newspapers: "Literature's Tragic Loss," *The Tipton Daily Tribune*; "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr.," *Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette*; "Ross Lockridge," *The Shortridge Daily Echo* (an Indianapolis high school newspaper); "Loss of a Genius," *The Daily Clintonian*.

Anon, "His Work Was Done . . .," "A Voice is Stilled," *Indiana Alumni Magazine*, March, 1948, p. 8. The first article largely quotes from Richard Lewis's piece for the *Indianapolis Times*; the second notes that three Indiana writers have had special influence in the past decade, all of them now dead: Wendell Willkie, Ernie Pyle, and now Ross Lockridge, Jr.

"Pen of Outstanding Zeta Fiji Author Stilled Forever," *The Hoosier Fiji* (Phi Gamma Delta), May, 1948, p. 4. "Zeta chapter had planned a reception for Mr. Lockridge the Wednesday after his untimely death. It had also been hoped that he would speak at this year's annual Pig Dinner. The details of these arrangements were to be settled Sunday, March 7." N.B. Yet another source of anxiety for RLJ is suggested here; he had come to dread public speaking.

The Phi Gamma Delta, "Fratres Qui Fuerunt Sed Nunc Ad Astra," April, 1948, p. 467. RLJ obituary.

Folder:

Merrill McFall, eulogy delivered at First Methodist Church, March 9, 1948, TD, 4 pp.

SERIES FOURTEEN: ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR. ESTATE PAPERS

BOX 14, CONTINUED:

This series consists largely of McCrea legal firm papers: Robert McCrea, Esq. papers related to the Ross Lockridge, Jr. Estate, given to the RLJ Estate by David McCrea, Esq. and Edward McCrea, Esq., sons of Robert McCrea and as of 2011 still practicing attorneys in the family law firm, Bloomington. There were approximately ten large files, plus some papers that had been preserved in the McCrea's legal office safe on College Avenue. These included the last letter RLJ wrote, on March 6, 1948, to Jonathan Bingham concerning his and VBL's tax situation, itemized above in "Final Days and Death." From these files and papers, four folders have been extracted, itemized briefly below. Many other papers, such as voluminous papers related to the guardianship of RLJ's children, managed by McCrea and VBL, have been retained by the RLJ Estate.

Folder:

RLJ's Income Taxes, 1941-50 (incomplete). This file includes, inter alia, correspondence with Cohen, Bingham, and Stone concerning the heavy tax burden that confronted RLJ. It includes a letter from this legal firm of March 4, 1948, indicating that VBL owed \$544.22 in income tax for the 1947 tax year. It was in response to this letter that RLJ wrote his last letter, described above in Series 13. Also included is Martin Stone's bill of \$5,000 for legal services, which RLJ thought well in excess of what Stone had earned; a carbon of "Statement of Income Tax and Expenses for Years 1945-46-47 for Ross Lockridge, Jr.," with RLJ's penciled emendations," TD, 4 pp.; "Estate Tax Returns"; papers related to the \$25,000 RLJ paid VBL for her typing services, with IRS requesting contractual evidence; canceled checks written by RLJ; and papers related to the IU Foundation donations that RLJ made late in life, earmarked to his father's Hoosier Historical Institutes, strong evidence in itself that RLJ did not hold his father accountable for his depression.

Folder:

RLJ's Life Insurance policies.

Folder:

Papers related to the 1924 sale of the High Street house, Bloomington.

Folder:

Papers related to the sale and resale of 817 S. Stull Avenue house, Bloomington.

Folder:

Ross Lockridge, Jr. correspondence with Martin Stone and Jonathan Bingham, of Cohen, Bingham & Stone, 10 Rockefeller Placa, New York City, 1947-48.

Martin Stone (1915-98) was the entertainment lawyer who took over business dealings for RLJ the day he accepted the MGM Award in New York City, July 3, 1947. Until that time he had lacked all representation, and never did secure a

proper literary agent. The MGM contract that Stone negotiated is today regarded as a dinosaur—for one thing it did not anticipate the possibility of royalties for other media, such as the showing of the film *Raintree County* on television or its reproduction in other mediums. Stone, the producer of *Howdy Doody* at NBC and the weekly book discussion program “Author Meets the Critics” on NBC and ABC, might have been more savvy. (One consequence of this is that the Lockridge family has never collected a dime from Ted Turner’s holdings, whether through showings of the film on TNT and PBS, or its reproduction in video or DVD.) At Stone’s suggestion, RLJ reserved only “live dramatic rights” to his own novel, and Ted Turner Enterprises has refused to issue quit claims to four film producers as of this writing, wishing to do a remake of the novel.

Still more problematic was the fact that Stone did not personally intervene in the contract dispute that RLJ had with Houghton Mifflin regarding the splitting up of the MGM monies. According to Vernice Baker Lockridge, it was this dispute—and the late night writing of furious letters to Houghton Mifflin, especially Paul Brooks—that “broke him.” When asked in a taped interview with LSL of March 22, 1989 why he had not himself written these letters on behalf of RLJ, Stone replied that when a lawyer has a client this articulate, it makes sense to let him speak for himself, and yes, he thought RLJ had a good case to bring against Houghton Mifflin. Stone, who had received many letters from RLJ in the final months of his life, claimed they had all been destroyed in a garage fire. Lawyers frequently allude to such fires, so it is conceivable these letters are extant somewhere. RLJ did burn or otherwise dispose of his half of the correspondence, probably during his return to Manistee, Michigan, Jan. 11, 1948, just as he burned the Houghton Mifflin correspondence and most of the original manuscript of *Raintree County*. Only a few letters and telegrams slipped by. See below for LSL’s correspondence with Martin Stone.

Martin Stone to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., July 25, 1947, New York to Manistee, Michigan. Stone is responding to RLJ’s request that a letter from Mary Jane Ward to him be returned, and a related communication from “Mr. Wolfert” be “destroyed.” (See Mary Jane Ward correspondence.) This letter follows also on the heels of RLJ’s four-page unprompted letter to Louis B Mayer (included in the Houghton Mifflin correspondence in the Houghton Library), in effect telling him how to make *Raintree County* a work of art and not a piece of corn. Stone has been in touch with Carol Brandt and John McCaffery, insisting that RLJ “have a voice in advising on the scenario,” but Stone is also telling him to keep his distance until they know more of “Mayer’s reaction to your letter.” He has been in touch with Book-of-the-Month Club, which will consider *Raintree County* in its August 30, 1947 meeting. Finally, he speaks to the question of the spreading of income, which McCaffery had guaranteed as legal; Stone discusses how a three-year spread might be achieved, and that McCaffery is helping with “avoiding severe income tax.” Both proved false prophets, and RLJ relinquished about two-fifths of his award money to the IRS, after Houghton Mifflin had taken its fifteen percent.

Martin Stone to RLJ, Western Union telegram, August 19, 1947. “Important Please Call Me Circle 6-1177 New York Martin Stone.” This presumably had to

do with the Book-of-the-Month Club and perhaps also the spread of MGM monies.

Martin Stone to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Aug. 25, 1947, again telling him to call. This was probably the bad news that the MGM monies, as an “award” instead of “royalties,” could not be spread.

Martin Stone to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Sept. 12, 1947, NYC to Manistee, Mich. He encloses a copy of a letter to Paul Brooks (which letter, however, is not to be found in the Houghton Mifflin correspondence in the Houghton Library, nor is it in the RLJ Archive), together with a copy of the “proposed contract.” “I doubt whether I can get away with all this without a trip to Boston where I may have to pound the table, but I will surely let you know what his response is.” Brooks’s response, Sept. 17, was to dismiss Stone and Lockridge’s claim that he was entitled to the full \$150,000 of the award in view of the fact that Houghton Mifflin was receiving a \$25,000 bonus as his publisher. Brooks insisted they were also entitled to 15% of the \$150,000 since they had acted as his agent in entering the MGM contest. Stone subsequently asked RLJ to respond to Houghton Mifflin, explaining his position. This proved a disastrous request.

Martin Stone to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Oct. 24, 1947, Manhasset, NY to Manistee, Mich. “Thrilled about Book of the Month Club Choice delighted too we concluded contract with Brooks in time best wishes—Martin Stone.” RLJ had already gone into a deep depression on Oct. 22, throwing in the towel on the contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin.

Martin Stone to RLJ, Western Union telegram, Oct. 28, 1947, NYC to Manistee. Asks him to call him at his home in Manhasset “regarding signing of MGM contract.”

RLJ to Martin Stone, TLS, 3 pp., Dec. 4, 1947, North Hollywood to NYC. This is the only letter to Martin Stone from RLJ known to have survived; it is a rough draft, albeit not very rough. It concerns the complex finances involved with income tax issues. Since it was written from Hollywood, RLJ must have taken the necessary information with him. He seems to have a sophisticated grasp of tax issues but is still working under an assumption that income can be spread retroactively over 1945, 1946, and 1947. He thinks VBL entitled to one-third of the income from the book, mentioning research and note-taking as well as typing. He also mentions the “15% gift contribution (to the Indiana University Foundation)—this earmarked to his father’s “Historical Institutes.” And he ends with a significant postscript: “As I have been a bit under the weather, I’ve worried about the estate tax proposition. How much of our actual ‘take’ after taxes are removed am I permitted each year to ‘bestow’ on members of the family—and how is this done?” This is the only known instance where RLJ addresses such a question; it is unknown how Stone replied. In any event, RLJ died intestate.

Jonathan Bingham to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., Dec. 8, 1947, NYC to North Hollywood. He writes to recommend that RLJ have the firm of G. H. Walker & Co. at 1 Wall Street handle his finances. RLJ did not follow up on this recommendation.

Henry Cohen to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., Dec. 17, 1947, NYC to Bloomington (High Street address, anticipating their return from North Hollywood). Alludes to a long letter to RLJ of Dec. 10, now lost. This concerns how much of a contribution RLJ can make to the IU Foundation, and disabuses RLJ of the idea that he could allocate expenses over the years 1945 and 1946. Cohen tells him he should be prepared to “pay to the tax collector by January 15 approximately \$53,000, comprising taxes of about \$47,500 for yourself and about \$5,500 for your wife.” RLJ has scribbled numbers over the front and back of this letter.

RLJ to Jonathan Bingham, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 22, 1947, Bloomington to New York (rough typed draft): “I plan to pay my wife \$25,000 out of this year’s income, and let the government do what it pleases about it. We shall make a grant to the Indiana University Foundation of \$1700 that you suggested as basically allowable.”

VBL to Henry Cohen, ALS, 1 p., n.d., presumably shortly after Dec. 30, 1947. RLJ had entered Methodist Hospital and could not conduct business on his own. Presumably, VBL typed up this rough draft. “Dear Mr. Cohen, After further consideration Ross and I decided that we would like to give more to the Indiana University Foundation than the \$1700 which he had already decided to give. On December 30 I wrote a check for \$1200 and the two checks have already been presented to the Foundation. I hope this later decision does not complicate matters. Sincerely, V.B.L.” Since RLJ and VBL had agreed not to communicate directly, whether through letters or telephone, during his incarceration, but only communicate via the family physician Robert Peters, this revision on the part of RLJ must have been communicated to VBL via Peters. The increase in the donation, despite negative tax consequences, is additional evidence that RLJ was not blaming his father for his illness—but in the midst of his illness was attempting to make provision for his father’s continued career.

Jonathan Bingham to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., Jan. 7, 1948, NYC to Bloomington (High Street address, though the Lockridges had moved to Stull Avenue). Sends him the tax return (this hasn’t survived), with the odd counsel: “I trust you will bear in mind that your income from “Raintree County” during 1948 must not exceed \$28,000, of which \$20,000 will be forthcoming from Houghton Mifflin. . . . Since your income and hence your rate of tax will probably not be very large in 1948, you ought to try to have any expenses that you may incur, such as travel, immediately reimbursed to you as such or paid directly by someone else.” Does he not anticipate that *RC* might become a best-seller? He asks many other questions of the sort that could have not been agreeable to tend to on RLJ’s part. (The last letter RLJ wrote, on March 6th, was to Bingham.)

Jonathan Bingham to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 24, 1948, NYC to Bloomington, Ind. (817 S. South Avenue). Encloses copies of “assignments to Loew’s Incorporated of the motion picture rights to RAINTREE COUNTY and of THE GREAT FOOTRACE as it appeared in LIFE.”

For RLJ's March 6, 1948 letter to Jonathan Bingham and Martin Stone's letter of March 25, 1948 to Robert McCrea, Esq., Re: Estate of Ross F. Lockridge, Jr., see Series Thirteen: Final Days and Death.

End of BOX 14.

SERIES FIFTEEN: CORRESPONDENCE WITH LARRY LOCKRIDGE

BOXES 15, 16:

Letters to LSL from RLJ's relatives, friends, and acquaintances are often vivid in their reminiscences, going beyond vague qualitative assessment to revelatory narrative anchored in time and place. These vary from the many letters of participants in the Delaware Group who studied at the Sorbonne in 1933-34 and students who took courses with RLJ at Simmons College to his close friends such as Malcolm Correll, Larry Wylie, Curtis Lamorey, and Steve Tryon. There are also brief letters and postcards from James Michener, Herman Wouk, Janet Malcolm, Galway Kinnell, and John Updike. Also included are LSL's account of interviews with psychoanalysts, his correspondence with family members reacting to early drafts of *Shade of the Raintree*, and others. Some of this correspondence is filed in earlier series, where the subject matter makes it appropriate and more convenient for scholarship. See **Appendix E**.

SERIES SIXTEEN: AUDIOTAPES, TRANSCRIPTIONS OF INTERVIEWS, LARRY LOCKRIDGE'S MEDIA APPEARANCES

Eighty people were interviewed by LSL, with interviews taped, usually in person, sometimes via telephone with permission. More than half these interviews, from Vernice Baker Lockridge to Herman B Wells, are transcribed, in whole or in part. Others are summarized by LSL. Beyond immediate biographical interest, the interviews collectively constitute a biographical and oral history of biographical and cultural interest. Some of the interviews were extensive, such as those of Vernice Baker Lockridge, Laurence Wylie, Malcolm Correll, Warren ("Steve") Tryon, and Paul Brooks; and Ernest, Jeanne, Ross III, Kay, and Anne Lockridge. Most audiotapes were 110 minutes, 55 minutes per side, high quality but non-metallic. (Were he doing it over again, LSL would have used metallic 90-minute audiotapes.) Backups were made early on and stored in LSL's NYU office, 13 University Place, Room 525, which has had steady climate control. Transcriptions by paid transcribers of the more important interviews total approximately 3,500 pages, single-spaced (double between speakers). LSL intends to "clean them up" with respect to spelling of names, punctuation, etc., and print them out anew on acid-free paper. Where there are clear errors of fact, these will be noted in brackets by LSL. Otherwise, the transcriptions will not be commented on or otherwise characterized.

Until these new printouts of transcripts have been completed, it is recommended that the Lilly retain the "post-its" that have been frequently inserted by LSL in the current transcripts, bound by names of interviewees in individual folders. These contain information, factual corrections, and occasional commentary that might prove useful to scholars. They could be dispensed with upon arrival of the new printouts.

The audiotapes should be selectively transferred by The Lilly Library to CDs; asterisks (*) indicate LSL's recommendations as to which audiotapes should be so transferred. **N.B.** A mike—the one facing her across a table at her apartment in Bloomington—unfortunately failed early into the interview with Vernice Baker Lockridge; the early tapes—four or five that concern her early days in Bloomington—would benefit from audio enhancement.

Should any of the tapes included in the archive break during transfer to CD's or in ordinary use, backups could be sent from NYC. The extensive interview with Malcolm Correll exists only in backup, included here, since the family asked for the original tapes after MC's death. Should a Malcolm Correll backup tape break during ordinary use, Malcolm and Ruth Correll's surviving family could be consulted; perhaps they could provide a new backup. The interview with Malcolm Correll was not so productive as the letters of reminiscence he sent LSL, so no recommendation is being made that they be transferred to CD.

Most but not all of the untranscribed and untaped interviews are summarized by LSL in various binder folders.

BOXES 17, 18:

Adams, Ruth and Gray	1 side, untranscribed
Adams, Georgia with Vernice Baker Lockridge	*4 sides, transcribed
Arsenian, Jean	2 sides, transcribed
Arsenian, John	1 side, transcribed
Baker, Morton (Terry)	2 sides, transcribed
Baker, Mary Blankenship	*2 sides, transcribed
Billant, Antoinette	Untaped (at her request)
Binkley, Alice and Morris	3 sides, transcribed
Blankertz, Donald	7 sides, transcribed
Brooks, Paul	*2 sides, transcribed
Brown, Edith (Siebenthal)	3 sides, transcribed
Buckley, Jerome	*2 sides, transcribed
Campaigne, Ernest/ Dorothy Collins (shared because individually taped by telephone on same tape)	1 side, untranscribed
Carmony, Donald	2 sides, transcribed
Carter, Ruth	2 sides (with JML), transcribed (some telephone)
Correll, Ruth	*3 sides, transcribed
Correll, Malcolm	17 sides, transcribed (originals sent Ruth Correll, at her request, upon Malcolm's death)
Crane, Dr. George	1 side (telephone),
Crane, John	4 sides, transcribed
Crane, Mildred (Palmer)	2 sides, transcribed

Dalton, Naomi	*3 sides, transcribed
Dugdale, Dorothy	1 side, untranscribed
Earley, Felice	2 sides, untranscribed
Elliott, Josephine	Untaped, at her request
Elpers, Agnes	1 side, untranscribed
Felger, Maurice	2 sides, untranscribed
Fulwider, Edwin	*2 sides, transcribed
Grant, Kingdon	1 side, untranscribed
Grisell, Ted	4 sides. transcribed
Helman, Edith	2 sides (telephone), transcribed
Henley, Lillian Bradway	2 sides (telephone), transcribed
Humphreys, Mary Eloise (Dillin)	Untaped at her request
Lamorey, Curtis	*7 sides, transcribed
Linnell, Doris	1 side, untranscribed
Lockridge, Anne (Sales)	*4 sides, transcribed
Lockridge, Ernest	*6 sides, transcribed
Lockridge, Kay	*8 sides, transcribed
Lockridge, Jeanne	*10 sides, transcribed
Lockridge, Marie (Peters)	3 sides, untranscribed
Lockridge, Ross III	*2 sides, transcribed
Lockridge, Vernice Baker	*38 sides, transcribed
Ludlow, Glen	1 side (telephone), untranscribed
Martz, Becky and Carl	2 sides, transcribed
Masters, Robert	*4 sides, transcribed

McCrea, Dorothy Smith	3 sides, transcribed, tapes not returned by transcriber
Moore, Louise (Strain)	1 side, untranscribed
Mumby, Lillian Jean	*2 sides transcribed
Murdoch, Mary	1 side, untranscribed
Osborne, Naomi	1 side, untranscribed
Owen, Jane (with Robert Menke)	3 sides, untranscribed
Mitchell, John E.	1 side (telephone), untranscribed
Piercy, Josephine	1 side , untranscribed
Pomeroy, Waldell and Martha	1 side (telephone), untranscribed
Quayle, Edward	3 sides, transcribed
Rea, Dorothy	2 sides, untranscribed
Remak, Henry	*2 sides, transcribed
Robinson, Aline	1 side, untranscribed
Scott, Naomi (Pfeiffer)	4 sides, transcribed
Scholl, Nota and John McGreevey	*5 sides, transcribed
Shockley, Ernest Vivian	Untaped
Shockley, Maebeth (Mock)	*2 sides, transcribed
Siebenthal, Ben	3 sides
Smalley, Donald	*2-3 sides, telephone, closely summarized.
Stiles, Martha	2 sides, transcribed
Sturgeon, Robert	2 sides, untranscribed
Tryon, Warren Stephen	*4 sides, transcribed

Wells, Herman B	*2 sides, transcribed
Wylie, Laurence	*10 sides, transcribed
Wylie, Angie	*3 sides, transcribed
Wylie, Jeff (Francis)	*5 sides, transcribed
Wylie, Betty	*3 sides, transcribed
Young Marguerite	6 sides (at her request, unfortunately, taped in noisy restaurant, so transcribed by LSL only in audible portions)

LSL's account of a conversation with Norman Mailer, March 27, 1990. 1 p.

Larry Lockridge's interviews, talks, keynote addresses:

BOX 19, containing two clamshell boxes:

This is a sampling of the many interviews and talks, some by invitation but most of them arranged by LSL and/or hired publicists, not by Viking Press, which midlisted the biography, ran only one ad apart from its catalogues, and relied on reviews for sales. Their retreat from active promotion—initially amped up because of a feature article in *Publishers Weekly* six months before publication—was mostly the result of BOMC's backing out of a projected contract for *Alternate* or *Dual Selection* when the editor-in-chief was replaced there, and of the *New York Times Sunday Book Review* passing it by (although it received a positive review in the daily *NY Times*).

Not all recordings for all interviews have been retrieved—for example, the half-hour interview with Leonard Lopate WNYC (NPR), "Around NewYork, May 19, 1994, the only interview arranged for by Viking publicists—it would presumably be recoverable. Lopate and his staff had not found time to read *Shade of the Raintree*. For example, he said, "Your father had had, of course, a long history of depression." A major theme in the biography is that RLJ never suffered a serious depression of any kind, even when ill with scarlet fever, until late 1947. It would be easy enough, however, to say that depression was always there *in potentia*.

Monroe County Historical Society, lecture and reading, June 20, 1994. Audiotape.

"Studio Six," WTIU-TV. June 16, 1994. Interview with Diane Ward.

Baxter Books, WCCO-TV, Ch. 4, June 26, 1994. VHS.

Indianapolis-Marion County Public Library, Oct. 21, 1994, lecture. Audiotape.

"Across Indiana," WFYI-TV (PBS), June 20, 1994, interview with Michael Atwood.

Excursion to Henry County, Indiana, visiting sites of *Raintree County*, organized by the Henry County Historical Society, Oct. 22, 1994. Hi-8 videotape.

"Shades of Raintree," amateur VHS tape made by Shockley cousin John J. Harter of talk by LSL, Henry County Courthouse, New Castle, Indiana, Oct. 23, 1994.

Henry County Historical Museum, New Castle, Indiana, booksigning, Oct. 23, 1994. Audiotape.

"In Your Interest," TV63 WLLB. Videocassette.

"The Biographer as Sleuth," New York Public Library, Jan. 11, 1995. Audiotape.

"Common Concerns," CTN-NJ Cable Television of New Jersey, Dec. 20, 1994, interview with Maria Ferris.

"The Exchange," Connecticut Cablevision, Feb. 27, 1995. VHS.

American Society of Suicidology, keynote address, "Least Likely Suicide: The Search for my Father, Ross Lockridge, Jr., Author of *Raintree County*," June 26, 1995. Phoenix, Arizona. Audiotape.

People magazine, Maria Eftimiades, Dec. 13, 1995, interview for use in feature article. Audiotape.

Fourth of July Celebratory Readings from *Raintree County*, New York City poetry venue, July 2, 1995. Hi8 videotape.

WBAI, New York, Nov. 17, 1995. Audiotape.

"Afternoon Magazine," WILL AM 580, May 27, 1996. Audiotape.

PBS, Sy Jenkins Productions, "Shade of the Raintree," 2006. DVD.

"Return to Raintree County," WFIU Sunday Feature, Sept. 9, 2007. CD-R.

"Movers & Stakers: Stories along the Indiana National Road," unedited interview of LSL, summer, 2008, PBS. DVD.

"Movers & Stakers: Stories along the Indiana National Road," PBS, 2009, DVD.

On microcassettes:

American Literature Association convention, special session on the 50th anniversary of publication of *Raintree County*, San Diego, 1998. Two microcassettes.

Society for the Study of Midwestern Literature, panel on *Raintree County*, May 15, 1998. Two microcassettes.

Interview of LSL with Martin Northway, n.d. Telephone microcassette, March 6, 1998. LSL's preparatory notes for this interview enclosed.

BOX 19, continued:

Folder:

Tom Haas's book for a musical of *Raintree County*, score by Hank Levy, rev. June, 1989, 142 pp. This musical, intended to be first produced by the Indiana Repertory Theatre of Indianapolis before moving to Broadway, was contracted for but never produced, owing to the premature deaths of both Tom Haas and Hank Levy. Tom Haas was founder and Artistic Director of the IRT. A letter dated 10 July 1995 to LSL is enclosed from Libby Appel, subsequent Artistic Director of the IRT, who writes that "at this time we are not interested in pursuing the project. Therefore, we have no objection to your passing on the rights to other interested parties." (In his 1947 contracts with MGM and Houghton Mifflin, RLJ reserved only live stage rights.) Tom Haas died accidentally when struck by a vehicle while jogging; Hank Levy finished the score, present location unknown, and had a few songs from it prominently performed in New York City before dying of AIDS.

Folder:

Correspondence, partial, of Tom Haas, LSL, and Houghton Mifflin with regard to a musical adaptation of *RC*. The rights were eventually given by VBL for the Estate.

Folder:

Two sixty-minute audiotapes of an informal reading /performance of the Haas/ Levy musical.

PRINTED MATERIALS: RAINTREE COUNTY JOURNALISM

Clamshell Boxes #23, 24, 25.

Journalism related to RLJ and to *Raintree County* at the time of its publication is of more than usual interest for cultural historians and students of RLJ, from the pre-publication hoopla of 1947 focusing on what RLJ would do with his MGM fortune (buy his wife a washing machine), to the excerpt, “The Great Footrace” in *Life* magazine, to early reviews of *Raintree County*, to prominent obituaries of RLJ (e.g. first page, *New York Times*), to the *Confidential* magazine “expose” of 1954, “The Sex Book Dr. Kinsey Didn’t Sign!”, purporting that RLJ and neighbor Alfred Kinsey were close friends and that Kinsey had greatly influenced the novel. In early 1948 Kinsey’s *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male* was the number one best-selling nonfiction book and *Raintree County* the number one best-selling novel—both written by Bloomingtonians and both scandalous by standards of the time.

These boxes also contain reviews of *Raintree County* upon its republication by Penguin Books in 1994. Though the heirs of RLJ do not presume to make such a claim, it is notable that many prominent reviewers stated in 1994 their conviction that *Raintree County* is the “Great American Novel.” And in his foreword to the 2007 Chicago Review Press edition of *Raintree County*, Herman Wouk came close to saying the same: “Once long ago when I reread *Raintree County*, I had a momentary impulse to write a literary critique, something I never do, to be called ‘He Came, and Ye Knew Him Not.’ By *him* I meant the author of ‘the great American novel.’ For I realized in that reading that Ross Lockridge had pursued and—insofar as he could—captured the phantom prize he was really after, with movie money the farthest thing from his aspiring spirit.”

Some of the journalism has already been itemized above, e.g. RLJ obituaries and MGM materials.

This journalism contains source material for a reception study of *Raintree County*, which would probably have implications for the tides of taste in American literary culture, for the institution of literary canonization within the academy, and for the interrelationship of popular and high culture that the novel itself attempted to bridge.

Clamshell Box #23: Printed Materials

Reviews of Raintree County, nationwide:

Following the death of RLJ, Houghton Mifflin sent VBL two packets of articles on and reviews of the novel, scrupulously clipped and labeled by a clipping service, and well preserved. Some of these reviews would have been known by RLJ, many others not. This first packet contains about forty reviews and articles, including one by Mary McGrory for *The Washington Star*; she would

write the editorial that appeared in this newspaper upon the death of RLJ. The second packet, about 120 reviews, contains a young James Baldwin's sarcastic review of April 10, 1948, in *The New Leader*. (This review is featured in Baldwin collections and biographies as his first significant publication.) Oddly missing from either batch is *The New Yorker* pan by Hamilton Basso, in which "Lockridge" was, for the larger part of the print run, spelled "Lockwood" and *Raintree County* spelled *Raintree Country*. The archive does not have a copy of this issue of *The New Yorker*; like most Bloomingtonians, the Lockridges did not subscribe to it. Occasional penciling of these reviews are presumably by VBL. Ray Lewis White's article, "*Raintree County* and the Critics of '48," *MidAmerica*, 1984 (pp. 149-70) describes consecutively ninety-four reviews of the novel from the time of its publication up to RLJ's death, March 6, 1948. This collection of reviews was donated by White to the Society for the Study of Midwestern Literature. David Anderson, Director of the Society, allowed LSL to make photocopies. Many do not duplicate the reviews contained in the packets sent by Houghton Mifflin to VBL, but, even so, only those pertaining to the Jesuitical attack on the novel by William Barrett, S.J., Fordham University, as obscene and blasphemous, are included in this archive.)

White's surmise is that the critical reception wore Lockridge down, leading to his suicide, but most of the reviewers were critically positive where they were not adulatory. More to the point, RLJ had lost confidence in his novel well *before* publication and was in a clinical depression before the first reviews appeared. This is not to say that he easily brushed off negative reviews or ethical and religious attacks. To the end, he felt guilty about his novel on ethical and religious grounds as well as a sense of having failed aesthetically. Attacks on his novel made matters worse, and he had trouble believing the positive reviews.

Prominent Reviews:

The following are, for the most part, first-page large spreads retained by RLJ in his filing cabinet. Some are in color. RLJ wrote appreciative letters minimally to Howard Mumford Jones, Kelsey Guilfoil, James Hilton, and Charles Lee; the RLJ letters are not found in the archive but these four critics replied, and their letters are enclosed in Box 13. RLJ requested one hundred copies of Charles Lee's review, but this request understandably went unanswered in a pre-xerox era.

Walter Davighurst, "First Novel Enriches the American Fable," with sidebar, "Portrait of a Man Hitting the Jackpot," *Cleveland New Books Weekly Review*, Jan. 7, 1948, pp. 1, 8 ("An Unforgettable First Novel"). Color illustrations.

James Hilton, "Flashing Vision of America Lost and Found," Jan. 4, 1948, *New York Herald Tribune Weekly Book Review*, pp. 1-2.

Kelsey Guilfoil, "Lockridge Novel is Lusty Comedy," *Chicago Sunday Tribune Magazine of Books*, Jan. 4, 1948, pp. 1, 3. Front page color illustration by John Merryweather.

Charles Lee, "Encompassing the American Spirit," *New York Times Sunday Book Review*, Jan. 4, 1948, pp. 5, 21. This review, though it did not appear on the front cover, was RLJ's favorite: the novel, he wrote, is "an achievement of art and purpose, a cosmically brooding book full of significance and beauty." Kinsey's *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male* is reviewed on p. 3 of this issue. The two books would soon top the nation's best-seller lists in fiction and non-fiction, making Bloomington, as RLJ pointed out, "the sex capital of the universe."

Frank Brookhouser, "Saga of a Hoosier Schoolmaster," *Books: The Philadelphia Inquirer*, Jan. 4, 1948, pp. 1, 4, with color illustrations. "*Raintree County* is not merely the first big book of 1948; it is an event in American letters."

Fremont Power, "Literary Daring Marks Lockridge's Long Novel"; Sexson Humphreys, 'Raintree' Book Sets Readers to Hunting for Hoosier Likenesses," *The Indianapolis News*, Part Two, p. 1, full page. Color photographs.

Anon, "American Myth," *Time* magazine, "Books," featured review, Jan. 12, 1948, p. 85.

See various reviewers' replies to appreciative letters written them by RLJ at the end of Box 13.

Significant articles, lengthy and short, on RLJ in newspaper copy found in his filing cabinet and various family members' papers:

Local journalism was of great concern to RLJ, despite his rejection of the idea that his novel was "regional" but in the tradition of Whitman, Joyce, and Mann.

Leo Hickman, "Ross Lockridge Jr. Wins \$150,000 for Novel," headline, July 15, 1947, *The Indiana Daily Student*. (This copy sent LSL by Mildred Neff, friend of RL Senior.) Informed of this article by his parents, RLJ objected to the subtitle, "Down to \$100, Graduate of IU Gets M-G-M Prize" and to his mother's telling the newspaper about Henry County background. He told his parents not to communicate independently with the media.

Virginia Deam, "Bloomington Native's Book Wins \$150,000 Prize" (sub-headline): "Ross Lockridge, Jr., Scores with Historical Novel," *The World Telephone*, July 15, 1947, pp. 1-2. "Excited and happy, the newly arrived novelist told The World-Telephone this morning in a long-distance call that he was not 'too surprised' to win, but overjoyed . . . 'I plan to remain here [Manistee] most of the summer,' and after that? he was asked. . . . 'I don't know . . . I'm a writer now.' He said he did not plan to return to Simmons College in Boston where he taught five years." (Simmons would not have known of this.) "Mr. Lockridge wrote two manuscripts before he started on a final book in 1943." He was probably alluding to *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* and *American Lives*, though it is conceivable that the latter had itself gone through two trial drafts in his own eyes before he turned it over and started *Raintree*

County. "Set in a mythical county, Mr. Lockridge said the nearest counter-part would be Henry County where his mother once lived."

Tom Green (no byline), "Novel by Ross F. Lockridge Jr. May Sound Familiar Note Here," *New Castle Courier Times*, Aug. 8, 1946, p. 1. Poor condition; article encircled in bold black ink, probably by RLJ. This is more early evidence of what became a pathological paranoia in RLJ; this article, innocent in itself, caused him considerable anxiety, expressed to Houghton Mifflin and to the *Courier Times*. He had become anxious about his use of family history in the novel—both what Henry County people would think and especially what his mother would think when she read the novel. Revising the novel in Manistee, he began changing proper and place names.

Anon. "Ross Lockridge Jr. Lives 'Horatio Alger' Story," *Louisville Star Courier*, July 25, 1947, p.2. (The identifying handwriting appears to be Elsie Lockridge's.) This is a remarkably accurate brief narrative of RLJ's life to this point and, to say the least, ironic. It breaks his life into seven "chapters," saying that RLJ should have no problem finding a subject for his second novel: "He could write the story of his life." This is exactly what RLJ, in sketches for future writing while ill, intended to do. The only problem is that "no one would believe it." (This occurred frequently to LSL while writing the story of RLJ's life; this journalist could not have anticipated an ending even more improbable than the sequence of events narrated thus far.) RLJ hated the Horatio Alger take on his life that had pervaded media accounts from the MGM Award onwards.

Lucille Bare, "From Dragons to M-G-M: He was on his way at the age of eight with his first novel," "Seven Years of Work and then--*Raintree County*," *The Indiana Daily Student*, Aug. 6-7, 1947. Apparently based in part on an interview with RLJ's parents. (Article is dated in Elsie Lockridge's handwriting.) There are a couple of highlights: mention is made of the fact that RLJ wrote six of the nine chapters of RLS's *The Old Fauntleroy Home*: "It is his father's best book, Ross modestly admits." Mention is also made of RLJ's contribution to RLJ's unpublished novel, *Black Snake and White Rose*. And the article emphasizes how RLS was totally in the dark about the existence of the novel in progress.

Corbin Patrick, "Writing Lockridges Take Time Out for Typical Hoosier Reunion," *The Indianapolis Star* and *The Peru Daily Tribune*, Sept. 21/22, 1947. This account of the Lockridge family reunion in Paw, Paw, Indiana emphasizes the convergence of Lockridge literary luck—Mary Jane Ward's *The Snake Pit* was being made into a movie and a second novel was in the works, *The Professor's Umbrella*, and RLJ had won the MGM Award. "Mr. Indiana," RLS, was also at the event, photographed with the other two. Beneath the glamour, RLJ was already quite nervous, and spoke in private at this event with Mary Jane Ward about his pre-publication concerns; she left the reunion much concerned about her cousin's mental stability.

Fremont Power, "Novelist Looks at Hollywood, Decides to Live in Indiana," *Indianapolis News*, Dec. 20, 1947, p. 1. On the return of the Lockridges from Hollywood Dec. 19. After settling into the new house, "Mr. Lockridge will be trying to get back to work. Although he explained that he had done some

‘tentative planning,’ he hadn’t done any ‘real writing’ since completion of his novel.”

“Back Home,” editorial page, *The Indianapolis Star*, Dec. 23, 1947, applauding RLJ’s decision to return to Bloomington.

B. W. Bradfute, “Lockridge’s Novel Masterful Story of Hoosier Life, Civil War,” *The World Telephone* (the Bloomington newspaper to which RLJ subscribed), Dec. 26, 1947, pp. 1, 5. Based on an advanced copy of the novel, this review emphasizes *Gone With The Wind* parallels but insists that *Raintree County* “is a stronger and deeper book.” Bradfute also writes, “The religious and love chapters of ‘Raintree County’ shocked some of the relatives and Indiana friends who were allowed to read advance copies . . .” RLJ had written “an explanation to these people—and the explanation may be made a part of future editions of the book.” This was the “pious statement,” in effect a retraction, that RLJ wrote while ill in Hollywood.

Corbin Patrick, “‘Raintree County’ is Many Places on Map of Indiana,” *The Indianapolis Star*, Dec. 28, 1947, Book Nook section, p. 35, with illustrations of map of RC, the lithograph of the Henry County courthouse, and photograph of RLJ smiling. At the time, unknown to most, RLJ was undergoing electroconvulsive therapy at Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis.

Tom Green, “Lockridge’s ‘Raintree County’ Has Many Roots in This Area,” *New Castle Courier-Times*, Dec. 29, 1947, pp. 1, 8. Notes accurately the many parallels with Henry County towns and institutions, and also notes the importance of New Harmony, Posey County.

Louis Hiner, Jr., “Typist-Mother of 4 is Success Story Heroine,” *The Indianapolis News*, Jan. 2, 1948, pp.1, 12. Large picture of the Lockridge family without RLJ is at top of front page. Lockridge was said by VBL to be upstairs with influenza symptoms (actually he was in Methodist Hospital, and VBL, finding it difficult to tell an outright lie, “confessed that a little nervous tension also had reacted.” Thus, this is the story from VBL’s point of view and a portrait of her, to be contrasted with that of Nanette Kutner.

Lon Tinkle, ‘Raintree County’ or America’s Portrait, *Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 4, 1948. Someone mailed this review to RLJ; EHL has drawn two guns pointing to the photograph of his father. This is a rave, though it stops short of saying this is the Great American Novel.

Corbin Patrick, “Raintree County: Prodigious Novel,” *The Indianapolis Star*, Jan. 4, 1948, (Book Nook section), p. 26. Emphasizes that the book was not written at the “popular level,” which makes its success all the more remarkable. People should not wait for the movie.

Sterling North, “This Could Be the Literary Event of ‘48,” *The Washington Post*, Jan. 4, 1948, p. 7B. RLJ’s acquaintance, General Joseph Butcher, sent him a copy of this review: “keep it up—you are putting Indiana and yourself in lights.” A mixed review, much reproduced, that could not have given RLJ much

satisfaction, despite ending with “Raintree County’ for all its flaws offers a major literary adventure for those who bring to it an eager and open mind.”

Anon. “The Great American Novel? ‘Raintree County’ Gets ‘Aye’ and ‘No’ Votes from Critics,” *The Indianapolis News*, Jan. 10, 1948. Mentions adulatory reviews in *The New York Times*, *New York Herald Tribune*, *Saturday Review*, *Chicago Tribune*, *Chicago Sun*, but also quotes a pan by William E. Wilson, later an IU Department of English faculty member who intensely disliked the Lockridges, especially Ross Lockridge Senior. (Wilson wrote books on some of the same subjects, New Harmony, for example.) The review ends with quotations from Hamilton Basso’s “dyspeptic review” in *The New Yorker*, RLJ’s albatross.

Anon. “‘Raintree County’ Is Well Received in First Reviews,” *The Indianapolis Star*, Jan. 11, 1948. Again, it mentions the praise but ends with the pans by Hamilton Basso and also the syndicated critic for the AP, who reviewed several books a week, W. G. Rogers, and who wrote, “Our reward as readers for our hard work is boredom; I kept falling asleep.” This was, by virtue of the AP, the review that was the most widely distributed throughout the U.S.

Paul Jordan-Smith, “U.S. History Reviewed in New Novel,” *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 11, 1948. It is unclear who sent this to RLJ, who may have encircled it in pen, as also an ad for Kinsey’s *Sexual Behavior*.

Herbert P. Kenney, Jr., *The Indianapolis News*, Jan. 16, 1948. (Small news articles give information as to RLJ’s activities in his final weeks of life.) “John Mason Brown, author and critic, here today for an Indianapolis Town Hall lecture in English’s Theater, spent most of Thursday talking with Indiana’s newest literary sensation. ‘For a man who has met with sudden and amazing success, Ross Lockridge, Jr., is the most modest and unassuming author I’ve ever met, Mr. Brown said.’”

A sampling of reader’s “To the Editor” brief comments on *Raintree County*, *The Indianapolis News*, some of which express indignation.

Anon. “‘Raintree County’ and ‘Clementine’” editorial in the *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette*, Jan. 16, 1948. Claims RLJ for itself—and indeed Fort Wayne is the scene of RLJ’s earliest memories. The other novel is by Peggy Goodin of nearby Bluffton, Indiana.

Anon. “The Lockridges Got Big Dividends from a ‘Novel’ Cooperative,” *Louisville Courier-Journal Magazine*, Jan. 18, 1948, pp. 22-23. It is curious that no byline is provided, because this extended article is based in part on a personal interview. One of the rare photographs of RLJ at a typewriter (though not his own, presumably, because taken in Hollywood); also one with Carey Wilson, who was supposed to be the producer of the film, taken in Hollywood, and a photograph of VBL and RLJ taken in Hollywood, smiling greatly and RLJ in his most flamboyant tie and VBL in her most expensive dress. RLJ had wished to keep the MGM Award a surprise for their wedding anniversary, “But gosh darn it—I was informed about our good fortune two weeks ahead of schedule.” Of his

writing plans, "It will be a slice of Americana like 'Raintree County' but more contemporary, he says." This is good and vivid journalism, especially in its lively portrait of RLJ. But there is no evidence that the journalist knew he/she was dealing with a depressed person.

Fremont Power, "Author Dashes Off Autographs at Speed of Best-Seller Novel," *The Indianapolis News*, Jan. 21, 1948, p. 1. The front-page photograph of RLJ by Robert Lavelle at a book-signing at L.S. Ayres is, next to the family portrait of 1946, the most widely reproduced—and the last known photograph of the author. Before the signing, Power found Lockridge in Men's Furnishings, "looking much like a man interested in a bargain on socks. He wore a gray pin-stripe suit, a dark blue shirt, a wildly-figured tie, and an expression of some uncertainty." "Somehow he gave the impression of a small boy standing in the wings, ready to go on stage for his first Children's Day performance at Sunday School. He smiled like one expecting to fall on his face the next moment." When LSL was at a book-signing at Borders in Indianapolis in 1994, the tall young man in the back approached him for a signature; and the little girl whose face is partially obscured by RLJ's also communicated with him. Neither had expected to appear on the front page of the evening news, so this was their own inadvertent brush with fame.

Anon, n.d. but probably late Jan., 1948, *The World Telephone*. "Raintree County' Sold Out by Bloomington Bookstores." This gives some information about how many signed copies of *RC* there were, 243 mentioned here. But the article exaggerates how many book signings RLJ had given.

Rennie Graves, "Lockridge Tells of Work Behind 'Raintree County,'" *The Indiana Daily Student*, Feb. 11, 1948, p. 11. "This was Mr. Lockridge's first speaking appearance since publication of his book. Next Tuesday he will give an informal address at the annual ladies day luncheon of the Bloomington Rotary Club." Both these speaking engagements produced great anxiety in RLJ, and both were tired, uninspiring talks. Adjacent is an announcement that the next IU Writers Conference will honor RLJ and that he will be the main speaker in July.

Anon. "Not Irreverent, Says Author; Rank Obscenity, Says Priest," *The Indianapolis News*, Feb. 28, 1948, p. 7. This article is crudely ripped out, perhaps by RLJ himself. Only one week before his death, it is an account of Alfred J. Barrett's widely publicized Jesuitical attack on the novel, citing RLJ's pious defense written while in Hollywood. RLJ had recently sent the *News* a copy of this defense, writing, "I don't care to join violent issue in the matter, but I believe that this statement does accurately describe aspects of the book overlooked by those who seem to see exclusively one side of a two-sided, or rather many-sided, book."

Clamshell Box #24:

Life magazine, Sept. 8, 1947. "The Great Footrace,' An excerpt from 'Raintree County,' by Ross Lockridge Jr., pp. 108-27. Nine comic illustrations by Lucille Corcos. Sidebar reads: "In *Life* last week John Chamberlain pointed out that the

current crop of American novels is generally poor. *Life* takes pleasure in presenting on these pages an exception to that rule . . . Author Lockridge, with a true ear for Hoosier dialog and a deep feeling for the times, has captured the spirit of 19th Century America.”

Liberty magazine, September 1948. This issue contains the first and shortest abridgement (“condensation”) of RC (pp. 33-46). It also contains an article by Nanette Kutner, whose “Escape from Main Street” appeared in *Saturday Review of Literature*, June 12, 1948. Her article in *Liberty* concerns a different kind of illness—her husband’s tuberculosis.

“The Sex Book Kinsey Didn’t Sign!” Jay Williams, Confidential magazine, March, 1954 (Vol. 2, no. 1), cover article, pp. 32-33, 65. The magazine in this folder is accompanied by a letter of VBL to Paul Brooks, Houghton Mifflin, Jan.23, 1954, and his reply to her of Feb. 1, 1954; he writes that “it is a silly and vulgar article, but offhand I doubt whether the material in it contains grounds for a libel suit even if you wished to bring one . . . In any case, I imagine that you would prefer to ignore it rather than take action that would involve a good deal of publicity.” By chance LSL met Jay Williams at a cocktail party many years later in NYC. Williams volunteered (LSL hadn’t recognized his name) that his name was the article’s byline, but he denied that he had written it. Actually, he had. In fairness, he had subsequently become a serious writer, especially of children’s books, a hack no longer. Also enclosed is a note of Sept 27, 1954 from Laurence Wylie to VBL asking her for the “facts” of the matter, which he would pass along to Bennett Cerf. VBL’s letter to Wylie of Oct. 1, 1954 narrates the very contingent connection between RLJ and Kinsey—they had met a couple of times at faculty teas.

Saturday Review of Literature, January 3, 1948, Howard Mumford Jones, “Indiana Reflection of U.S. 1844-92,” review of *Raintree County*, pp. 9-10. Announced as “the most significant of the three novels reviewed this week,” the novel is given a largely favorable review by Jones, who ends: “. . . the breath of life sweeps through its voluminous pages; and it may be that ‘Raintree County’ marks at last the end of a long slump in American fiction.” (In “Tradewinds” of the Oct. 26, 1946 issue, Bennett Cerf had written, “At Houghton Mifflin, I found the ebullient Dorothy Hillyer . . . babbling jubilantly over a new manuscript just turned in by Ross Lockridge, Jr. It is called ‘The Riddle of Raintree County,’ and will not be published until 1948. Lockridge, a cousin of Mary Jane Ward, of ‘Snake Pit’ fame, has been working on it for five years, without telling a soul what he was doing—and still has considerable polishing to do. ‘It is longer than ‘Gone With the Wind,’ said Dorothy. ‘And better than Tom Wolfe, added Dale Warren.’”) The Jan. 3, 1948 copy was mailed to RLJ at his Manistee address.

Saturday Review of Literature, June 12, 1948, Nanette Kutner, “Ross Lockridge, Jr.—Escape from Main Street,” pp. 6-7, 31. Discussed elsewhere in this bibliography. This copy was mailed to RLJ’s parents’ Bloomington address.

Saturday Review of Literature, July 3, 1948, Bennett Cerf, “Tradewinds,” p. 4. Despite objections to the article and an official private apology from the publisher, Cerf writes, “Nanette Kutner’s fine piece on Ross Lockridge, Jr. in the

June 12 *SRL* gave the clearest picture I ever have seen of the stresses and strains that beset a retiring and introspective writer when his book unexpectedly hits the bull's-eye and makes him a target for celebrity hounds."

Saturday Review of Literature, Oct. 16, 1948. Katrine Sorensen Rock, "Letters to the Editor," p. 25, objects to the portrait of RLJ by Nanette Kutner. A former student of RLJ at Simmons College, she writes that "my good friend and professor" was "before he became famous—a person so absolutely and completely different from the neurotic author Miss Kutner met. I had always thought of Lockridge as the most perfect example of *joie de vivre* I knew." A few other observations follow. LSL was unable to trace Rock, who seems to have moved to Puerto Rico and who claimed to have received many letters from RLJ.

Saturday Review of Literature, July 3, 1954, Bennett Cerf, "Tradewinds," p. 5. Cerf has been taken in by Jay Williams's *Confidential* magazine account of Lockridge and Kinsey. He later retracts this, after Kinsey himself denies any connection; objections, unpublished, had also been sent him by VBL and Laurence Wylie.

Clamshell Box #24 also contains RLJ obituaries and MGM promotional materials, itemized above.

Clamshell Box #25:

Commentary on Raintree County in response to the Penguin new paperback edition of the novel, edited by Larry Lockridge, 1994, published simultaneously with *Shade of the Raintree: The Life and Death of Ross Lockridge, Jr.* (Viking Penguin, 1994, Penguin USA, 1995), on April 25, 1994, which would have been RLJ's eightieth birthday.

Though the number of reappraisals of the novel did not come close to the number of original reviews, they were notably positive, even more so, percentage wise, than the original reviews, with many reviewers going so far as to say that, yes, this is the Great American Novel, or close to it; and others saying that it is their "favorite" novel of all time. These reappraisals were often embedded in reviews of the biography, or sidebars to such reviews. In 1992—the year BOMC issued a hardcover facsimile, with excellent production values, of the original 1948 novel—Larry Swindell, nationally syndicated book reviewer, had in 1990 already initiated the critical reappraisal of *Raintree County*.

Articles, Reviews and Interviews in Magazines, Trade Journals, and Books:

Wendy Smith, "Revisiting 'Raintree County: Penguin reissues Ross Lockridge Jr.'s 1948 bestseller; Viking releases a biography by his son." *Publishers Weekly*, Nov. 22, 1993, pp. 27-28, featured article in "Book News." Based on Smith's telephone interviews with LSL and editor Al Silverman, this article raised expectations for both books and sparked the interest also of Book-of-the-Month Club, which, until the then editor-in-chief was fired, seriously considered *Shade of the Raintree* for a "dual-selection" or at least "alternate" in

April. Reviewed in *PW*, Feb. 4, 1994. LSL "has created a full portrait of life in the Midwest between the wars and of the collision of depression and the creative mind."

Anon. *Kirkus Reviews*, starred review, Jan. 1, 1994. The earlier biography, *Ross and Tom*, "was under-researched and as far off as a funhouse mirror. Larry Lockridge here faces the double task of writing a biography of his father and of finding out what drove him to a ruthless act of self-destruction. In doing this, he has produced what amounts to a major work on depression: a superb analytic description of clinical depression as it was understood vaguely in 1948 and more fully today. At the same time, he describes a great American tragedy . . . Lockridge set out to surpass Joyce, Wolfe, Melville and Hemingway only to pull his country's commercial monoliths down on his head, with MGM then erecting a terrible movie as his marker. [*Shade of the Raintree*] is an "immensely moving book, deserving of the Pulitzer Prize . . ."

Joan Wylie Hall, *Choice*, Fall, 1994. Wylie sent LSL an advance copy of her review: "I've read 19 books for them, and this is the first time I've written to an author." The review concludes, "All libraries, academic and public, should include this book, along with a copy of *Raintree County*, where the clock on the Indiana courthouse 'is always fixed at nine o'clock, and it is summer and the days are long."

Larry Lockridge, "Writing About My Father," *Indiana Alumni Magazine*, May/June, 1994, pp. 13-16, cover article, photographs. Excerpt mostly from Chapter One, "Epilogue," *Shade of the Raintree*.

Anon. "Noteworthy News," *The Manuscript Society News*, p. 135.

David Anderson, "The Return to Raintree County," *SSML (Society for the Study of Midwestern Literature Newsletter)*, pp. 18-21. ". . . The republication of *Raintree County* and the publication of *Shade of the Raintree* are indeed the most important literary publications of 1994 . . . If *Raintree County* is not the fabled Great American Novel, it will do until that unlikely work appears . . . Evident at once in re-reading the novel is not only the durability of the characters and the myth that Ross Lockridge created, but the elements that make the novel even more timely in 1994 than it was in 1948." Anderson is director and founder of SSML.

David B. Johnson, "Return to Raintree County: The Literary Legacy of Ross Lockridge, Jr.," *The Ryder*, June 10-24, 1994, pp. 18-22. Transcription of taped telephone interview by Johnson of LSL.

J. Kent Calder, managing editor, *Traces of Indiana and Midwestern History*, "Mothers and Daughters, Fathers and Sons," Summer, 1994, p. 3. "Beyond any other standard, I tend to judge the quality of the biographies I read by the sense of loss I feel at the death of the subject. In this vein, I have seldom been moved more deeply than I was by *Shade of the Raintree* . . ." "Shade of the Raintree," pp. 28-35, excerpt from biography, mostly from "Chapter One, "Epilogue," cover article with photographs.

The Griffin, Oct., 1994, p. 4. *Shade of the Raintree* was first alternate selection for The Readers Subscription and provided the cover photograph.

M. William Lutholtz, "Life was Too Hot in the Shade of the Raintree, *Arts Indiana*, Dec., 1994, pp. 22-25. Transcript of an interview conducted in Indianapolis by the late William Lutholtz of LSL, photographs.

Larry Lockridge, "Least Likely Suicide: The Search for My Father, Ross Lockridge, Jr., Author of *Raintree County*," *Suicide and Life-Threatening Behavior*, The American Association of Suicidology, Winter, 1995, pp. 429-36, lead article of this issue. LSL argues a "convergence" theory of suicide. There was not a single simple explanation of the suicide of RLJ; rather, it had been "a convergence of factors—of personality disorder tied in with his great ambition, of a probable biological predisposition, and of cultural and circumstantial entrapment—that led to major depression." Though the case of RLJ might seem aberrant in the extreme, there might be something about it that is ironically representative or even paradigmatic. This convergence theory has produced some commentary and debate within the field of suicidology, including a response in the next issue. Edwin Shneidman, the well-known researcher who coined the term "suicidology," asked LSL to contribute the leading blurb for his book, *The Suicidal Mind* (Oxford, 1996). LSL had hoped his biography would not be read as principally about depression and suicide—rather about a comparatively neglected literary figure and his comparatively neglected single novel—but perhaps inevitably it entered foremost the literature of suicide.

Mae Callaghan, "*Shade of the Raintree*, by Larry Lockridge, Ph.D., '69," *Harvard Graduate School Alumni Association Newsletter*, Summer, 1995, pp. 8-9 (principal book under review).

Larry Lockridge, "A Raintree Grows in the Fenway: Novelist Ross Lockridge at Simmons," *Simmons Review*, Summer, 1995, pp. 4-9, excerpt from *Shade of the Raintree*, cover essay.

Kim Hubbard and Maria Eftimiades, "Voyage of Discovery: A son explores his father's unexplained suicide," *People* magazine, March 25, 1996, pp. 115-16, photographs. Though there are ten errors of fact, *People* worked hard at this article, insisting on a second photoshoot of LSL after the first produced dim results.

Michael Nahrwold, M.D., "A Lesson from the Raintree," *Medical Sentinel* (Journal of the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons), Summer, 1996, Editorial, pp. 22-23. A physician who says, concerning *Raintree County*, "I love this novel," ponders the implications of *Shade of the Raintree* for the medical profession.

Edna Buchanan (novelist and Pulitzer-prize journalist, *Miami Herald*): interview in *George Jr.*, July, 1996. "Which writers have influenced you most?" "It's hard to say. I read everything, from cereal boxes to the flyers strangers shove under

my windshield wipers. My favorite novel of all time is *Raintree County* by Ross Lockridge, Jr. It's about American journalism, patriotism, and a star-crossed love affair a hundred years ago. Like the Bible, you can pick it up, read any page, and gain something. It's poetry. Forget the movie, if you saw it, the book is something entirely different."

Myth, Memory, and the American Earth, ed. David D. Anderson, The Midwestern Press, The Center for the Study of Midwestern Literature and Culture, Michigan State University, East Lansing, Michigan, 1998, 120 pp. Contains critical essays on *Raintree County* by Ray Lewis White, Gerald Nemanic, Joel Jones, Park Dixon Goist, Dean Rehberger, Larry Lockridge, and David D. Anderson.

Essays Observing the Fiftieth Anniversary of Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s *Raintree County*, ed. David D. Anderson, *Midwestern Miscellany* XXVI, Midwestern Press, Spring, 1998, 48 pp. Contains essays by Patricia Ward Julius, Dean Rehberger, Douglass Noverr, David Anderson, and Theodore R. Kennedy. Concludes with transcription of Larry Lockridge's informal responses to these essays, as delivered at a meeting of the Society for the Study of Midwestern Literature, pp. 43-48.

Reconsiderations of and Articles on Raintree County in Newspapers and Book Review Sections, 1992-95 (a sampling):

Larry Swindell, "The Great American Novel may have been born in 'Raintree County,' nationally circulated, March 19, 1990, reprinted July 10, 1992. This syndicated book reviewer concludes, "To this day *Raintree County* remains my favorite work of American literature. No myth is more imposing than the Great American Novel; but if it is truly unattainable, I believe that Ross Lockridge made closer approach than any other writer has, before or since." Original 1990 clipping from *Fort Worth Star-Telegram*; photocopy 1992 *Champaign-Urbana News-Gazette*, slightly edited.

Roger Miller, "Lockridge Remains an Enigma," *The Milwaukee Journal*, Apr. 3, 1994, pp. 1, 12, section E. Many readers "consider 'Raintree County' to be a great novel . . . Plainly its author was *attempting* to write the Great American Novel. If it falls short of that, as they all must, there's no shame in that. It comes closer than 90% of the competition."

Scott Donaldson, "Nowhere to Go But Down," *The Washington Post Book World*, April 10, 1994, p. 11. ". . . Lockridge very nearly brings off his daftly over-ambitious project. Like Whitman, his single most important influence, Lockridge does not mind occasionally making a fool of himself, so long as he can command your attention. His one and only book has a powerful narrative drive that carries even the reluctant reader along . . . It's good to have his words back in print in this new edition of *Raintree County*." Reprinted widely, including *International Herald Tribune*.

John Blades, "Raintree County Revisited," *Chicago Tribune*, April 13, 1994, pp. 1, 8, Section 5. "More than just a cash colossus, Lockridge's novel staggered critics with its size and epic vision. Most agreed that 'Raintree County' approached greatness, even if it was not the Great American Novel its author had so willfully attempted."

Wendy Smith, "He Wrote 'the Great American Novel'—Then Killed Himself," *Chicago Sun-Times Books Week*, April 24, 1994, pp. 14-15. "While it would be unfair to claim that Houghton Mifflin drove Ross Lockridge to suicide, it is accurate to say that his act was prompted in large part by the escalating series of disagreements with the house that preceded the release of *Raintree County*. Editors, be warned. Your authors take their work more seriously than you usually do. Writers, grow up: Your publisher is not your family, and its employees are there to safeguard *its* interests, not yours."

Marcia Abramson, "America's Joyce Returns," *The Raleigh News & Observer*, May 1, 1994. "Lockridge brought magical realism to his portrait of 19th-century Indiana, but in 1948 it was that naked goddess, and the novel's honest sexuality, that got all the attention . . . Also ahead of his time, and unappreciated, was his fear for the natural environment of Raintree County, his sense that America was under attack from railroad tracks and smokestacks . . . Larry Lockridge provides a literary analysis that will help readers find the magic in his father's book." As noted above, the first critical book fully devoted to *Raintree County*, Fred Waage's *Raintree County, The Foremost American Environmental Novel: Uncovering the Deep Message of an Undervalued Text* (Edwin Mellen Press, 2011, 280 pp.) extends the environmental reading of the novel, first proposed by Fred Erisman (*Markham Review*, 1979).

Welford D. Taylor, Bostwick Professor of English, University of Richmond, *Richmond Times Dispatch* (?), n.d. (clipping). "Of these [post-W.W. II novels, *Invisible Man*, *All the King's Men*, *The Catcher in the Rye*, *The Adventures of Augie March*, and *Lie Down in Darkness*], none is more deserving of canonization than *Raintree County*. Published early in 1948 after a barrage of publicity, this compendious fiction bade fair to being recognized as the ever-elusive 'great American novel.' Perhaps it was—and is . . . Larry Lockridge is correct in asserting that the case of Ross Lockridge is paradigmatic in American literature. The business of American publishing is business. Also, in the decades since *Raintree County* appeared, much literary criticism has been of the destructive kind that devalues the achievement represented by the novel and the premises that inspired Ross Lockridge to undertake it in the first place. However, time often proves a leveler in literary taste, and the fact that the publisher of this biography is simultaneously bringing out a newly edited paperback edition of the novel gives one hope that one author's magnificent fictional vision may be appreciated by a new generation of readers. This biography should go a long way toward making that happen."

Donald Newlove, "A son revisits the tragedy of 'Raintree County' author," *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, May 1, 1994, pp. 1, 4, Sect. M. "In *Shade of the Raintree* Lockridge's son . . . takes an immense burden upon himself in facing his

father's death in 1948 at age 33 and its misrepresentation in the press, and in laying bare the roots of his father's clinical depression. He must also bear the reader's prejudice against the soapy, three-hour film nullity shaped out of his father's novelistic riches . . . In a writerly achievement of great magnitude, [Larry Lockridge] lights up every dark corner in his father's soul and convinces the reader that an even greater tragedy has taken place than the self-destruction of a writer. *Raintree County*, a work that should rank with Thomas Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel* as a landmark in American fiction, lies a victim, along with its dead author and his reputation. *Shade of the Raintree* is a book whose stirring power and complexity would daunt any reviewer. These are depths you simply must swim down into rather than be told about . . . Ross Lockridge, Jr. will do his hero one better and write the great American encyclopedic novel, one that absorbs all the modern literary devices of his day and breathes them forth refashioned on a wind from Walt Whitman . . . Larry Lockridge redresses the picture of Ross Lockridge, Jr. in Leggett's *Ross and Tom* and shows his father not as a compulsively fast-talking egomaniac but as an amazing American hero . . . [*Shade of the Raintree*] is a major work on clinical depression that gathers you into the illness' grip link by link until death seems the only release. If it were up to me, I'd give this book all the awards and literary rosettes that *Raintree County* should have received but which went to far less inventive works back in the dim old days of 1948."

Charles Lee, *Arts in Review* (radio broadcast, Philadelphia, WFLN), May 2, 1994. *Raintree County*, "one of the most ambitious and technically dazzling creations in all of American fiction, won Lockridge fame and fortune but also a breakdown leading to his suicide at the age of 33. In telling this tragic story, son Larry, with a magical touch of his own, emulates his father in brilliance and intensity: result, a reading experience at once moving, candid, and hypnotic." (Charles Lee had originally reviewed the novel in 1948 for the *New York Times Sunday Book Review*; unrequested, he sent LSL the text of his radio program.)

Christopher Lehmann-Haupt, "Novelist's Work and Death, Appraised by His Son," *The New York Times*, May 2, 1994, C13. ". . . we get a large portrait of a sophisticated artist who was the furthest possible thing from a Midwest bumpkin. . . Larry Lockridge tries to rescue [*Raintree County*] from the abysmal reflection of its movie version with Montgomery Clift and Elizabeth Taylor, and succeeds in making it sound considerably more worthwhile than the shapeless gasbag full of myth-wind that many of the novel's early reviewers judged it to be . . . In the son's account the father's experience seems both harrowing and inevitable." Reprinted widely.

W. William Lutholtz, "Finding His Father," "Raintree' Holds up after 50 Years," *The Indianapolis News*, May 3, 1994, pp. 1, 2, Sec. B. *Raintree County*'s "views on women's rights, on ecology and other current issues help make a convincing case that Lockridge was simply writing a generation ahead of his time . . . The book was made to suffer as a literary work because of its popularity. The view of the literary community has always been that bestsellers cannot be 'great books.' To qualify for 'greatness' a book needs to be ignored at first, discovered later by the literary cognoscenti, and then rediscovered—preferably several

years after the author's death. Lockridge has been dead now for nearly half a century. Perhaps this time around, his novel will find its intended audience."

Barbara Jester, "English professor writes story of his father, *Raintree County* author," *NYU Today*, May 5, 1994, p. 5. Larry Lockridge's "research plumbed a kind of American archive—everything from old newspapers and report cards to yearbooks, rough drafts, family Bibles, memory books and diaries—not to mention countless personal interviews . . . Ross Lockridge, Jr. seemed genuinely to want to write the Great American Novel. For many he succeeded in writing an epic of America that is, as the syndicated book critic Larry Swindell writes, "uplifting as it is heartbreaking."

Leonard Duckett, "A Family Torn Apart: Son tries to comprehend father's suicide," *Fort Worth Star-Telegram*, May 8, 1994, p. 6, sec. C. *Shade of the Raintree* "gives a fresh look at a book that many people—including myself—believed was the closest any work had ever approached the mythical goal of the Great American Novel."

Erica Duncan, "Writers Confronts the Legacy of Whitman and 'Raintree,'" *The New York Times*, May 8, 1994, pp. 1, 8, sec. 14 (Long Island Weekly). "Few had tried to write the great American novel. Few had been told during their own lifetimes, and especially so young, that they had succeeded . . . LSL "would not have wanted his father to have written a less ambitious book, nor to have given up the great egoism, which was also a great generosity, to have striven less high."

Richard Bausch, "Success and the American Novelist," *Los Angeles Times Book Review*, May 15, 1994, pp. 2, 10. "The son provides strong insight into the making of the novel and into its artistry, for 'Raintree County' is a book filled with large pleasures and with life, and merits a strong, intelligent critic's treatment . . . In telling the difficult story of Ross Lockridge's death, he provides a deeply moving portrayal of a good and gifted young man in the grip of something terrible . . ."

Larry Swindell, "The sun shines on 'Raintree,' *Fort Worth Sun-Telegram* (and other American newspapers), May 22, 1994, A & E, pp. 1, 2. "The true test of literature is whether a work can be read a second time; and *Raintree* is one of those rare creations that keeps getting better. . . *Raintree* reveals a remarkable creative vision. Its structure, while certainly odd, is thoroughly disciplined and quite charming . . . The naysayers have said *Raintree County* is too self-consciously lyrical. But a novel so ambitious in theme and design *ought* to be lyrical, and Lockridge's gift was absolute. *Raintree* is the historical novel Walt Whitman might have written, had he lived in our century. Ross Lockridge Jr. feared that the novel into which he had poured his soul and his entire being finally was a failure. So he killed himself; but he sure was wrong."

Pauline Mayer, "Rise and fall of a darling of destiny," *The Cleveland Plain Dealer*, May 29, 1994 (Books), p. 10. "Into his work Ross Jr. integrated 'history, literature, philosophy, and religion,' as well as 'journalism, folklore, and folkson.' It is an encyclopedic epic, an ambitious 'search for sustaining values

in the face of death and destruction.’ . . . Perhaps, as Larry Lockridge hopes, it will gain acceptance as a classic. Certainly when it was first published there were critics who thought it the Great American Novel and considered Ross Jr. the spiritual heir to Walt Whitman.”

Bruce Cook, “Raintree’ revisited,” *Chicago Tribune Books*, May 29, 1994, p.3. “The Civil War section alone, well over 200 pages and the heart of the book, justifies the extravagant Great American Novel claims some critics have made for it . . . Had Ross Lockridge, Jr. lived, he might well have changed the direction of American writing—for that, and nothing less, was his intention.”

Gene Asher, “In the Shade of Raintree,” “Friends have ‘sad and wonderful’ memories,” *The Bloomington Herald-Times*, June 5, 1994, pp. 1, 8 (Sec. D). “. . . the book’s author did write the great American novel, at least according to some critics, but didn’t get the chance to return to teaching or family life after its publication.”

Robin Mather, “A Gathering Shade,” “Bio is a mix of pain and poignancy,” *Detroit News*, June 7, 1994, pp. 1, 9 (Sec. C). “I have reread *Raintree County* at least once a year. It is a book that I, at least, have grown into, still grow from.” She believes that *Raintree County* “is the closest thing to that goal [“the definitive American novel”] that any American writer has produced.”

Mary Scott Dye, “Son’s Biography redeems talent of Lockridge,” *The State Columbia*, S.C., July 10, 1994. “*Shade of the Raintree* is a powerfully accurate accounting of the life of an under-appreciated American writer, warts and all . . . Though this biography, Lockridge, himself a scholar, breathes life into the tragic figure that was his father. He delivers a panoramic view of the Midwest during the two world wars . . . He shows us a kinder—yes, gentler—America and an idealistic, romantic, brilliant young man who inhabited that world . . . Today’s psychiatrist would label Ross Lockridge as clinically depressed, an illness not as widely recognized more than four decades ago.”

Richard Dyer, “Following his father through ‘Raintree County,’” *The Boston Globe*, Aug. 2, 1994, p. 63. “Ten years after its publication, I played sick for two days so I could stay home from school to finishing reading ‘Raintree County.’ . . . the powerful currents and depth of this great swollen river of a book remain irresistible. ‘Raintree County’ doesn’t have to be the great American novel to be an American classic and a classic expression of the American dream . . . Alas, in the scope of Lockridge’s ambition and his commitment to leaving an imperishable gift to humanity through his work, there is very little of our time.”

Richard Hauer Costa, “An American tragedy,” *Houston Chronicle*, Aug. 14, 1994, Books, pp. 18-19. “One finishes *Shade of the Raintree* with a renewed sense of the injustice of Ross Lockridge’s inevitable label as a one-book writer in the face of the one great statement that cost him everything.”

Charles Trueheart, “The Great American Studies Novel: The tragic story of Ross Lockridge and his one-of-a-kind epic *Raintree County*,” *Atlantic Monthly*, Sept. 1994, pp. 105-11 (featured review, photographs). Though this review conveys

sympathy with Ross Lockridge and acknowledges some strengths in the novel, it is the only minority report to appear in 1994 insofar as Trueheart does not encourage a new readership of the novel. "Larry Lockridge believes that *Raintree County* stands on its own as a neglected minor classic, but he acknowledges the rich possibilities for allegory in his father's life and struggle, his dreams and death. They, and not *Raintree County*, give us the story that survives with something still to say."

Larry Lockridge, *The Atlantic Monthly*, Dec., 1994, Letters, p. 26. LSL's reply to Trueheart's review. Edited down by the magazine, the full text is included in this folder as well as a reply to Trueheart from Robin Mather, who reviewed *Shade of the Raintree* for *The Detroit News*. Mather sent LSL the text of her reply, which was not published by *The Atlantic Monthly*. She believes Trueheart misses in his dismissive citations how the novel's rhetoric deliberately imitates nineteenth-century journalistic conventions (which RLJ had himself emphasized to his publisher).

Betty Lou Heinz, "The Raintree County Mystique," "The brief and complex life of Ross Lockridge, Jr.," "Lockridge deals with family legacy," "Larry Lockridge takes a tour of 'Raintree County,'" "Raintree County, revisited," "Lockridge Visit insightful, inspiring," New Castle, Indiana *Courier-Times*, Oct. 10-26, 1994. Series of articles on relationship of Henry County to Raintree County and an account of LSL and JML's visit to Henry County in October, 1994.

Tim Page, "In Search of 'Raintree County,'" *Newsday*, Nov. 17, 1994, Part 2, featured article, pp. 1, 4-5, 21, photographs. "As Larry Lockridge points out, *Raintree County* is an early example of the 'encyclopedic novel'—encompassing ecology, genealogy, history, high and low cultures, race relations, religion, politics . . . [It] will likely have the deepest resonance for those who know small towns, with their hiding places and secret lore. But the novel also deserves a general, ever-renewing public. After almost 50 years, *Raintree County* bears not only reading but re-reading; indeed, many will find it more impressive the second time around. Of how many former 'best-sellers' can that be said?"

Darshan Maini, "In the shade of father's tree," *The Tribune* (Chandigarh, India), Jan. 1, 1995. Concerning *Raintree County*, "It is . . . necessary that we have a measure of the complicated strains that go to make the fabulous tapestry of this American odyssey . . . Scores of characters flit through its pages, characters that a Hogarth or a Bruegel might have assembled on canvas, characters that suggest both Whitmanian energies and Dickensian drolleries . . . It is through a 'polyphony of styles and voices' that Ross Lockridge achieves what Northrop Frye styled as 'encyclopaedic form.'"

PRINTED MATERIALS: BOOKS

SIGNED RAINTREE COUNTY FIRST EDITIONS

Signed first editions of *Raintree County* are scarce because the author lived only two months following publication and gave only three known signings (one at L. S. Ayres in Indianapolis, two in Bloomington), declining requests by Houghton Mifflin that he come east for a promotional tour. He was then in what today would be termed a major depression or a clinical depression. He also distributed some signed copies to local friends and relatives. These inscriptions tended to be brief even when personalized.

Raintree County. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1948. Grade: fine. Signed with intimacies by RLJ and VBL as a mutual gift, first copy sent by Houghton Mifflin while they were in Hollywood in November, 1947, literally the first fruit of their mutual labor. When RLJ sat down to read it, however, he found some typos and was in general made still more depressed, feeling the novel was not so good as he had believed it to be. This volume was greatly treasured by VBL to the end of her life. An enclosure is described in the series, "Final Days and Death" "Dearest—Have gone for early morning walk to clear head, Love, Ross." VBL kept a cutting from her wedding bouquet in this volume and another note from RLJ: "To the real heroine of *Raintree County*, In green and gold, the colors of her book. From Ross on our 10th wedding anniversary." VBL later added "Our last." "Ross wrote this when he gave me my jade jewelry." This first edition is among the fifty thousand "pre-publication" copies that contain the line censored in all subsequent printings and editions until the Penguin Books edition of 1994: "My God, where would the human race be if it weren't for the bastards. Wasn't Jesus God's?" (p. 152). Housed in made-to-size archival container within clamshell box #44.

BOX 26:

Raintree County. Boston: HoughtonMifflin, 1948. First edition inscribed to RLJ's mother, Elsie Shockley Lockridge. "1/29/48. For Mother—/ One of the noble, one of the valiant, / one of the good./ With love and admiration, /Ross, Jr." That the novel is also dedicated to his mother and finds its source material in her Henry County family makes this copy all the more singular. The brief inscription is eloquent and pointed enough; it may also indicate that he felt there was no more to say, or it may even be evidence of his depression, which was profound by the end of January, 1948. There is no dust jacket; the green and gold cover is quite worn, evidence of frequent re-reading; the spine is worn where it folds. (This particular Houghton Mifflin novel did not have first-rate production values, but RLJ is never known to have complained, despite all the effort he put into designing his own book.) This copy has the offending sentence on p. 152, hence is among the 50,000 pre-publication copies. ESL has enclosed an article dated April 7, 1960: "Indiana Authors have role in national library week," about "Hoosierdome's prolific contribution to literature," in which RC is mentioned. ESL underlines or brackets a few passages: p. 155, "Johnny was Raintree County's one true aesthete"; p. 157, "A wave of holiness swept through the county . . ."; p. 162. "Then he had been the favored child

whose quest was to solve the secret of his origin”; p. 163, “The old myth of origins—that Raintree in its primitive garden—had temporarily lost its place to the myth of the love pursuit and conquest of beauty”; p. 1058, “he would walk on in his old black schoolmaster’s suit, shaking from Family Bibles, McGuffey Readers, Histories of America, Latin and Greek Texts, Free Enquirers, Declarations of Independence and Constitutions, the seeds of words, planting the virgin earth of America with springing forms./ So each man had to build his world again!/ So he would plant again and yet again the legend of Raintree County, the story of a man’s days on the breast of the land”; p. 1020, she draws a line next to two first paragraphs; p. 1059, “He would plant the Republic of mankind”; “Make way, make way for the Hero of Raintree County.” On the back flyleaf she has written a short index.

Raintree County. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1948. Signed “1/17/48 For Frank Davidson—A great scholar and teacher of American literature/ Ross Lockridge, Jr.” No book jacket. Grade: fine. Purchased by Lillian Mumby Chitwood at a garage sale near Bloomington and sent along to LSL; the Lockridge heirs donate this volume in her name. This first edition is among the fifty thousand advance copies that contain the censored line on p. 152. Frank Davidson was a Professor of English at Indiana University, where RLJ studied with him as an auditing graduate student, taking extensive shorthand notes included in the archive. He corresponded with Davidson after he went to Harvard, apparently finding Perry Miller less of a resource on Whitman than was hometown Davidson. It is not much of an exaggeration to say that he set out to write a dissertation on Whitman but wrote *Raintree County* instead.

Raintree County. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1948. Inscribed by RLJ to his sister, “2/12/48/ For Lillian/ Or as she was first called by the author of this book ‘Teeter’/ With affection and admiration/ Ross.” This volume, though in green and gold binding, lacks the censored passage on pg. 152 and is therefore not among the first 50,000 pre-publication copies. There is no book jacket, only a photocopy of a beat-up jacket, and much wear-and-tear, which suggests Lillian frequently read the novel. She put brackets around some passages: e.g. pp. 197-98, description of graves beside the river in Danwebster graveyard. “Far around on three sides the ocean of July corn . . . his eyes hurting with sunlight.” “There are many mounds beside the running river . . . They lie beside the river.” There is a dried four-leaf clover pressed between these pages. On the inside front cover are the initials “LLL,” probably in RJL’s hand.

Raintree County. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1948. Inscribed by RLJ to his Aunt Marie (RLS’s sister) and her husband, Robert Peters, family physician. “For Uncle Bob and Aunt Marie/ With the affection and admiration/ of the author and gratitude/ for many kindnesses rendered down the years. Ross, Jr.” This volume is unique in that RLJ has printed by hand “MARIE AND BOB” beneath the title *RAINTREE COUNTY*, imitating the antique font of the title. Gold and green binding, with the subsequently censored sentence on p. 152, hence among the 50,000 pre-publication copies. Original book jacket but in poor condition. The volume itself is in good condition.

Raintree County. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. 1948. Inscribed by RLJ to his wife's older sister Clona Baker Nicholson and brother-in-law Thomas Nicholson. "For Tommy and Clona/ With admiration and affection/ Ross Lockridge, Jr." Signed below "and Vernice." Dust cover but in poor condition. Green and gold cover with offending sentence, p. 152. Front cover is torn somewhat where it attaches to title paper. On p. 16 Clona Nicholson has noted: "Dual personality explained." On inside back flyleaf, she writes: "serene view/ hopeful view." RLJ was keenly interested in response of Baker family members to his novel. The extent to which they in fact read it is unknown.

PRINTED MATERIALS: BOOKS OWNED AND SIGNED BY RLJ

BOX 26, CONTINUED:

Included in this box and #27 are books owned and signed by Ross Lockridge, Jr. that had significant influence, direct or indirect, on *Raintree County*. In a few instances he read them shortly after drafting his novel and added notations (e.g. works by Proust and Ben Ames Williams). Some of RLJ's shorthand in these volumes has been transcribed by Mary Louise Gilman. See shorthand folder, Series Three. Because of limited funds, RLJ relied mostly on circulating libraries and did not purchase a large library. Thus, these particular titles had more than ordinary interest to him. The collection below is not alphabetized.

Walt Whitman. *Leaves of Grass*. Illustrations by Rockwell Kent. New York: The Heritage Press, n.d. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr. December 9, 1941." Grade: fine. Penciled enthusiastic marginalia by RLJ up through page 398. On inside back cover, penciled Gregg shorthand: the lyrics to the song, "I will take you back, Kathleen."

James Joyce. *Ulysses*. New York;: Random House (Modern Library), 1934. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr., September 1, 1942." Grade: fair to good. Penciled marginalia, mostly derogatory, throughout by RLJ; ink marginalia by EHL. Faint Gregg shorthand commentary of approximately 180 words on blank penultimate page.

James Joyce. *Finnegans Wake*. New York: The Viking Press, 1939. First American edition. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr. / May 3, 1943." Grade: fine. Penciled marginalia throughout by RLJ; ink marginalia by EHL. Nine symbols used by RLJ in margins throughout are decoded by RLJ on blank page in front matter. He was a close student of this novel.

Sigmund Freud. *The Basic Writings of Sigmund Freud*, trans. A. A. Brill. New York: Random House (Modern Library), 1938. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr. / September 1, 1942." Grade: good. RLJ indicates that he has read *The Interpretation of Dreams* "twice before." Freud was a large influence on the unpublished *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* (1939) as well as on *RC*. Marginalia and underlining by RLJ.

Thomas Mann. *The Magic Mountain*, trans. H.T. Lowe-Porter. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1939. Signed "Ross. F. Lockridge, Jr. April, 1943." Grade: good. All penciled marginalia and underlining by RLJ. Some Gregg shorthand.

Samuel Eliot Morison and Henry Steele Commager. *The Growth of the American Republic*. 2 vols. New York: Oxford University Press, 1940. Grade: good. Each volume signed "Simmons College, Boston/ Ross F. Lockridge, Jr. / March, 1942." Much underlining and commentary, some in Gregg shorthand, by RLJ throughout both volumes. This history, more than any other, influenced the historical dimension of *Raintree County*. Pages are book-marked throughout by strips of paper cut from a few pages of *American Lives*, the unfinished 2,000-page novel that RLJ ceased to work on in the summer of 1943, when he moved

the story half a century earlier and in effect began writing *Raintree County* on the other side of the manuscript. LSL has transcribed the fragments found in *The Growth of the American Republic*, returning them to exact location as book markers, and has also, working with the fragmentary manuscript of *Raintree County* at the Lilly Library, recovered 210 pages of this earlier novel on versos.

John Motley. *Historical Progress of American Democracy*, Charles Scribner, 1869. Grade: fair. This volume, though not signed by RLJ, has annotations by him, with the words “for novel” throughout. Of interest for 19th-century conceptions of democracy, this history influenced the John Wickliff Shawnessy/Jerusalem Webster Stiles debates in the later chapters of *Raintree County*.

Thomas Wolfe. *The Web and the Rock*. Garden City, New York: The Sun Dial Press, 1940. Signed, in RLJ’s hand, “Ross and Vernice/ Summer / 1942.” Grade: fair. Much commentary, often derogatory, and underlining by RLJ throughout. Occasional telling Gregg shorthand: e.g. “Strange how Wolfe anticipates me in many things.”

Thomas Wolfe. *You Can’t Go Home Again*. Garden City, New York: The Sun Dial Press, 1942. Signed, in RLJ’s hand, “Ross and Vernice / Summer 1942.” Grade: fair. Much commentary, often derogatory, and underlining by RLJ throughout. Considerable Gregg shorthand with considerable significance, given the contours of RLJ’s own life.

Marcel Proust. *Remembrance of Things Past*, 2 vols., trans. C. K. Scott Moncrieff. New York: Random House, 1934. Signed, in RLJ’s hand, “Ross and Vernice/ Summer/ 1942.” Grade: very good. RLJ did not deeply read Proust until the summer of 1947, after he had returned galleys of *Raintree County* to Houghton Mifflin and had a short breather. Marginalia and underlining by RLJ throughout. Also comments in Gregg shorthand: e.g. “The difference between my next book and *Raintree County* is that this book will be untrammelled and absolutely honest. It will be psychologically more profound and daring. It will be more of our age than *Raintree County* and it will record the characteristics of our age, but it will not forget ‘humanity,’ which was the creation of *Raintree County*—‘that gentle, amiable hero’ who never existed except in the minds of our great poets.”

John Keats. *The Shorter Poems of John Keats*. New York, T. Y. Crowell, 1920s.. Inscribed to Vernice Baker by RLJ before his departure to Paris in Fall, 1933. Binding broken. The inscription consists of an original Shakespearean sonnet by RLJ, modeled after “When I have fears” and “Bright Star,” and ending with the couplet, “And though I move in Death’s pale equipage,/ Think I am near to turn with you the page.” Housed in a specially constructed archival sleeve within clamshell box #44.

Leo Tolstoy. *War and Peace*, trans. Louise and Aylmer Maude. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1942. Grade: good. Signed, in RLJ’s hand, “Ross and Vernice/ 1942.” Marginalia, some in Gregg shorthand, and underlining by RLJ throughout. In shorthand, e.g. “Consider for my [book?] the idea—that most of the episodes—especially those with a historic content should give the

impression of movement—of going forward—of expanding—the battle scenes in particular—and the Oregon Trail one, etc., etc. As often as possible suggest this quality of American life.”

The Pocket Lavater, or the Science of Phrenology. Hartford, Connecticut: Andrus & Judd, 1832. Poor condition: missing back cover, front cover detached. Lavater influenced the parodic section on phrenology in *RC*, pp. 65-89.

End of BOX 26.

BOX 27:

Bernard De Voto, *The Year of Decision: 1846.* Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1943. Signed, in RLJ's hand, "Ross and Vernice/ April, 1943." Grade: very good. Considerable underlining and some commentary by RLJ throughout. Some Gregg shorthand. This volume had considerable influence on the earlier chapters of *Raintree County*.

Thorstein Veblen. *The Theory of the Leisure Class.* New York: Random House (Modern Library), 1934. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr./ 1942." Grade: good. Considerable underlining and some commentary. Veblen's study influenced RLJ's view of cultural decline through affluence and what he termed "materialism."

Ernest Renan. *The Life of Jesus.* New York: Random House (Modern Library), 1927. Grade: good. Not signed but considerable underlining and some marginalia by RLJ. Renan's *Life* had considerable influence on discussions by John Wesley Shockley and Jerusalem Webster Stiles of Jesus and Christianity in *Raintree County*.

Oeuvres de Arthur Rimbaud, Paris: Mercvre de France, 1929. Signed "R. Frank Lockridge 4 Bis Rue d'Ulm, Paris, Ve." Grade: poor. Purchased in spring, 1934 when he had the original inspiration for *Raintree County* in his briefly occupied new flat on the rue d'Ulm. He translated "Bateau ivre," pp. 84-90, while a graduate student at Indiana University, included in this archive. The phrase "aux anciens parapets" from this poem was the chapter title of a projected second novel late in life. An autobiographical novel, this chapter was to be based on his year in France. He kept this volume with his Sorbonne materials. It has been housed in a specially constructed archival sleeve within clamshell box #42.

Margaret Leech. *Reveille in Washington, 1860-1865.* New York: Harper & Brothers, 1941. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, jr./ 1942." Grade: fine. Heavy underlining and some marginalia by RLJ throughout. Probably read when working up material for *Raintree County*, pp.949-78, chapter set in Washington, D.C. Marginalia include frequent "for me's" and the letter L, meaning "Lincoln" and W, meaning "Whitman."

The Holy Bible (King James version). New York: Thomas Nelson & Sons, n.d. Signed twice, "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr./Simmons,/ 1943" and again on subsequent page, "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr." Grade: good. Considerable penciled underlining and marginalia on Genesis, Leviticus (on nakedness), Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, Samuel, Kings I and II, Chronicles (death of Ahab), Ezra, Esther ("a good short story"), Job, Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, Matthew, John, and Acts. The Bible exerts great influence on *Raintree County*. The occasional use of "N" for "novel" in the margin suggests he was reading it opportunistically. He was amply familiar with Biblical texts well before 1943 and perhaps felt it unnecessary to re-read, for example, *The Book of Revelation*.

Harry Levin. *James Joyce: A Critical Introduction*. Norfolk, Conn.: New Directions Books, 1941. Grade: good. Though not signed by RLJ, this volume is heavily underlined and annotated by him, with strong agreement indicated whenever Levin is being severely critical of Joyce. RLJ is highly critical of the two novelists who are often said to have influenced him most: Joyce and Wolfe. But he read them closely. He preferred to be associated with Joyce over Wolfe. Levin's study is itself, in its passing cultural and literary commentary, a strong influence on RLJ as he was embarking on the composition of *Raintree County*.

Edmund Spenser. *The Poetical Works*, ed. J.C. Smith and E. de Selincourt. London: Oxford University Press, 1924. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr." Grade: good. Entire 608-page double column text heavily underlined and annotated by RLJ. For better or worse, the Spenserian stanza becomes the workhorse of RLJ's unpublished epic poem, *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* (1939); the British Romantic poets, Byron, Shelley, and Keats, whom RJJ much admired, had used it also. He was probably reading Spenser while a Master's candidate in English at Indiana University.

Ben Ames Williams. *House Divided*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1947. Signed, in RLJ's hand, "Ross and Vernice Lockridge" but actually inscribed "to Ross Lockridge's daughter [Lillian Lockridge, RLJ's sister] from Ames Williams/BAW's daughter and an admirer of *Raintree County*." Grade: good. *House Divided* figured large in the run-up to publication of *Raintree County*, since *House Divided* was, before being surpassed by *RC*, the number one best-seller in fiction. There is no indication that RLJ actually read the novel, but on the inside back cover, in pencil, he calculates his share of the MGM monies if Houghton Mifflin takes its fifteen percent share. (There are other calculations as well.) It was an embittered argument over this fifteen percent, to which RLJ felt HM was not entitled, that triggered his mental breakdown. Lillian probably gave the volume to her brother during a family visit to Manistee, Michigan in 1947. Insert by LSL explains the arithmetical calculations.

Ralph Henry Gabriel. *The Course of American Democratic Thought*. New York: Ronald Press, 1940. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr.,/ Simmons, 1942." Grade: very good. Considerable penciled underlining by RLJ and marginalia that suggests he was reading it while writing *American Lives*: the frequent use of "N" and "L" in the margins may indicate a code for potential use in the novel; the phrase "D for novel" appears on p. 99. This progressivist history is in keeping

with John Wickliff Shawnessy's politics throughout *Raintree County*, albeit countered by the darker politics of Jerusalem Webster Stiles. A note enclosed has shorthand by RLJ—considering the question of how closely related Christianity is to communism.

Corra Lynn. *Durham Village: A Temperance Tale*. Boston: John Jewett, 1854. Signed by RLJ, summer, 1943. A temperance tale figures in RC; RLJ was well-aware that Whitman's oeuvre included an early temperance tale.

Charles A. Beard and Mary R. Beard. *History of the United States*. New York: Macmillan, 1929. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge Jr./ R. R. #5/ Bloomington/ Indiana./ Home Room 327." Grade: fair. This high school textbook was probably read by RLJ as a junior at Bloomington High School. Little underlining or marginalia. In blank pages of back matter, however, RLJ seems to be practicing his own signature as well as shorthand inscription. He repeatedly writes the word "misogynist" and twice "Ross Lockridge Misogynist," which reappears in his signing of his high school yearbook, *The Gothic*, 1930, parenthetically indicating "for this year" only. He had not yet met Vernice Baker and had perhaps had a falling out with high school girlfriend Peggy Bittner. (She nowhere signs the 1930 yearbook.)

William Shakespeare. *The Works*, vol. I ("Comedies"). T. Nelson & Sons, n.d. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr./ 612C S. Park Ave./ Bloomington, Ind." Grade: very good. This was the first year of his marriage, 1937-38, probably read in connection with IU course work. Limited underlining and commentary on *The Tempest*, *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, and *Much Ado About Nothing*.

Lord Byron. *The Poetical Works of Lord Byron* (New York: Leavitt & Allen, 1858), 935 pp. Grade: fair. This volume, owned by Emma Shockley and probably given her by John Wesley Shockley, has annotations by RLJ. It figures in *Raintree County* as the volume given Nell Gaither by John Wickliff Shawnessy upon their parting early in the novel, an episode featured in the MGM film. It has been placed into a specially constructed archival sleeve within clamshell box #44.

William Shakespeare. *The Sonnets*, ed. Raymond Alden. The Tudor Shakespeare. New York: Macmillan, 1926. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr./ 18D Shaler Lane/ Cambridge, Mass." Grade: very good. No underlining or marginalia, though he studied the sonnets closely with Hyder Rollins at Harvard and memorized many.

Alfred Weber and Ralph Barton Perry. *History of Philosophy*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1925. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr." Grade: good. Read while he was ill in 1935-36. Penciled underlining up to half way through Hegel (i.e. he didn't read the Perry portion). On inside backcover appear two quatrains in his hand: "I. Adam the first of human kind/ He had music on his mind; / But in that great & dreadful fall, /He lost his music-book & all./ /II. Then the great 'I am' began/ To restore the fallen man,/ And though Adam's case was blue/ He saved him, and his hymn-book too." The source is John Wickliff Shawnessy, see *Raintree County* Background, Series Six.

Victor Hugo. *Oeuvres choisies illustrees, Poesie*. Paris: Bibliotheque Larousse, 1934. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr./ 8th decembre, 1935." Grade: very good. This was a presentation copy. Enclosed is a letter in French from Indiana University's Cercle Français, signed James Marshall, regretting RLJ's serious illness that year. RLJ had written extensively on *Les Miserables* while in Paris the year before. Occasional underlining and comments. Inside back cover on blank page, a shorthand draft of a poem (untranscribed): one line: "Life soon was robbed of its glory."

Nouveau Petit Larousse, 270th edition. Signed "R. F. Lockridge, Jr./ To himself/Xmas, 1936." Grade: good.

Immanuel Kant. *Critique of Pure Reason*, tr. Norman Kemp Smith. London: Macmillan and Co., 1933. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr.,/ metaphysician." Grade: good. Purchased for a philosophy course, either at IU or Harvard. He wrote academically on the *Critique* at length. This volume contains just a few RLJ markings: pp.106, 137, 152-53, 176-77, 179, 185, 200, 240. His markings in the table of contents indicate that he was particularly responsible for the sections on Time and Transcendental Aesthetic.

William Wordsworth. *Poems by William Wordsworth*, ed. George McLean Harper. New York: Charles Scribners, 1923. Grade: fair. The title page is missing, along with RLJ signature, but this volume contains many RLJ marginalia.

Matthew Arnold. *Selections from the Prose Works of Mathew Arnold*, ed. William Johnson. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1913. Grade: fair. This volume had multiple owners; most, though not all, the marginalia are by RLJ.

End of BOX 27.

BOX 28:

Louise Armstrong. *We Too Are the People*. Boston: Little Brown, 1938, 1941. Inscribed by the author to RLJ and VBL, who became friends of Louise and Harry Armstrong during their stay in Manistee, Michigan, 1946-47. Louise Armstrong was unpopular in Manistee because of her caustic portrait of political corruption there during WPA days. RLJ read this volume closely with many marginalia and an endnote partially in shorthand.

Percy Bysshe Shelley. *The Complete Poetical Works*, ed. T. Hutchinson. New York: Oxford Univ. Press, 1933. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr." Grade: fair. Penciled underlining and marginalia by RLJ; ink by EHL. The poems receiving most interest by RLJ: *Alastor*, *Prometheus Unbound*, *Adonais*, *The Sensitive Plant*.

Stephen Vincent Benet. *Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benet*, vol. I, Poetry. New York: Farrar & Rinehart, 1942. Signed "Ross & Vernice, May 1943" in

RLJ's hand. Grade: good. RLJ first read *John Brown's Body* in Fall, 1934 as a senior in Stith Thompson's course in 20th-century poetry. It set a paradigm for his own long epic poem, *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*. He proved a false prophet in thinking Benet more than Eliot would point the way toward a strong American poetry in the twentieth century. This volume contains a considerable amount of RLJ underlining and some marginalia.

Willa Cather. *My Antonia*. Houghton Mifflin, 1926. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge Jr, Purchased October 23, 1942." Goodspeed's Book Shop, 2 Milk Street, Boston. Grade: good. Underlining and some marginalia by RLJ.

Mary Jane Ward, *The Professor's Umbrella*. New York: Random House, 1948. Inscribed by the author, "For Vernice and Ross with love from Mary Jane." Grade: good. This novel, based on anti-Semitism at Northwestern University, especially in the office of the president, was going through press at the same time that RLJ and MJW were corresponding actively. Two clippings inserted. RLJ read this copy and sent MJW a complimentary letter, though this volume contains no RLJ underlining or marginalia. Cover missing but photograph of MJW enclosed.

Havelock Ellis. *The Dance of Life*. New York: Random House, 1929. Grade: good. Signed "Ross and Vernice, Jan, 1946." Contains considerable penciled markings by RLJ.

A Treasury of American Folklore, ed. B. A. Botkin with a foreword by Carl Sandburg. Crown, 1944. Signed "Ross and Vernice, December, 1944" (all such inscriptions are in RLJ's hand). Grade: good. A few brief RLJ notations, e.g. in the introduction, re: Botkin's comment, "Folklore, like life itself, in Santayana's phrase, is animal in its origins and spiritual in its possible fruit," concerning which RLJ writes "Mann, Joyce, etc." Notes are not numerous but RLJ checks "A Vote for Crockett," "A Riproarious Fight on the Mississippi River," "Crockett Electioneering" in the table of contents, and has inserted a marker, pp. 260-61, on "Johnny Appleseed: A Pioneer Hero"; another marker, taken from typed manuscript, is inserted on pp. 494-95, "The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County." The extent to which RLJ made reference to this volume while writing *RC* is unclear.

Henry A. Pershing. *Johnny Appleseed and His Time*. Shenandoah, 1930. Inscribed by the author to RLS. The penciled markings, however, are, with one possible exception, in the hand of RLJ—pp. 5, 10-11, 22-23, 25, 26, 44, 66, 72-73, 98, 99, 107, 108, 111, 123, 134, 146, 151—despite letter to Pershing from RLS pasted into the end cover. Note shorthand on p. 5 and RLJ's characteristic asterisk notation on p. 12. The Johnny Appleseed legend figures large in *RC*.

O. Seemann, *Greek and Roman Mythology*, translated from the German with illustrations, Harper & Brothers, 1879. This volume is inscribed "J.W.S." (John Wesley Shockley) in the same cursive initials that become iconic in *RC*—the Shawmucky River is shaped to resemble them, and John Wickliff Shawnessy and Jerusalem Webster Stiles share these initials. The latter waves the initials backwards toward Shawnessy in the air with his cane as he departs Waycross

at the end of the novel. JWS has made notations in the back pages; and, three years after his death, his widow Emma Shockley has inserted a clipping of a poem by Edwin Markham from the *Literary Digest* (March 12, 1910).

The Holy Bible, American Bible Society, 1915. First inscribed "Presented by the Finley Sunday School Nov. 22, 1925 by Mr. White" to RLJ, who signs it at some point thereafter while still living on High Street, Bloomington; above his signature EHL inscribes it as having been presented to him by RLJ in 1947. At 4"x 6" the print is miniscule, but some notations by RLJ show it was at least consulted. Some of the later Psalms (CXX, CXXII, CXXIV, CXXX, CXXXV, CXXXVI) emphasizing suffering and mercy are singled out; also canonical passages in St. Matthew and St. Luke.

End of BOX 28.

BOX 29: RLJ'S CHILDREN'S BOOKS:

These books were sometimes family hand-me-downs, sometimes gifts presented to RLJ. Apparently in early 1924 he was given book labels by his parents, "Private Library of Ross Franklin Lockridge, Jr.," and began pasting them in the inside front covers of books already in his possession, for the most part. The highest surviving number is 138; the books listed below thus represent a small fraction of his childhood reading. Grade of all these books, characteristic of well-thumbed children's books of the time, is fair.

C. Collodi, *Pinocchio: A Tale of A Puppet*. Chicago: M.A. Donohue, nd. Inscribed "To Ross F. Lockridge Jr., from his Uncle Ernest [Shockley] Christmas 1922." RLJ got the name for his protagonist "Cherry" in "The Demon with the Fiery Tongue" from this volume.

James Oliver Curwood, *The Gold Hunters: A Story of Life and Adventure in the Hudson Bay Wilds*. Grosset & Dunlap, 1909. Inscribed "To 'Scuffie' Nine (9) years old/ From Daddy/ April 25th 1923, Fort Wayne, Ind."

Dinah Maria Mulock Craik, *The Adventures of a Brownie*. Rand McNally, 1911. Inscribed "Ross Lockridge 7 2a 1921 May 2d."

Anna Sewell, *Black Beauty: His Grooms and Companions*. Boston: Educational Publishing, n.d. This volume was originally owned by RLJ's older brother Bruce Lockridge, who signed it, but it was hardly "presented" by him, since he had already drowned by Oct. 20, 1925, the date RLJ pasted in the label.

D. M. M. Craik, *The Little Lame Prince*. Boston: Educational Publishing, nd. This volume was originally owned by Lillian Lockridge, then RLJ, then inscribed: "Private Library of Ernest Hugh Lockridge. Presented by Ross Franklin Lockridge, Jr."

H. A. Guerber, *The Story of the Romans*, American Book, 1896. Signed "Ross Lock Jr Dec 2, 1923."

Johanna Spyri, *Heidi* (torn title page). This volume, originally belonging to his sister Lillian, is inscribed "Ross Lockridge Jr, Sunday Dec. 2, 1923," with "This is a mistake" pointing to Lillian's proprietary inscription.

Edward S. Ellis, *Ned On the River*. Philadelphia: Henry T. Coates, 1884. This volume belonged to Charlotte Wray Lockridge, RLJ's paternal grandmother, and was presented to him by her. Signed "Grandma Lock," and Mrs. B. W. Lockridge (Brenton Webster).

E. E. Thomas, *In the North Woods of Maine*. World Book, 1923. Signed "Ross Lock. Jr. Dec 2, 1923," presented by RLS, "Daddy."

Hen-Toh, *Tales of the Bark Lodges*. Oklahoma City: Harlow, 1920. Presented by "Daddy." This volume found its way to Manistee, where subsequent occupants [Martha and Bruce O'Connor] of the small house rented by RLJ in 1946 found it and donated it to the Estate in 1989.

Kate Douglas Wiggin, *The Birds' Christmas Carol*. Houghton Mifflin, 1888. Originally owned by Lillian Lockridge and presented to RLJ by her.

Brander Matthews, *Poems of American Patriotism*. Charles Scribner's, 1914. Originally owned by RLJ's brother Shockley, presented by him.

Edna Henry Lee Turpin, *Stories from American History*. Maynard, Merrill, 1904. Originally owned by Lillian Lockridge, presented by her, though again RLJ writes "This is a mistake," pointing to her name. (This is a small joke on his part.)

H. A. Guerber, *The Story of English*. American Book, 1898. Originally presented to Bruce Lockridge by Shockley Lockridge, Dec. 25, 1912. Signed "Ross Lock Jr. Dec 2, 1923"; label says presented to RLJ by "Bruce," but Bruce was already dead.

E. N. Wilson, *The White Indian Boy*. World Book, 1919. Signed "Ross Franklin Lockridge Jr Christmas 1920" but in RLS's hand; originally belonged to Ernest Shockley.

Edward Eggleston, *Stories of American Life and Adventure*, American Book, 1895. Originally owned by John Wesley Shockley; signed "Ross Lockridge Jr. Dec 2, 1923," presented by "Mother" (ESL).

Andrew Lang, *The Adventures of Prince Prigio*, A. L. Burt, n.d. Presented by "Grandma Shockley" (Emma Shockley), early enough probably to have influenced "The Demon with the Fiery Tongue."

Eva March Tappan, ed. *Stories from Seven Old Favorites*. Houghton Mifflin, 1907. Originally owned by Shockley Lockridge, inscribed "Jan 20th, 1910, Shockley. Shawnee, Okla."

Eva March Tappan, ed. *Folk Stories and Fables*. Houghton Mifflin, n.d. (missing title page). Presented to RLJ by Shockley Lockridge.

(Louise E. Tucker, *Literature for Reading and Memorization: Poems for Children*. Signed by RLS, 27 October 1944 and inscribed to Ernest Hugh Lockridge: "To Little Old Scuffie Scout Jr, On his 6th birthday—lovingly, Grandpa. Nov. 28, 1944."]]

BOOKS WRITTEN BY ROSS LOCKRIDGE, SENIOR, AND INSCRIBED TO RLJ AND OTHERS.

BOX 29, CONTINUED:

How Government Functions in Indiana (World Book Company, 1918), 124 pp. This book, very scarce, is not inscribed but has extensive penciled revisions by RLS as he anticipates a second edition in 1923.

George Rogers Clark: Pioneer Hero of the Old Northwest (World Book Company, 1927), 210 pp.; the dedication page reads: "To My Son Ross Franklin Lockridge, Jr. whose boyish regard for genuine heroes of history has helped to inspire this book it is affectionately dedicated." The RLJ Estate owns three copies, one inscribed to E. A. Woolley (5 May 1928), another to James Darnell (28 June 1928), and a third to "Silver Bells" [his nickname for Mildred Neff, who attended many of his "Historic Site Recitals" in the 1930s]: "Scout girl on Wildemere Road to Boonesborough—Inscribed at the rising of the sun on the Old Kentucky River. Ross F. Lockridge, 27 August, 32." Only the latter is enclosed here.

A. Lincoln (World Book Company, 1930), 320 pp. The Estate has three inscribed copies. The first, inscribed "To 'Scuffie'—From Daddy 1 April 30" (full author's name inscribed above; "Scuffie" was RLS's nickname for his son RLJ); the second "To My Wonderful Mother—This book is dedicated and this first copy inscribed—Affectionately Ross 31 March 1930" (the biography is dedicated "To My Mother"; RLS never dedicated a book to his father); the third inscribed simply "Ross F Lockridge 25 November 1948" (seven months after his son's death).

La Salle (World Book Company, 1931), 312 pp., inscribed "To 'Silver Bells' 'With appreciation and kind memories of the Council Oak, Sky Blue Water—Starved Rock and Crevecoeur—Ross F. Lockridge 22 August 32."

[*The Old Fauntleroy Home*. See entry in Series Five, above.]

Indiana: A Guide to the Hoosier State. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1941); copyrighted by The Department of Public Relations of Indiana State Teachers College: State-wide Sponsor of the Indiana Writers' Project. Signed "Ross F. Lockridge, Oct. 1, 1941." This book was "Compiled by workers of the Writers' Program of the Work Projects Administration in the State of Indiana." Though RLS's hand in this project is acknowledged in the Foreword by Ralph N. Tirey, President, Indiana State Teachers College, RLS had a much larger role than this would suggest, as has been extensively narrated by George T. Blakey in *Creating A Hoosier Self-Portrait: The Federal Writers' Project in Indiana, 1935-1942* (Indiana University Press, 2005); see Chapter Three, "The Indiana Guide," pp. 49-79 and *passim*; RLS is the major figure in Blakey's history. RLS was the first State Supervisor of the Indiana Writers' Project, fired in effect for his visionariness. This guide, instigated by him, shows his hand throughout.

Theodore F. Thieme: A Man and His Times (Los Angeles: Haynes Corp., 1942), 211 pp. This volume is not inscribed because it was sent directly to RLJ from the publishers, but a letter of April 11, 1942 from RLS to RLJ ("Scuffie"), sent separately, is enclosed in which RLS speaks of his new book as a "humdinger." This is in effect a vanity biography commissioned on the cheap by this Midwestern captain of industry, owner of Wayne Knitting Mills for which RLS worked during his years in Fort Wayne. As such, it is an interesting historical document, cited occasionally in historical journals with reference to labor issues and history. In his letter to his son, RLS asks that he write a letter to Thieme reassuring him that the portrait is first-rate. RLJ was by this time bowing out of helping RLS with his history projects, though he is acknowledged here for his "extensive aid."

The Story of Indiana (Oklahoma: Harlow Publishing, 1951), 408 pp. Inscribed "To Vernice—and the dear Kiddies—Ernie, Larry, Jeanne, and Terry Ross. This book is a family product. It could not have been written without the invaluable help of Grandma Lockridge, Aunt Lillian and Uncle Shockley. With loving regards from all of us.—Ross F. Lockridge (Grandpa), 10 September 1951." Published three years after the death of RLJ, this volume was in large part dictated to Lillian Lockridge and for many years was the standard history taught in Indiana high schools.

APPENDIX A

CORRESPONDENCE OF ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR.

BOX I:

Folder:

RLJ to Brenton Webster Lockridge, ALS, 1 p, May, 1922, Fort Wayne, Indiana to Roann, Indiana. This is RLJ's first known letter to survive. "Dear grandpa, Here is a picture of me in a pageant which I will be in Friday night. I wish you and grandma [Charlotte Wray Lockridge] could come and see it. Write to me soon. Your grandson, Ross Lockridge." Accompanied by newspaper clipping of the pageant and a note by Vernice Baker Lockridge. Two photographs of RLJ in the Peltier pageant, spotted by LSL in an unsorted bin at the Fort Wayne Historical Society, are included in "Ross Lockridge, Jr.: A Photographic Portrait." **N.B. Here and in many instances throughout the correspondence, the envelope survives, contains information, and should be retained by The Lilly Library.**

THE PARIS LETTERS (Sept. 1933-June 1934)

Abbreviations:

RLJ Ross Lockridge, Jr.
RLS Ross Lockridge, Sr.
ESL Elsie Shockley Lockridge
VB Vernice Baker
* Letter of unusual interest

Other correspondents include Larry (Laurence) Wylie, Mary Eloise Humphreys, Lillian Lockridge, Malcolm Correll, and Robert Masters. A few letters are cited in *Shade of the Raintree*, Chapter Four. Most of RLJ's letters from Europe are TLS, 8.5"x11", single-spaced. Letters from RLS and ESL and stored in separate folders but sequenced below with RLJ letters, as are letters from other correspondents to suggest a continuous epistolary narrative. Almost all letters to RLJ, except pre-departure ones sent to High Street, Bloomington, and those sent via the Scythia, are addressed to him, 19 Rue Soufflot, Paris, France. Each RLJ letter is housed in a folder of its own; letters of his parents, chronologically arranged, are housed in fewer folders, except for those of exceptional (starred) interest that are in separate folders. Envelopes for RLJ letters, except for those addressed to VB, did not survive. RLJ letters are in good condition; letters from his parents also good, with some browning of the RLS letters. For a closer breakdown of the order of folders and correspondents, which does not strictly follow the sequencing below, see comments on Box 1, "Paris Letters," Volume I of this bibliography.

Folder:

***Larry Wylie to RLJ.** TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", Providence, Rhode Island to Bloomington, Indiana, 1933 March 7. Warmly encourages RLJ to apply to

Delaware Program for study abroad at the Sorbonne, vividly describing his own year there in 1929-30.

Larry Wylie to RLJ. TLS, 2 pp, 8.5x11", Providence, RI to Bloomington, 1933 May 20. Congratulations on his acceptance into Delaware Program and scholarly advice.

Folder:

RLJ to Lillian Lockridge. TLS, 2 pp., 5"x8", Bloomington, Ind, 1933, Aug. Lillian is out-of-town in training for her police work, it appears. RLJ jokes about how domestic life has fallen apart (it seems Lillian does the cooking and laundry]; "Mother's not feeling so well, as usual." Lillian had written to him at Rivervale about birth of niece Anne Lockridge.

Folder:

RLJ, "Correspondence List for Stay in France," TD, 2 pp., two copies, one with indication of how many letters or postcards he intends to send. He does not indicate how many he will send to Vernice Baker, however, and notably Peggy Bittner is down for "one letter, perhaps," sufficient evidence in itself that their teenage romance has ended.

Folder:

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 7.5"x6", Bloomington, Ind., 1933 Sept. 13. Envelope addressed to RLJ aboard the S. S. Scythia (Cunard Line), Stateroom 109/ Deck B, New York, NY. Grade: All ALS from ESL are fine to very good; moderate browning. This is her only letter in this sequence to retain addressed envelope. Concerns RLJ's departure from Bloomington for Paris. She apologizes for weeping upon his departure "in the precincts of the home," i.e. she did not weep in public. Subsequent ESL letters placed in this same folder up to starred letter.

Folder:

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 6"x9", Hotel English letterhead, Indianapolis, Ind. to Cunard Line S. S. Scythia, 1933 Sept. 13. As with many, this is addressed, "Dear Scuffie," signed off with "Affectionately, Daddy." This is his only letter in this sequence to retain envelope. Concerns RLJ's departure from Bloomington for Paris. He has met with Indiana Governor McNutt. Assumes through these letters a "collegial" attitude toward son and assumes his son's interest in his own business matters throughout the state. Says he would travel like his son were he young again. Subsequent RLS letters placed in this folder up to starred letter.

Folder:

VB to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 4"x5", Bloomington, Ind. to S. S. Scythia, Cunard Line. 1933 Sept. 13. Grade: All ALS from VB to RLJ in this sequence are in very fine condition. Concerns his departure for Paris. She had to work at the IU Bookstore and could not be present for his departure. She could hear the Monon come in, and accidentally shortchanged a customer at precisely the moment of his departure, 11:15. The VB/RLJ correspondence is housed in folders separate from the RLJ correspondence with his parents.

Folder:

Lillian Lockridge to RLJ. ("Dearest Junior"), ALS, 2 pp, 7.5"x 11", 401 Randolph St, Indianapolis to S. S. Scythia, 1933 Sept. 14. She could not be present at the farewell. On how Larry Wylie had spent the night with RLJ before departure next day.

Folder:

RLJ to "Folks" (the larger Lockridge family, to whom these letters would be circulated), ALS, 4pp, 8.5"x11", Hotel New Yorker stationery, New York, to Bloomington, 1933 Sept. 14, 2:00 p.m. Concerns his trip in Pullman car to New York. He slept in Pullman car, tipped a waiter "with his best smile," and mentions the "aristocratic, long-nosed girls" of the Delaware Group. Some ethnic jocularities in this letter. Despite use of word "wop" here, it will be an Italian laborer who is victimized in the City Section of *Raintree County*.

Folder:

Larry Wylie to RLJ. ALS, 4pp, 7.5"x10", Columbus, Ind. to S. S. Scythia, 1933 Sept 14. Spirited, already nostalgic recollections of his own time in France five years earlier and some recommendations. He had been present at the send-off at the rail station. "Hail and Farewell at the crossing" becomes a big motif in *RC*.

RLS to RLJ ("Scuffie"). TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", on Hotel Roberts letterhead, Muncie, Ind., 1933 Sept. 21. All letters signed "Daddy." Asks him to write long letters to the family and special ones to Lillian, severely upset by his departure. Asks that he address letters to his wife Elsie—he is frequently on the road. This *could* explain why many of the RLJ letters have only "mother" in the salutation. Narrates his Regional Historic Field Days ("Chief Godfrey showed all his stuff in war paint and feathers").

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4pp, 6"x7.5", (Bloomington, Ind.), 1933, Sept. 22. Motherly advice. Makes clear that she, not RLS, had urged him to travel abroad. Lillian seems to be falling apart. Her reading of her son: he likes "clean, honest, straight-forward, beautiful and great things," and is nobody's fool, "an excellent coat-of-armor to wear against those who would impose upon you or who would have none of your finer qualities and hence prove undesirable friends." I.e. she sees him as potentially picked on.

Folder:

***RLJ to VB** ("Dearest Vernice") ALS, 10 pp, 5"x8", RMS Scythia and National Hotel, London letterheads, 1933 Sept. 23 (envelope postmarked London Sept 26 1933) to Bloomington; return address reads "The Ancient Mariner, S. S. Scythia, Midocean." Account of journey, is fascinated by the seemingly licentious behavior of the Irish in steerage, quotes Irish and English songs—songs that VBL would sing for the rest of her life. Seeks out the other decks and dislikes the aristocrats in first class. It is clear from this letter that no vows were made before his departure—he wonders if someone has replaced him on the front porch swing.

Folder:

RLJ to "Folks." ALS, 8 pp, 5"x8", RMS Scythia letterhead to Bloomington 1933, Sept. 23. Further description of voyage. This one is more philosophical: the voyage is a "microcosm," the sailors become "fatalists." Has been quite sociable but doesn't mention the dancing others reported seeing (probably because he assumed VB would be reading these letters, which she was).

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6"x7.5", [Bloomington, Ind.] to Paris, 1933 Sept 27. Reports on Edith Brown, Malcolm Correll, and Robert Masters. Makes it clear that RLJ was very messy about the house. She has taken over the family finances from her improvident husband, is hoping that some foundation will come through for him, and says that Lillian is doing better. Tells him not to be weighed down by need to write letters.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks. TLS, 5 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris] to Bloomington, 1933 Sept 29. Description of brief stay in London and arrival at 19 rue Soufflot, Paris, 5th Arrondissement, chez Madame Pernot. In ESL's hand, instructions for sending letter to various family members. Letter contains a description of his apartment on rue Soufflot. He obviously dislikes Jack Crane, his roommate; they do have separate rooms. The description of his bed suggests the one where Crane, homosexual, will write that they had their "struggles," and that RLJ was a "handsmacker." Admits to having had at least one alcoholic drink aboard the Scythia.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x7.5", Bearss Hotel, Peru, Ind. Letterhead, 1933 Oct. 1. Concerns his Historic Site Recital schedule ("overwhelmed"); asks for more frequent letters from his son.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6"x7.5", [Bloomington, Ind.] to Paris, 1933 Oct. 5. Misses her son, "Maybe it isn't just the disorder I miss—it may have been the 'power' behind the disorder that leaves such an aching void at times." She comes over here as a Vernice Baker loyalist (quite unlike John Leggett's presumption): "a dear girl, charming & with a marvelously fine spirit." Sends clippings on Hornbostel (his rival for VB) and advises him to change underwear 2-3 times a week.

VB to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 7.5"x11", [Bloomington, Ind.] to Paris, 1933 Oct 7. In response to RLS's of Sept. 23, which has obviously overwhelmed her in its contrast with her own uneventful life back home. She has seen Malcolm Correll, listened to a blind accordionist in the town square; their neighbors the Kunzs have had their thirteenth child. Describes routine goings-on back in Bloomington. Her friend Nota Scholl is interested in Dan Sherwood, homosexual, and she doesn't know how to tell her. (RLJ will so inform her upon his return from Europe.) Suggests they not wait for each other's letters before writing—but RLJ's letter will be few (only six), and hers will be reactive. She ends flirtatiously—mentioning their trysting place at the bridge where she lost hairpins when he was "mischievous." She mentions the lonesome porchswing.

Folder:

RLJ to "Dearest Mother, Dad, Lillian, Shockley, Mary Kay, etc. etc." TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", Paris to Bloomington, 1933 Oct. 8. On his demanding schedule and early impressions of the Delaware Group, including satiric remarks on the women. He has been on a date with Rebecca Nims, a communist. No interest in politics yet evinced here. His observations on the Delaware women throughout these letters are probably written with the knowledge that VB is reading along—as ESL has already informed him. Elsie would often seek VB out when a new letter from RLJ arrived.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1p, 8"x10", on Richmond-Leland Hotel letterhead, Richmond, Ind. to Paris, 1933 Oct. 9. Asks RLJ to describe everybody in group—quite an assignment, but RLJ will partly deliver—speaks of his own Herculean efforts in Site Recitals, as strenuous as the ambitious tour of 1932.

Folder:

*****ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 4 pp, 7.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 11, 13, 15. This is the most self-revealing of ESL's letters to her son, contrasting his prospects with her own disappointed idealism. He is "akin" to her. She feels thrown into a set of circumstances and "vicissitudes" (a word that appear on the RC book jacket) that has resulted in a mix of "joys, sorrows, disappointments." She had been "reared in a highly idealistic home as a child." Her "outwardly prosaic, yet inwardly dynamic career" is in contrast to her son's, who answers to her own frustrated hopes. She has asked Malcolm Correll to mess up her son's room in his absence. "It seemed like a bit of you to have Malcolm around."

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", Paris to Bloomington, 1933 Oct 15. Vivid descriptions of the competitiveness of the program and the maze of Paris, noting that many live in "unutterable degradation." Also a satiric portrait of the Italian Marquis staying with Madame Pernot.

Folder:

Dorothy Littlefield to ESL, TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", Paris to Bloomington, 1933 Oct. 17. The Directrice of the Delaware Group writes reassuringly concerning RLJ's situation in Paris. "I was able to place Ross in a most interesting family. The Pernots are much travelled and their general culture correspondingly extensive. Madame Pernot is quite a motherly person who makes our Delaware students members of her family. She is particularly fond of boys and, having a son about our students' age, is cognizant of their wants and needs. Ross should be very happy there." RLJ would indeed find in Madame Pernot a mother surrogate, a fact that would figure into his sudden inspiration concerning a novel based on his mother's side of the family.

Folder:

***ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 8 pp, 5.5"x8.5", 5.5"x6.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 19-20. Advises her son that he need not be first in the group, advises against over-work. "Nor, because you can't be first, do not let it affect your ambition or your love for these things that you are doing." She is a Vernice-loyalist and

warns him against any unwholesome connections with women in the Delaware Group.

Folder:

***RLS to RLJ.** TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", Bloomington to Paris, 1933 Oct. 20.

Encourages his son to do history tours of Paris and also to write a second letter a week home, as well as separate letters to Uncle Earl and Lillian. Is not a Vernice loyalist, encourages him to get acquainted with all the Delaware women (38 of them, not only the 9 boys). He confirms here that RLJ had done a round of talks at Rotary clubs around the state before leaving—Vincennes and Crawfordsville, minimally—probably for money. But Malcolm Correll claimed in interview with LSL that RLJ genuinely enjoyed public speaking. He took it seriously, however one might assume it was simply in obedience to his father's will and own passion for public speaking.

VB to RLJ. ALS, 5 pp, 7.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 21.

Plaintive letter about not receiving many letters. Her own world seems "cramped" next to his. She has been seeing Charles Hornbostel and assumes that his friends have been keeping him informed as to her goings-on. The few letters remind her of the pattern of their relationship; periods of not seeing one another, followed by high moments of being together.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 2 p, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Oct. 23. Paris as "great corpse"; account of bicycle race with streetcar (he says here that he won, but Lamorey says, in interview with LSL, that RLJ lost). His narrative élan is beginning to pick up in this letter. Discrepancies between these letters and other perspectives, principally Lamorey's, suggest the element of invention or exaggeration for the sake of good story-telling throughout, though the degree of it is difficult to determine in particular letters. Certainly there was some self-censorship., especially with respect to his dating of Delaware women.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 2 p, 7"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 23. "Dear Ross, Ordure, Filth, or what will you have—but to me, one of the dearest things on earth." "Ross" in French is close to an indecency, hence he was addressed as "Frank" by others. Describes the quotidian and remarks, "Such homely, homey things as I tell you."

RLS to RLJ. TLS. 1 p, 8.5"x11", Seymour, Ind. to Paris, 1933 Oct. 24.

Encourages son to ask out Rebecca Nims, the communist in the group he has described.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp plus illustration, 6"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 27. Contrasts his sense of humor with her own—wishes she had more of one but thinks she does have "a sort of philosophic humor." Has watched Lillian work with a woman convict, a forger, and thinks she is doing a good job in her penitentiary work (These letters make clear how RLJ's adventure abroad so much contrasts with the unglamorous lives back home.)

RLS to RLJ. ALS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 28. Expresses disappointment at not finding a letter upon his return from a Site Recital tour. Asks for still more letters from his son. ESL intercepted this letter and wrote on it that he should not send more than one letter a week.

Folder:

Robert Masters to RLJ. TLS/ALS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 28. Addressed "Dear Skunk." Robert Masters, RLJ's double second cousin, received letters from RLJ during his year in Europe but did not keep them. "Your last letter sounded a bit pessimistic," he says, but one doesn't know why—perhaps RLJ feared not excelling academically. Brings him up to date on Malcolm Correll (whom Masters did not personally like), Vernice Baker, whom he has himself been dating, and Charles Hornbostel, who has also been dating Vernice Baker.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct 29. Worried about the one dollar bill RLS was enclosing with letters—is this safe?

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 8 pp, 6"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Nov. 3. Vivid description of Peggy Bittner, one of RLJ's girlfriends. "With her springing walk, her erect poise, the bright, alert, happy smile on her face, dressed nicely as usual. We didn't get a chance to speak, however." The place of Peggy Bittner (who died young of breast cancer) in RLJ's fairly circumscribed love life has eluded any strong evidence. He may have been seeing her seriously in the period after graduation when he did not see much of VB. One doubts there was any loss of virginity—and it seems to have ended on a fairly sour note. ESL has seen Vernice, who will be sending him the IU *Daily Student*.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 5 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Nov. 3. Begins to achieve writer's voice in this letter, the best so far of the sequence. Description of the women copying off his exams while smoking—tells one he has enjoyed her cigarette. He gives portraits ("petites histoires") of members of Delaware Group, honoring his father's request for same. "I feel a little like D'Artagnan who began his career at Paris by having the stuffings beaten out of him with a club."

Malcolm Correll to RLJ. ALS, 4pp, 8.5"x11", Bloomington to Paris, 1933 Nov. 3. Says Charles Hornbostel has said to him, "Tell Frenchie I'm taking his girl away from him." Has also seen Vernice Baker, Peggy Bittner, and Mary Eloise Humphreys, RLJ's major girlfriends. Describes how he and RLJ used to bathe together, which suggests a degree of unacknowledged homoeroticism in this friendship.

Folder:

RLJ to VB. TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris, envelope to Bloomington], 1933 Nov. 4. This is only her second letter from him; he replies to hers of October 21. "You little scold!" He defends himself by speaking of pressures on his time (these were considerable). He is addressing her as "Dear," instead of "Dearest" now. She has been going back and forth on this also. Briefly describes the growing

antagonism between France and Germany. Describes his room from perspective of her photograph on his mantel. He took a photograph of this mantel, to be found in the photograph album he made of his European trip.

Folder:

***RLJ to Larry Wylie.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933, Nov. 5. A lengthy letter describing the trip over and the ordeal of the first weeks in the program at Sorbonne, including the scene where women in the group were copying his exam. But most of letter is a bravura narrative of sexual goings-on aboard the Atlantic crossing, especially the seduction of Huntington Harrison and Allison Dunne (who eventually got married). There is an element of the fascinated and uninitiated voyeur in this letter, whose literary format is mock-heroic. RLJ is, in a sense, showing off to his French professor and the person most responsible for his going abroad. "It's been a renaissance, a new life, a world of dreams for this poor little provincial from the middle of the United States, this lank, wide-eyed D'Artagnan who had never been away from home before." In interview, Larry Wylie said he didn't think RLJ so competitive or voyeuristic as this over-the-top letter suggests.

Folder:

RLJ to Lillian Lockridge. TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris], 1933, Nov. 5. Spoof on her new job as prison warden and on crime. This is not exactly the kind of encouraging letter his parents had been telling him to write Lillian. Written on same day as letter to Wylie above, its wit is labored. He seems to make a joke about his brother Shockley's alcoholism—the only textual evidence that he was aware of it.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", Muncie, Ind. to Paris, 1933, Nov. 5. More on his own labors at Historic Cite Recitals and search for funding. The running story through these Willie Loman letters is whether the Ball Foundation will fund his history projects (the answer will be no). Alludes to his own labors as Herculean. And asks for more site recitals from his son.

Folder:

***ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 8 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Nov. 5, 6. ESL diagnoses an acquaintance as "hysteric" and has recommended hospitalization. This is of interest in itself, given her Christian Science and her opposition to RLJ's hospitalization in late 1947. On family money problems—RLS earns less than \$95/mo for his recitals and work with the World Book Company combined. Shockley, Mary Kay, and Anne are living with them and sharing expenses, but she has saved only \$200, and Uncle Earl Lockridge's high interest loan, which enabled RLJ to go abroad, is taking its toll.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 7 pp, 5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Nov. 9. Contrasts, to his advantage, his culture with that of the rich culture of others in the Delaware Group. His is "not a hard selfish culture, which will take at the expense of others," quoting Emerson and Ruskin. She spends much time with Lillian—there is little evidence in these letters that she neglects Lillian, as has been alleged by some family observers.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5"x8", [Bloomington, Ind.], 1933 Nov. 12. On Lillian's romantic prospects. Pure pathos, of course. She actually had none, but Elsie notes (wishful thinking) that a young Akins boy seems interested in her as something more than a friend. Much here on Lillian's parole work.

RLS to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 5"x8", [Bloomington, Ind.], 1933 Nov. 12. Has finished yet another history tour, is hoping to receive \$100 from industrialist Theodore Thieme for a project, and hopes for a letter from son.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** ALS, 7pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris], 1933 Nov. 12. An extensive letter describing his trip to Verdun in the manner of a Historic Site Recital. This is exactly the kind of letter RLS has been insisting on, but RLJ begins by objecting to the call for more letters. He gives a synoptic history of France, including the German threat—he understands by now rather a lot of the contemporary political situation. He is particularly fascinated by the *Tranchee des Baionnettes*.

Lillian Lockridge to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, Hotel McCurdy, Evansville, Indiana stationery to Paris, 1933 Nov 15. On her weight loss and the malapropisms by her "girls" (i.e. female prisoners). She and RLJ enjoy mutual satire.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 8 pp, 5.5"x8.5", 5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Nov. 17. On how they all devour his letters.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", Bloomington to Paris, 1933 Nov. 18. On how his favorite historic "spot" is their own fireplace. RLS, who has never traveled abroad, wishes he could join his son at the historic spots of Europe.

Folder:

*****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Nov. 19. This is the most inspired letter to date—RLJ continues to acquire a writer's voice on his trip abroad. The crash introductory course is over and he has more time to see and do things in Paris. He describes the funeral of Paul Painlevé, his visit to Les Halles (the latter is fine descriptive writing; interestingly, the fact that he was accompanied by his roommate Jack Crane is edited out), French table manners, and Madame Pernot's roomers—told with bravura and satiric observation. Not that much is actually happening—whatever he observes and experiences is fodder for writing. Competition becomes a conceit here—he sees the comic dimension of it, describing the French table as a contest among warring vultures or knights at the round table.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Nov. 20, 22. On baby Anne's intellectual development; on a diet, Lillian is down to 184 pounds.

Folder:

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", Bloomington to Paris, 1933 Nov 24. Likes the letter about Verdun but thinks RLJ could use some instruction. Doesn't take no for an answer as to additional midweek letters. Encourages his son to dash something off midweek in response to some "vivid experience in Paris," thus

“keeping us in more constant touch with you.” Underlines that his triumphs are “just what we expected.” But does counsel him not to become “a pale son of thought.”

***ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 4 pp, 5”x8”, [Bloomington, Ind.], 1933 Nov. 24. Tells him not to heed RLS’s request for more letters (“Dad just doesn’t stop to think of what you have on your hands to accomplish but he will always be Dad—he is just that way—so don’t worry.”)

Folder:

RLJ to Folks. TLS, 5 pp, 8.5”x11”, [Paris to Bloomington], 1933, Nov. 27. Concerns homesickness, the “cold and impersonal” nature of the Delaware Group, and his roommate, Jack Crane (“the queerest and most insupportable bug I ever saw, and is acknowledged so by everyone in the group”). He doesn’t mention that Crane is homosexual. Says he has maintained his independence (which, translated, may mean he has resisted Crane’s advances, testified to by other members of the group). Mentions that he would like to stay in Europe after the term.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 8 pp, 5”x8”, 5.5”x8.5”, [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Nov 28. Continues psychological testing on baby Anne, noting that Anne does not connect the act of grasping candy with the possibility of eating it. RLS may get \$500 for a book on New Harmony. Having recently read the Verdun letter, VB thinks his letters should be published. Elsie agrees that they are masterpieces.

Folder:

VB to RLJ. ALS, 10 pp, 5.5”x7.5”, [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 2. (She does not mention that she has been seeing Hornbostel.) Objects to his calling her a “capricious nymph” and has been throwing wads of tinfoil at his photo. Contrasts his aristocratic bed in Paris with her “little iron one.” She mentions a Blanket Hop but does not say with whom she went. She is maintaining a certain distance in this correspondence.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5”x7.5”, [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 2. On the ordeal of the annual family thanksgiving at Aunt Marie Lockridge Peters in Indianapolis.

Mary Kay Shockley to RLJ. ALS, 5”x7.5” [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec 2. On how RLS is absent-minded and how Shockley (an alcoholic) would love to have those French wines.

Folder:

Lost RLJ letter home. [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Dec. 4. This was the sole letter RLJ wrote from Paris that has been lost. A partial typed transcript was made by Vernice Baker at the time, however, and it turned up in some miscellaneous papers after publication of *Shade of the Raintree*. The portion she selected to transcribe describes his struggle to get on his tux (subsequently alluded to in a later letter from ESL as “The Battle of the Tux,” undoubtedly his own language) and the Delaware Group Thanksgiving dinner. He probably omitted elsewhere in this letter any mention of the scrap he had afterwards with

Jack Parsons, who regarded Charlotte Watkeys, whom RLJ was escorting that evening, as his own girl. A large person, Parsons attempted physically to drag Watkeys away from RLJ after the dinner but failed. She and RLJ went dancing with others afterwards. (A portion describing what he called "The Evolution of the French Doughnut," the phrase echoed by ESL below, was not transcribed by VB.) Not yet having discovered the partial transcription, LSL made an incorrect inference that "The Battle of the Tux" must have been a description of his drunken brawl with Parsons, witnessed and described by others in the Delaware Group as a farcical affair. RLJ was telling others the next day that he could not believe his own behavior. Parsons got even; in an interview with John Leggett decades later, he gave a very negative portrait of RLJ that had influence on *Ross and Tom*. Partial typed transcript by VB, undertaken when the letter made its rounds in late 1933.

ESL to RLJ. ASL, 4 pp, 5"x6.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 5. Has shown Vernice his letter of Nov. 19. Contrary to Leggett's account, Elsie is a Vernice loyalist throughout his study abroad. RLS was the non-loyalist. (John Leggett did not ask VBL if he could read the letters sent by RLJ's parents.) Aunt Marie has talked her doctor husband Robert Peters out of sending him \$5.00 in the mail for fear it would be stolen.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 pp, 8.5"x11", [Muncie, Ind. to Paris], 1933 Dec. 7. Concerns book on New Harmony and his hopes of financing by the Ball Foundation. Asks RLJ to write to Uncle Earl (who lent money at high interest for the trip) and to visit Uncle Earl's French acquaintance (a nuisance request).

Lillian Lockridge to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 7"x11", [Indianapolis to Paris], 1933 Dec. 9. Anecdotes of her police work at the women's prison.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks. TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Dec. 10. On how French culture is governed by money: Madame Pernot's sister-in-law is unable to get married for want of a dowry. He wishes to stay an extra month in Paris, which will in fact depend on whether funds are available.

ESL to RLJ. ASL, 6 pp, 5"x6.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 10. Describes her reading in abnormal psychology and Freud.

ESL to RLJ. Twelve postcards of IU scenes with inscriptions, given her by Vernice Baker, [Bloomington to Paris], postmarked 1933, Dec. 12.

ESL to RLJ. ASL, 8 pp, 5.5"x7", 5"x6.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 13. Responds to depressed letter of Nov. 27, telling him to be more social.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", "Murmuring Maples" [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 14. Encourages him to have "jaunts" with friends without spending francs; hopes he'll be in Paris for July 14th so that he can "visualize the storming of the Bastille."

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ. TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", on World Book Company stationery, [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 14. Routine life narrated in outline form. Working with RLS on statewide textbook adoption for the World Book Company. Included in RLS file.

Folder:

****RLJ to VB.** TLS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Dec. 14. This is his first outright love letter to Vernice Baker. Asks her not to share it with others. In order not to be "crude and licentious, there is only one retreat. One is forced to be poetical." Describes the pathos of sleeping alone. And he wonders about the widow "who retires to her bed as to a place where her present loneliness recalls the plenitude of other times." "If two love, a bed is liberty ineffable." Encloses three love sonnets he has written to her. Is jealous of Hornbostel and again calls her a "capricious girl."

RLJ to VB. Christmas card: rebus of a cocktail. [Paris to Bloomington], 1933. Perhaps in response to her having sipped some wine. Signed simply "Ross."

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 20. More on hand-grasping experiments with baby Anne. She alludes to the letter that is partially lost. "We all enjoyed that letter immensely what with the Battle of the Tux and the Evolution of the French Doughnut." In this lost letter he probably informed them he would take his Italian trip with Lamorey.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1933 Dec. 20. Itinerary for Italian trip. He will try to comprehend the "rich historic atmosphere" in accord "with the site recital idea, which from the reports I receive from home is a doctrine of rising importance throughout the Central West of America." (This is an indirect dig at his father's inflated sense of historical mission and influence.) Satiric description of French basketball (they make up rules as they go). On his progress with the French language, having been compared, he notes, to Paul Valery by one instructor.

RLS to RLJ. ALS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", State Mutual Life Assurance Company letterhead, English Hotel, [Indianapolis to Paris], 1933. Dec 23. On Gov. McNutt's ("a real Mussolini") political appointees. RLS was a resolute democrat; ESL a Norman Thomas socialist.

RLS to RLJ. ALS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 24. Encourages his son to stay longer after the term.

ESL, Mary Kay Lockridge, Bob and Marie Peters, Earl and Vivian Lockridge, and Lillian, to RLJ. ALS, 11 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 24. Describes Christmas openings, includes drawings of the presents. Anne has finally learned how to grasp candy; Elsie will now teach her how to crawl, using candy (!). Earl Lockridge expresses some gross Francophobic sentiments.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** ALS, 12 pp, 8.5"x11", [Rome to Bloomington], 1933 Dec. 25. On the trip to Rome with Curtis Lamorey. Gives a fairly abrasive satiric account of the Watkeys family on trip by rail; he hates their chatty witlessness and parsimony. Shelleyan description of the Alps, sense of occasion upon arriving at Rome. He prefers the Italians to the French; indeed it is clear he does not much like the French outside the Pernot household, though the disaffection is without the stereotypic xenophobia of his uncle Earl.

Edith Brown to RLJ. ALS, 7 pp, [Hobart, Ind. to Paris], 1933 Dec. 28. Responds to lost letter from RLJ describing his visit to 32 rue Blondel (a burlesque theatre). "Of course I was terribly shocked about your getting tight . . ." RLJ was apparently graphic for those days in his description of the burlesque. These are episodes he doesn't narrate to his family or to Vernice Baker. This is not a hot relationship, though Edith Brown is the improbable prototype of RC's Laura Golden of the City Section. She signs off simply, "Your Friend, Edith."

Folder:

****VB to RLJ.** ALS, 8 pp, 5.5"x7.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 30. Responding to the amorous letter of Dec. 14, 1933. In effect, she asks for more in kind. Says she feels hypocritical in having played the part of Christianity in a Methodist Church Christmas pageant because she has broken her YPB pledge and had a drink of wine-laced apple juice. Admits she is seeing Hornbostel "as you suspect but we're not going very far." Insecure about her own inadequacy as writer next to the beauty of his letters.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Dec. 31-1934, Jan. 1. Encourages him to write to Vernice Baker more often.

Mary Eloise Humphreys to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan. 1. Responds to a lost New Year's postcard from him. Implies their romantic relationship has long ended. Describes Vernice Baker as playing the part of Christianity beautifully in the Christmas pageant, "The Allegory of a New Year's Transformation."

Folder:

RLJ to Emma Shockley (grandmother). ALS, 2 pp, [Florence to Bloomington], 1934, Jan. 1. Speaks of a "kinship of blood which has led to kinship of spirit" (re: Emma's pursuit of high culture). Describes cathedrals as mix of grandeur and hypocrisy.

Folder:

RLJ to VB. Two postcards autographed, [Italy to Bloomington], 1933 Dec 26-early Jan 1934. One has perhaps one hundred X's. One is plaintive, speaks of how her sex is fickle.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks and Lillian. Seven postcards autographed, sent from various cities throughout Italy during trip with Lamorey. 1934 January.

RLS to RLJ ("Dear Old Scout"), TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan. 1. On his quest for funding and a vivid description of his Historic Site Recitals.

Folder:

RLJ to VB. ALS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Torino to Bloomington], 1934 Jan. 3. Written in waiting room of the city's railway terminal. On his "ardent impatience" to return home, with its "sentimental trysts" and "porch swings."

Folder:

*****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 40 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Jan. 6. This is a monumental letter of approximately 35,000 words narrating the entirety of his trip to Italy. He returned to Paris Jan. 4 and started writing it on the 6th, making use of notebooks kept en route. It is a mix of Historic Site Recital evocation and comic picaresque narrative, the latter highlighting Lamorey and his efforts to hold on to their money and not tip. "I don't suppose anyone ever went through Italy with a mouth more open and a purse more shut . . ." The letter is un-PC with respect to ethnicity. An argument with an Italian hotel clerk who is, he thinks, trying to cheat them shows RLJ at his most indignant, and foreshadows indignation when he thinks Houghton Mifflin is trying to cheat him in 1947 over the MGM monies. The attempt at comprehensiveness and bravura narration also foreshadows the ambition of *Raintree County*. What most moves him are the antiquities and cemeteries. Many reflections on time. In narration he favors a staccato dramatic comedic portrayal of predicament.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan 8. On a misunderstanding regarding whether RLJ had sent a Christmas present to VB. He had not. Lillian is holding at 184 pounds and has bought a new outfit, all brown.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan 12. (RLS misdates this letter 1933.) Has been on the road for two weeks drumming up interest in a Site Recital Symposium, attended by the governor. Roots for RLJ's success with women abroad. Mary Kay Lockridge encloses some words.

***Malcolm Correll to RLJ.** ALS, 8 pp (pp. 1-2 missing), 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 early Jan. Concerns Charles Hornbostel and Vernice Baker, who are dating. Little to report on "the other members of your very ample harem." Correll has rebuffed Dan Sherwood for homosexual advances, apparently made in past also toward RLJ.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan. 14. Asks RLJ to describe French and Italian youth psychologically.

Folder:

VB to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 193[4] Jan. 21. She feels closer to him now than last year, when she saw him only intermittently. Signs with X's, but not nearly so many as he put on a postcard. Doesn't

mention Hornbostel but he is in the background. The VB and RLJ relationship is not yet consolidated in an epistolary way.

***ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan. 22. Approaching her 54th birthday, she feels she has accomplished little, "turning around in such a petty round of events." She must find her fulfillment in achievement of others. Cf. RLJ's later reaction to Madame Pernot.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Terre Haute, Ind. to Paris], 1934 Jan. 22. Insists that he get in touch with the French youth who has the Uncle Earl connection. Lamorey emphasized, in interview, that the Delaware Group had difficulty in actually meeting and becoming in any way intimate with French people, except with the people like Madame Pernot who were paid to take them in. But still this was a nuisance occasioned by Earl Lockridge's high interest loan.

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks.** TL, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Jan 22. Makes comic analogy between him and Caesar: re: conquering Gaul. Satiric portraits of a fellow student, Pruden (his terrible French) and of the Marquis. Sympathy with Madame Pernot—he doesn't like it when her son Felix makes fun of her—this resonates with the implicit connection he makes between Madame Pernot and his own mother.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan. 28. On arranging a baby clinic for testing babies according to Gesell's norms.

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Jan. 29-Feb. 5. On the French political situation and some *manifestations*, on boxing with a Finn, and a farcical treatment of a meeting of electors of the 5th arrondissement. Is attending the US Students and Artists' Club on Boulevard Raspail. Mentions that the entire Italian trip cost \$70-75.

***RLS to RLJ.** TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Peru, Indiana to Paris], 1934 Jan. 30. ("Dear Boy"—most letters are addressed to "Scuffie"). Intends to make use of son's knowledge of Europe in his own work, reiterates request for midweek letters, wishes he could send his new site recitals. (RLJ cannot have taken pleasure in receiving such letters.)

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington, Ind.], 1934 Feb. 5. Hubert is not romantically interested in Lillian, she fears. She pronounces RLJ's Italian letter a "masterpiece"; VB hadn't had time to finish it when it had to be sent to Lillian.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [on Lexington Hotel, Chicago stationery to Paris], 1934 Feb. 10. Lonely in Chicago, representing IU at IU Alumni Association of Chicago. Praises the Italian letter of 40 pages for its orchestration of historical facts—but the humor, the picaresque, the American abroad element seem to have passed him by.

Folder:

*****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Feb. 10. Narrates events of Feb 6, 1934, the *manifestations* against the Daladier government, in which he and Lamorey were active, if apolitical, participants, going along for the adventure. Narrative élan and orchestration are notable here as anticipating battle scenes in *Raintree County*. This is the single event RLJ described in speaking engagements when back home in Bloomington. Though he understands the politics involved, he himself does not yet have political convictions. Says he picked up a commemorative sign and lugged it home, but in interview Lamorey says that he himself picked it up and still has it. Edward Mitchell told LSL that Lamorey and RLJ witnessed a man being killed—this LSL did not reconfirm with Lamorey.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Feb. 11. Worried to hear of violence in Paris, not knowing her son was in thick of it. Alludes to Bruce's and Shockley's having wished to see the 1913 flood in Peru, Indiana (a rare mention of the dead son Bruce, which was to loom large in RLJ's mind in 1947-48).

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Feb. 20. Speaks of how special RLJ is to her (implies more so than her other children). Some pro-Roosevelt sentiments, though she was a Norman Thomas socialist. This letter shows some water damage.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934, Feb. 25. On how Bruce and Shockley acted out the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* as boys. Doesn't condemn the "spirit of adventure" that made him participate in the *manifestations*.

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ. 3"x5" card enclosed with the above. On the Phi Gam Pig Dinner dance. Shockley and RLJ were obviously not very close.

Folder:

*****RLS to RLJ.** ALS, 4 pp, 7.5"x10.5", [on Hotel Auditorium, Cleveland, Ohio stationery to Paris], 1934 Feb. 27. The most revealing RLS letter in this series, he speaks of his Historic Site Recital work as preparing a "place in the sun" for RLJ's own efforts, as a mutual "immortality." Sees his son's letters on Verdun and the *manifestations* as historical preparation for, in effect, RLJ carrying on his own brand of work. "If this [his getting money from the Ball Foundation] works out right it will not only bring safety (and luxury) to the family and immortality (modestly, to me) but will help also to give you a . . . place in the sun—offering a great stage for all your present preparation . . ." He clearly doesn't know that RLJ would like to be a writer and hardly his brand of historian. Thinks his boxing is good preparation, for prominent people need to know self-defense. Regards RLJ's letters as important historical documents in themselves.

Folder:

***VB to RLJ.** ALS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], on IU stationery, 1934 Feb. 24. Hints that she wishes he hadn't got the scholarship of \$300 to go abroad, implies that without his imminent departure he might not have dated her so much the previous summer. (Possibly true; he had an escape hatch in the prospective trip abroad.) Is anxious about having to give a lesson on "What We Believe" at the Methodist Church. (See document, "What is a Christian Standard?"; her father Hugh Baker helped her draft this.)

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 5 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Mar. 3. On the pleasures of political martyrdom. On receiving his first "B," though still the highest in the Delaware Group. Describes a visit to public bathhouse, where he learns a song from a girl singing in an adjacent booth, and a visit to Chartres. Preparing for a visit to Switzerland with Lamorey.

Folder:

****RLJ to VB.** ALS, 7 pp, 8.5"x11", [Geneva to Bloomington], 1934 Mar. 4. Addressed "Dearest Vernice," but she will reply "Dear Ross," perhaps because the Hornbostel affair is still on. This is a love letter balancing claims of physical passion and idealism. Includes original love sonnet. "Yesterday's stormy lovers wed tomorrow." This letter comes close to a proposal. It was written late at night from Geneva train station. Emphasizes his Celtic background, says he's the realist (desiring her physical person), she the idealist. Imagines bundling with her in her small bed.

RLJ to Folks. Two postcards from Geneva, 1933 Mar. 4, 5.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934, Mar. 6. On testing twelve students for intelligence, though she seems skeptical, surprisingly but also ahead of her time, of single-number IQ and wishes to direct students to their most promising areas based on individual talents. Written exactly fourteen years before death of RLJ: she says that when he is an old man he'll enjoy re-reading his letters from Europe.

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 6 pp., 8"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Mar. 7. On his skiing trip to Switzerland with Lamorey. This is a bravura comedic narrative about his amateur skiing, about his nose having been broken by the Finn boxer, and about sleeping in telephone booths in Geneva.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Mar. 12-13. Beats Correll to the punch in warning her son that Hornbostel is staking a claim to Vernice Baker but that Vernice has intimated this was a race Hornbostel hadn't won. Says that Vernice Baker is "a trifle suspicious" that an Eastern girl "had thrown her spell over you."

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Indianapolis to Paris], 1934 Mar. 17. Still awaiting to hear about Ball Foundation funding. Concerning Indiana rivers:

"Any place on these picturesque rivers is an historic site." RLJ feels a kinship with his father concerning Indiana rivers; cf. the Shawmucky in *RC*.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Mar. 17. Continues boxing narrative. Has come to like Crane, significant in itself because it suggests his tolerance of homosexuality, and Crane's letter to him (below) during his illness of 1935-36 confirms that they became serious friends whose conversation tended toward the philosophic. It seems the "doughnut" episode written up in the lost letter was precipitated by his and Crane's attempt to give a doughnut recipe to the French; likewise, cultural differences: the French attempt to eat popcorn with their forks. Lamorey has told the family with whom he lives that RLJ is already father of three. RLJ signs off "The Fictitious Father."

***ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 6 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Mar 19. Says not to worry about the "B" and that he shouldn't, in effect, be a grind. Letters like this one cast doubt on the idea that Elsie was a pushy, not good enough mother. (Both parents would come in for recrimination, usually behind their backs, after RLJ's suicide for pushing their son too hard.)

***VB to RLJ.** ALS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Mar. 20. Though she has his love letter, he is still only "Dear Ross." On sister Beulah's giving birth to twins (Lillian Jean Mumby will survive, Charles Edward dies in infancy); hopes he didn't mean it when he said he wouldn't write again before coming home. She is somewhat retentive here, though she marvels at his abilities, "and you aren't a freak like most intelligent people—but just as normal and human as anybody."

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Mar. 25. Itinerary for solitary bicycle trip south of France (Lamorey not physically up to it and will opt to go to Germany instead, which might have proved more interesting to RLJ, given the political situation). He hopes to take a later trip to the Loire and then up the Rhine to Berlin, Belgium, and Holland (the former he undertook but the latter did not materialize for lack of money). Others in Delaware Group are going to Italy but he has already done that. He makes remarks dismissive of Delaware Group women—perhaps to be read by Vernice. It is noteworthy that Huldah Smith goes with the group to Italy and did not remember, in interview with Leggett, that RLJ had not gone along with the group—which would be strong evidence against Leggett's view (in his notes but not mentioned by name in *Ross and Tom*) that she had already sexually initiated RLJ.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Mar. 25. On problems Roosevelt is confronting with the Republicans, for which she blames the Republican press. ESL does not sound much like the Norman Thomas socialist here, rather a Roosevelt supporter all the way. Also writes on implications of Dillinger's escape.

Folder:

RLJ to VB. Postcard from Arles, 1934 Mar. 25. Flirtatious.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** Eight postcards from south and the west of France to Bloomington, 1934 Mar.28-Apr. 7. Abbreviated account of subsequent lengthy write-up, except that he won't get so far in his narration as "Affair of R. L. Lockridge and the Bordeaux Train Station . . . a stirring episode full of escapes, ambushes, and oubliettes like the old stories of cape and sword." Visited Avignon, Nimes, Pont du Gard, Beaucaire, Marseilles, Nice, Monte Carlo, riding his bicycle up to 100 kilometers in a single day. Then took train to Bordeaux by way of Carcassonne. Visited also Toulouse and Lourdes. VB later narrated her memory of the Bordeaux Train Station episode to LSL (see interview transcript): RLJ had to present a ticket to get *out* of the station, but he had lost it. When they asked for an additional large sum, he escaped the train station by furtively climbing over a fence.

Folder:

*****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 20 pp, 8.5"x11", "{Record of trip made in the South and West of France / Easter Vacation, 1934." Record based on small green notebook (*Cahier II*) kept on this journey. Started writing it on May 21st and continued in the letter of June 28, but never mailed it; he presumably brought it back by hand to the States, probably intending to complete it upon his return, but the narrative is left unfinished. He is experimenting with novelistic form, writing up "Chapitres": e.g. "Chapitre II. Among the Roman Arenas and the Race with the Spectral Cyclist!!!!" There is considerable narrative gusto and close social observation throughout, though this is indeed a solitary trip. He does not admit to loneliness. In a portion not narrated, he stayed briefly with French families in Angouleme and Poitiers. While on this odyssey, he ponders writing an epic of the Middle Ages. He also uses the word "meat-faced," a word he got from *Ulysses*. Since he was frequently at Sylvia Beach's Shakespeare & Company, it seems likely he borrowed the first edition there.

RLS to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 6"x9.5", [on Hotel Roberts, Muncie, Ind. stationery to Paris], 1934, "Easter Sunday." Greatly concerned by the two professional matters that have constituted his own year's narrative: Ball Foundation funding and World Book textbook adoption.

Folder:

*****Malcolm Correll to RLJ.** ALS, 10 pp, 7"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 3. Warns RLJ that Hornbostel is moving in on Vernice Baker, sending her telegrams of his track victories, taking her to dances, and intending to give her his pin. "Just a few of those letters that only Lockridge can write and you'll be right back in there." This letter had major consequences; RLJ took the warning seriously. One can speculate that had Correll not written this letter, VB might have become engaged to Hornbostel, completely altering the fate of all concerned, including this editor and his siblings. This letter is, in its physical details, more evidence of a degree of homoerotic bonding between RLJ and Correll.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 7 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 3. Dresses him down for trying to evade tariff on cigarettes, as narrated in one of his postcards: "it just doesn't fit into your general character." He will protest. ESL cannot grasp why RLJ would ever have had a problem getting along with Crane (she is clueless about his advances).

Lillian Lockridge to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 8.5" x 11", [Indianapolis to Paris], 1934 Apr. 4. On his having been slightly beaten in grades by another student (an English woman, not in the Delaware Group) at the Sorbonne. "As long as someone beats you I'm glad it's a girl."

Folder:

****RLS to RLJ.** TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934, Apr. 8. This is the sad culmination of the RLS subplots (if not sub in his eyes) throughout this correspondence. Both great prospects—the Ball Foundation funding of his history projects and the State adoption of World Book Company math textbooks—have failed. He hopes RLJ will not change his plans to stay abroad because of "our financial stress," and also hopes he will have taken in the great battlefield of Poitiers in his bicycle trip. Finally he hopes his son will "have a few dances with French girls before you leave sunny France." RLJ's triumphs abroad contrast with RLS's flops back home.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 8. Laments the setbacks to RLS's prospects and also says she doesn't think they can send enough money for his extended stay.

*****RLJ to VB.** TLS, 2pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Apr. 15. In response to Correll's warning, he writes that she should decide whether or not to accept Hornbostel's pin on the basis of his own non-existence, since he's not ready to settle down, "considering my age, ambitions, etc." He notes Hornbostel's greater stability: "Unfortunately of scamps like me there are many and many a one." "There, I've did my dooty, and coldly cut my own throat." But significantly he closes out by saying that he hopes "there's one race Hornbostel will lose next year." These were the words VB elected to hear.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 17. Concerned about money. RLS's job at World Book is threatened by failure of the state Book Adoption of math texts. Not much encouragement for RLJ to stay abroad for the extra month he intended.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934, Apr. 17. Urges him again to write to Vernice Baker, who has received more letters this year from Hornbostel than from RLJ. He alludes to RLJ's "potency," which implies that RLJ had spoken in some measure of amorous dealings in Europe—though, asked about this by LSL, Correll vigorously denied that RLJ had lost his virginity abroad. As his best friend, he insisted he would have known because RLJ did not keep such matters from him. They shared all their romantic adventures one with the other. See below, MC, April 27, 1934.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 Apr 20. Is moving to 4 rue d'Ulm since Madame Pernot is moving to the south of France. Has \$100 saved for further travel (Bretagne, Holland, Rhine, Belgium, Berlin, etc.) before returning, but leaves it up to his family as to whether, in light of their circumstances, he should hold on to the \$100 and return home. It is noteworthy that he feels compelled to defend himself at length in the cigarette tariff matter. His relentless thoroughness in ethical self-defense will present again during the contract dispute with Paul Brooks at Houghton Mifflin over MGM monies.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 22. Motherly advice on paying people what you owe.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 22. Disappointed not to have received a letter yet concerning the South of France. Still asking for short letters "betwixt." Still pressuring him to follow up on Uncle Earl connections in France.

Folder:

*****VB to RLJ.** ALS, 5pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 27. Contrite but dignified letter—and the most personally revealing of VB's letters to RLJ—as to how she has made a mess of things: re: his letter of Apr. 15 and the Hornbostel threat. Says she hadn't wanted her freedom, and would have preferred to be pinned by him before he left. She has not understood their on-again/off-again relationship.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ. Als, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Apr. 27. This letter in response to a lost letter to him from RLJ: says RLJ is now in the ranks of the neither virgin nor non-virgin: "My friend, you are a technical virgin." This is good evidence that RLJ didn't fully lose his virginity in Europe, just almost. (Leggett writes that he did indeed lose it.) In interview with LSL, Correll said the erotic episode took place in the back of a Parisian movie theatre. More in this letter on how Hornbostel isn't a real challenge to him in the matter of Vernice Baker.

Folder:

*****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris, from 4bis rue d'Ulm, to Bloomington], 1934 Apr 30. On the pathos of having watched Madame Pernot pack up her belongings before his move to rue d'Ulm. He gives a vivid inventory of the family possessions, many of them very old. Very shortly thereafter, on April 23rd, RLJ turned twenty, and on this day he returned from rue d'Ulm to see Madame Pernot off at the Paris train station. He will write later, in promotional material for Houghton Mifflin, that he was still nineteen when he had the initial inspiration on rue d'Ulm (not on rue Soufflot) to write what eventually became *Raintree County*. It was, as LSL argues in *Shade of the Raintree*, the connection RLJ made between Madame Pernot and his own mother—herself no longer young and strongly attached to family documents and possessions from the Shockley side of the family—that led to the inspiration of a work based on family history and cultural artifacts, especially

the Shockley (e.g. "Shawnessy" side). See *Shade*, pp. 130-33, on the probable chronology of the move and the timing of his epiphany, nowhere narrated or hinted at in these letters.

Folder:

***ESL to RLJ.** ALS, 9 pp, 5"x6.5", 6"x7", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 May 1, 2. More on VB, always the advocate; RLS never mentions VB in these letters. On how RLS is looking forward to having RLJ giving an inspiring speech in the barn. She thinks RLS should give up Historic Site Recitals (where his heart is) so that World Book will think him worth keeping. Says RLJ should stay abroad if he wishes to, but also says enough to make RLJ feel guilty about staying over. This is probably the principal reason for his abrupt return to the States, though there was another motive in Vernice Baker.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 6.5"x8", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 May 3. She accepts his moral reasoning concerning the cigarette tariff. "I forget that you are a big-grownupish person with your childish things and ways folded neatly away in your memory chest . . ." Tells him that the "consensus" at home is that he should return with the Group at the end of the term—he needs that \$100 as a nest egg for new clothes and the like. Re: the idea of a family powwow. This anticipates the powwow in late 1947 as to whether RLJ should be institutionalized. For better or worse, RLJ bowed to the wisdom of family powwows.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 May 8. More about his staying over. RLS will agree to anything so long as it doesn't interfere with his own work—he could stay over if he wishes to.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks. ASL, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris, rue d'Ulm, to Bloomington], 1934 May 9. Has dutifully decided to return with the Delaware Group on June 30. Is gearing up to write his thesis—on French, British, and Irish drama of early twentieth century. Speaks of the "strange psychology" that has made others in the Delaware Group wish to return home also. Only a handful in fact stayed over (an error in *Ross and Tom*, where RLJ is portrayed as one of the few not adventurous enough to stay and see more of Europe).

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Fort Wayne to Paris], 1934 May 13. Thinks his son should return with the group. Mentions the good letter he wrote to Uncle Earl about his visit with Earl's friends in France (a letter lost). RLJ always fulfills his obligations. Worries about the dollar bill he includes with his letters. Tells him to write to Uncle Robert Peters.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 5.5"x8.5", 4"x6", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 May 13, 15. Admires his kindness to Madame Pernot upon her departure. Uncle Bob wishes him to become a doctor, but Elsie discourages this, without indicating she knows anything about his writing ambitions, which he kept largely to himself.

Folder:

RLJ to Robert Peters. ALS, 2 pp, 8.5x11", [Paris to Indianapolis]], 1934 May 14. Peters, his uncle and physician, has suffered a heart attack. Speaks of his own twenty-pound weight gain as a plus and alludes to Peters' "treatments." This is the doctor who at first declined to think there was anything seriously wrong with RLJ in 1947 that a good beefsteak wouldn't fix.

Folder:

*****RLJ to VB.** ALS, 8 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 May 16. This is the most eloquent letter RLJ will ever write to VB(L). It is a surprisingly mature discussion of life possibilities for a twenty-year old and the implications of bestowing a pin at their age—as tantamount to marriage, and they're too young and should be free. He speaks of "loving friendship" that requires no crass vows. He explains his departures from their relationship in the past: he had left whenever he felt confined. They are both so very young. He makes satiric observations on conventional love where two people eventually get married "like two truck horses." Still, this is a love letter, not a letter of concealed renunciation, and he signs off saying that he greatly wishes to be reunited with her.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 May 19. He is planning a bicycle trip through the environs of Paris and is working hard on the thesis. Spending time at Shakespeare & Company (Sylvia Beach's name appears in his notebook). Says he has subordinated his study of French to other matters of "incalculable value." This is conceivably an oblique reference to his decision to write a work based on his mother's side of the family.

ESL to RLJ. TLS, 6 pp, 6.5"x8", 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 May 22. Has changed her mind again, thinks he should extend his European stay, and encloses letter of permission. Encloses her annual terrible spring poem. ". . . maybe when I have lived several more lives on other universes I may arrive at expression as well as feeling." She notes that she has herself never traveled. (There was a trip to Yellowstone when RLJ was fourteen.)

ELS to RLJ. TLS, 4 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 May 29. On her monotonous life and her Masters thesis, which she pronounces a mess. It is included in this archive.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [McCurdy Hotel, Evansville, Ind. to Paris], 1934 May 31. Has run into Lillian at the hotel. Had given talk to 200 CCC veterans. "They have been working on that historic ground all winter and had never realized where they were." Hopes RLJ will return with the group. He has heard that when you've seen one German city you've seen them all. Does hope he'll stay through July 14th, though, if this would do away with his "unfavorable feeling toward the French." He would gather great material for speeches back home. Encloses Indiana State Teachers College bulletin.

Lillian Lockridge to RLJ. ALS, 8 pp, 6"x9.5", [Hotel McCurdy, Evansville, Ind. to Paris], 1934 May 31. Alludes to the "rampages" they used to have through the house, also to the fact that RLJ disapproves of her smoking.

Robert Masters to RLJ. TLS/ALS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [The Pembridge hotel stationery, Evanston, IL to Paris], 1934 June 4-5. Masters alludes to "your back to the flesh movement," cryptically. In LSL's interview with Masters in 1989, Masters didn't think RLJ had lost his virginity in Europe. Like Correll, he thinks VB preferred him over Hornbostel. In this letter, Masters included a chatty letter Vernice Baker had written to him, which could in no way have occasioned jealousy in RLJ.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks. TLS, 4 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 June 5, 8. Saw Petain at the Sorbonne (for benefit of RLS). Has taken trip to Versailles (there are photographs of this visit, where he is company of Marion Monaco, Lamorey, and a second female student). On the 8th, he turns in his thesis of 80 pages. There are allusions to John Sembower, Bloomington High School classmate, who, according to VBL, may have been the inspiration for Garwood B Jones.

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 6 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 June 6, 7. Has received the Easter trip narratives. "I almost felt your exuberance myself . . ."

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 June 8. Praises the Easter letter for its "interpretation of History in connection with those historic sites and the symbols that are still preserved." Thinks he should return to Bloomington by bus instead of train because it is cheaper.

VB to RLJ. ALS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 June 11. Addresses him as "Dear Ross" despite the impassioned letter of May 16. Apprehensive about their reunion. Despite all his talk of "loving friendship" she hopes their friendship will become love (and, implied, lead to marriage).

Laurence Wylie to RLJ. TLS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Providence, RI to Paris], 1934 June 11. Regrets not having written in response to letter in the fall. Mentions having received postcards (lost). Hopes to meet him in New York upon his arrival, which he did. They visited various sites together, including the Woolworth Building, which figures prominently in *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*.

ELS to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp, 5.5"x8.5", [Bloomington, Ind.], 1934 June 13. Calls her own letters "homely, plebian" next to his. She is now staying alone and sleeping in RLJ's room. Wonders if he will wish to go to Rivervale, the Methodist Church camp, upon his return. He did.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 June 17. Says the Bema in the barn awaits his inspiring speeches(!).

ESL to RLJ. ALS, 4 pp.5/5"x8.5", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 June 17. Has been reading Balzac and Swedenborg. Hubert is with Lillian (still some wishful thinking that they might have a case). All the talk back home is of RLJ's return.

Folder:

RLJ to VB. ALS, 2 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 June 23. Last letter before his departure. Tells VB to have her father reinforce the porchswing with some "stout pegs in the ceiling." Will be back in time for Rivervale but is unhappy that she can attend only on the weekend (because of her job at the IU bookstore).

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 4pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 June 23-24. He has received a 19 out of 20 on his thesis, an extremely high grade in France. Anecdotes about his oral exams. Has been studying Rimbaud and de Musset. Slips into the satiric dramatic mode to tell of Mlle. Contamin's passion for him (she is a partially paralytic maid in his new family household)—clever enough but painful to read. Is setting off on tour of Chantilly, Senlis, Pierrefond, Beauvais, Rouen, Chateau Gaillard—on train and bicycle. Hopes to visit Larry Wylie in New York en route to Bloomington by bus. "War, War, War is brewing in Europe from all indications. I may be getting out just in time to miss the German invasion."

Folder:

RLJ to Folks. Two postcards, 1934 June 25, from Beauvais and Rouen to Bloomington.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks.** TLS, 3 pp, 8.5"x11", [Paris to Bloomington], 1934 June 28. "Continuation of Easter letter—Monte Carlo, etc." Begins with poignant account of farewell to Lamorey. Tells of far-fetched adventure in Monte Carlo, then mentions it was April 1st (i.e. April Fools Day). Narrative breaks off as he goes from Marseilles to Carcassonne. A note indicates that the letter was begun in Paris but never sent.

RLS to RLJ. TLS, 1 p, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 July 3. All about his imminent return. "Well, hurry home—Mother is looking right over my shoulder and is getting me so nervous that I can hardly hit the keys. Affectionately, Daddy."

Folder:

RLJ to ESL, Western Union Telegram, [New York to Bloomington], 1934 July 8. He has seen Larry Wylie in New York City and will be home soon.

Folder:

***RLJ to Curt Lamorey.** TLS, 2 pp. surviving, 8.5"x11", [Bloomington to Barre, Vt (?)], 1934 Dec. 29. A reminiscence about the Italian trip, quoting from the lengthy letter he sent home, and indicating that in this account "I had necessarily expurgated certain interesting highlights." When asked by LSL

about what had been expurgated, Lamorey claimed he could think of nothing worth censoring. Lamorey gave LSL only a photocopy of this truncated letter; the original is presumably in the Lamorey estate.

Folder:

****Cloise (Jacques) Crane to RLJ.** TLS, 8.5"x11", Paris to Bloomington, 1936 Mar. 29. Crane, back in Paris, has heard of RLJ's illness and writes this sophisticated and caring letter. He alludes to debates they had had concerning fate and freedom, and other serious topics. He alludes to RLJ as "cher handsmacker," sufficient in itself to confirm that Crane had made sexual advances that were rebuffed. Obviously from the letter, they went on to have a significant friendship, anchored in philosophical discussion.

Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Vernice Baker Correspondence, pre- and post-European Trip, 1932-37:

Folder:

RLJ to VB, two postcards, Aug. 15. and Aug. 25, 1932 from Fort Wayne and Harrodsburg, during the Ross Lockridge, Sr.'s most ambitious historical tour, 2,400 miles in three weeks, with older IU students, six touring cars, and one truck, driven by RLJ.

RLJ to VB, four postcards, July 24, July 25, 1934, Mitchell, Indiana (Rivervale) to Bloomington. He pretends to make her jealous by flirting with other girls before her own weekend arrival.

Folder:

*****RLJ to VB,** ALS, 8 pp., [Straughn, Ind. to Bloomington], 1934 Aug. This is the first overtly erotic letter to VB and the first in which he declares his love for her. He has been spending the week in his Grandmother Emma Shockley's house in Straughn (the Shawnessy house in Waycross) with first cousin Mae Beth Shockley and Emma. He narrates an erotic dream of his and VB's being together in the featherbed, with some anxiety about Emma's finding them out. He speaks of his grandfather Shockley as "poetic, romantic, quixotic," one who had "lived such fragrant and passionate days." He has been reading John Wesley Shockley's manuscripts. He encloses two love sonnets he has written to her. Letter included in this folder from Mae Beth Shockley (Mock) to VBL, Christmas, 1982, with her own account of week in Straughn spent in company of RLJ (the Waycross house of the Day passages of RC), which included some moments accented by household wine.

Folder:

VB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp. [Bloomington to Indianapolis], 1934 Sept 6. He is spending a week in Indianapolis with his Uncle Bob and Aunt Marie while working for his father. She complains about his infrequent letters, just as when he was in Paris.

Folder:

RLJ to VB, two 3" x 5" cards, postmarked 1935 Dec. 22, 23 [Bloomington to Bloomington], with comic poems, in effect, Christmas cards. He is suffering from what was euphemistically diagnosed as scarletina but what was probably scarlet fever or rheumatic fever.

RLJ to VB, two small valentines, signed "Hopeful" and "Secret admirer," [Bloomington to Bloomington], 1936 Feb. 14. He is still very ill.

Folder:

****RLJ to VB**, TLS, 2 pp. [Indianapolis to Bloomington], 1936 May 28. Having largely recovered, he is working on New Harmony papers in Indianapolis with his father, whose fanatical driving he satirizes as well as the historical enterprise itself. He covers his letter with x's and flirtatious marginalia.

Folder:

RLJ to VB, ALS, 5 pp. [Gary, Indiana to Bloomington], 1936 June 3. (Misdated 1934). Still working for his father, he satirizes, darkly, the various people he imagines inhabit the dreary Hotel Roosevelt rooms, including one trying to get up his "nerve to commit suicide." (He and his father had presumably made a quick trip north, on the history and recitation trail.)

Folder:

VB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp. [Bloomington to Indianapolis], 1936 March 1. Late in convalescence RLJ is staying with Robert and Marie Peters; also probably working with his father. "I'm very anxious to hear what your Uncle Bob thinks of you now. I'm pretty sure it will be good news."

VB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp. [Bloomington to Indianapolis], 1936 June 3. Chatty letter about Bloomington goings-on.

Folder:

VB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp. [Bloomington to Indianapolis], Aug. 24, 1936. His father has unexpectedly whisked RLJ off. I.e. late into his convalescence RLJ is very much in his father's orbit and will be ghost-writing most of *The Old Fauntleroy Home*. Folder includes quatrain by RLJ about convalescence, with note to VB.

Folder:

ESL to RLJ and VBL, postcard [Bloomington to "Who's Next?" cottage, Lake Manitou, Indiana], 1937 July 15. Wishing them well on their honeymoon.

Folder:

Guest book at the Lockridge's cabin on Park Avenue, Bloomington, 1937-38, their first year of marriage.

Miscellaneous letters sent to RLJ before, during, and after his European trip, 1933-35:

Folder:

Jean Gauthier to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., [Poitiers, France to Bloomington but forwarded to Oliver Hotel, South Bend, Ind.], 1933 13 Sept. RLJ was doing a speaking engagement connected with RLS. Gauthier is a French connection made through his uncle Earl Lockridge; RLJ had written Gauthier seven years earlier, describing the Boy Scouts and the typing of the La Salle book for his father, perhaps in a pen pal arrangement that did not continue. Gauthier now tells him about Paris and hopes to meet him during his trip abroad. RLJ did indeed visit Poitiers and stayed with the Gauthier briefly. He felt obliged to please his uncle Earl Lockridge because of the (high interest) loan Earl had made to his parents that enabled RLJ to go to France.

Bert E. Young to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., [Indiana University Dept. of Romance Languages to Cunard Line, Scythia, Tourist Third], 1933 Sept. 12. Young, a professor of French at IU, gives RLJ an assignment: look up an old artist friend, Nicola Tamagno near the Gare de l'Est. (RLJ was always getting such assignments from home.). The artist died before RLJ could meet him.

S. B. Atkinson to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., [Phi Gamma Delta, Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 24. A fraternity brother who alludes to how they are "making the fur fly" with freshman hazing, a brutal ritual that Malcolm Correll describes vividly in a letter to LSL. Requests a letter of RLJ.

Robert Cavanaugh to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., [Phi Gamma Delta, Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 24; probably enclosed with the above. Cavanaugh is a fraternity brother, also a track companion and member of the French Club. Mentions Don Lash, Charles Hornbostel and Malcolm Correll on the track team. "Write, loafer."

Oscar Tharp, ALS, 3 pp., [Bloomington to Paris], 1933 Oct. 26. Oscar Tharp was a few years RLJ's senior, employed at the Bloomington National Bank, and had an erotic attraction to him. RLJ's parents intervened when Tharp persisted in picking RLJ up after school at Bloomington High School—purportedly as a courtesy, since High Street was almost two miles from the school. "But let's hope that the thing that has been lacking all these years will come to you in France. You know,--that old statement that what you need most is to fall violently in love with some girl. By all means make her an American girl. About the only way I really like frogs is fried." He does not know that, after an interval of many months following graduation, RLJ is again seeing Vernice Baker. He has seen RLJ's parents through the Conversation Club. "I'd love to hear from you for once you were a good pal." (i.e. the parents had put a stop to Tharp's attentions and he has not received a letter.

Bert E. Young to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., [Indiana University Dept. of Romance Languages to 19 rue Soufflot, Paris], 1933 Nov. 1. Young has read portions of a RLJ letter to his parents. "The extraordinary thing is that an American student

from a state university can not only suffice, but also triumph . . . I hope you got to speak some of your dramatic passages on the way over. Very few students have such recitative ability." "Let us hear from you."

James Cavell to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., [Providence, RI to Paris], 1933 Nov. 19. (In French). As an earlier student in the Delaware program, Cavell, a student at Brown, has been shown the letter of Nov. 5 to Larry Wylie. He had come to know Madame Pernot and son Felix through a friend staying with them. Though he has not even met RLJ, he hopes to receive a letter from him. RLJ honored all such requests.

Bert Young to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., [IU Dept of Romance Languages to Paris], 1933 Dec. 2. Tells him to "take out our old guide, Mr. Tealdi, when you come to Florence."

James Payne to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., [NYC to Paris], 1933 Dec. 3. This person, not among the Delaware Group, had been on the Scythia voyage en route to England. "To me, it seems only yesterday we stood side by side and gazed at 'Ireland,' from the Scythia, singing Irish songs to be in harmony with the surroundings." He asks to be remembered to all the Delaware Group girls and hopes for a letter.

Bert Young to RLJ, ALS, postcard, [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 Jan. 13. He has received an "interesting card" (now lost, probably from Italy), asks RLJ to write Larry Wylie, a "lonely cuss, once in a while" at Brown, and requests a "good long letter to put in *The Daily Student*."

Mary Elizabeth Hutton to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp., [Wesleyan College to Paris], 1934 Feb. 1. RLJ apparently met her while touring in 1932 at Harrodsburg, Kentucky. No suggestion here of any flirtation. She too requests a letter.

Antoinette Billant to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., [IU Department of Romance Languages to Paris], 1934 April. In French. Mademoiselle Billant was, along with Larry Wylie, a legendary French teacher at Indiana and a native of France. She has received some very "amiable" postcards from him and looks forward to hearing his impressions of her native country; also asks him to purchase two or three pieces of popular French songs, such as "les gars de la Marine" to be sung "au cercle françois." I.e. Even Mlle. Billant gives him an assignment.

Mary Elizabeth Hutton to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp., [Wesleyan College to Paris], 1934 April 15. RLJ has, true to form, sent her a card.

Oscar Tharp to RLJ, TLS, 3 pp., [Bloomington to Paris], 1934 June 22. He has apparently received an impressive letter from RLJ, now lost. "My delay in writing you was due to a desire to write a letter that at least would be comparable." So RLJ had not altogether "dumped" Tharp and had written a single letter. "I was beginning to fear that you would come back without having written. That would have been too bad, for, even though I knew that you have been quite a busy boy studying, wandering, and under suspicions of the philandering which you so vigorously denied, I would have been terribly

disappointed.” RLJ has described his bicycle trip in the south of France and has apparently asked about Vernice Baker, for Tharp says “there is little that I can tell you of Lincoln St.”

Xavier Biraud to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., [Poitiers to Bloomington], 1935 Dec. 18. RLJ visited the Birauds in Poitiers during his bicycle trip in the south of France, apparently at the suggestion of Bert Young. Biraud is responding to “votre charmante lettre du 20 avril, 1934,” not recovered. He does not “tutoyer” RLJ, so though they met in Poitiers they did not become all that close. This letter contains a lengthy account of the political situation in Europe at the time, of some historical interest.

APPENDIX B

FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE OF ROSS LOCKRIDGE, JR., 1940-47; SERIES ONE CONTINUED:

BOX 2:

THE BOSTON LETTERS, 1940-47

Correspondence of Ross Lockridge Jr. (RLS) and Vernice Baker Lockridge (VBL) with Elsie Lockridge (ESL) and Ross Lockridge Senior (RLS) and a few other correspondents, 1940-47: principally from Cambridge and Boston to Bloomington. These letters are described below chronologically to suggest a continuous epistolary narrative. Letters from RLJ and VBL are sequentially combined and housed in folders as specified. But letters from ESL and RLS are sequentially combined and housed in seven separate folders, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946 and 1947, filed at the end of the RLJ/VBL sequence.

No letters from ESL and RLS to RLJ and VBL during the latter's first year, 1940-41, in the East have been found. VBL's letters to her own parents during these six years did not survive. With this appendix, the format shifts from standard archival description, as in Appendix A, to a more informal itemization. Most of RLJ and RLS's letters are typewritten on 8.5"x11" paper; most of VBL and ESL's letters are handwritten on stationery of various sizes. Starred RLJ letters are housed in separate folders.

Fall 1940-Spring 1941: Cambridge to Bloomington

Folder:

RLJ to ESL, Sept 18, 1940, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: the letter begins "Dear Mother," as do some subsequent letters; frequently no mention of RLS in the salutation. Charlotte Martin, Bloomington friend now at Radcliffe, appears to be their main contact in town--she will die shortly. Their Cambridge address: Apt 18D, Shaler Lane.

RLJ to ESL, Sept 29, 1940, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: requests books by William James and a history of the Christian Church. Mostly on finances; they have \$1,167.

Folder:

VBL to ESL, Oct 10, 1940, 16 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: she tells them what courses RL is taking: Philosophy of Religion with Bixler; Philosophy (Plato) with Wild (he is keeping up with his Greek); Elizabethan Poetry with Rollins; and Bibliography with Jackson. Rollins was appointed RLJ's advisor, invited him to dinner. She tells of their having seen Bertrand Russell: RLJ: "Take a good look at that man. That's Bertrand Russell" (recognized from *Life* magazine). He intends to attend his Friday lectures. Ernest is sick with a cold. Quite a bit on Ernest's development and his keen interest in vacuum cleaners.

Folder:

RLJ to "Mother, Dad, et al," Oct 30, 1940, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. RLJ is worried about upcoming language exams and hints that if he fails it is because he had to spend the latter part of the summer writing the Harrison book. Wonders what his standing is with the draft lottery.

Folder:

VBL to ESL, RLS, Nov 11, 1940, 15 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington; with postscript by **RLJ**. The letter is almost entirely about Ernest, who sings "Nobody knows the trouble I've seen" to good comic effect. RLJ has passed the French and German exams, does not know results in Latin. He is relieved they are over. They listen to Sunday evening plays on the radio and to Walter Winchell; but there's no indication VBL is getting out of the house--nothing concerning Boston or the cultural scene. No mention of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*. RLS is writing his Thieme book. RLJ's postscript: on how relieved he is that Roosevelt won the election.

VBL to ESL, RLS, Nov 19, 1940, 4 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. Thanks them for *Time* magazine subscription. RLJ has passed the Latin exam. Is apparently a bit irked that his performance wasn't ranked (i.e. the idea of simply passing isn't enough, he wishes to know how well he did). He is obviously very busy. No mention of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*, his main preoccupation. She is typing his papers.

VBL to ESL, RLS, Dec 5, 1940, 8 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: RLJ is riding his bicycle to class; they are receiving used *Life* magazines from the Lockridges. Ernest has a cold again. RLJ is very busy with paper writing; sounds as if he's not having much fun.

VBL to ESL, Dec 8, 1940, 8 pp. They've been to Thanksgiving with the Blankenships (Perry B. had little to say about this visit or subsequent ones in LSL's correspondence with him). Are anticipating Lillian Lockridge's visit. Are clearly impoverished, sending out 69 cents worth of laundry every four weeks. She doesn't wish to confess how infrequently they change the sheets.

Folder:

Lillian Lockridge to "Dearest Mother and Dad," Dec 15, 1940, 2 pp. (i.e. Lillian addresses her letters affectionately to her father, unlike RLJ). Cambridge to Bloomington. She is visiting them. This appears to be the first sightseeing RLJ and VBL have undertaken. Apparently a second page is missing. A postscript from **RLJ**, addressed only to his mother.

RLJ to "Folks," Dec 20, 1940, 4 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: on an area earthquake: "I wish earthquakes would occur where they could do some good." They need a new typewriter, will get one through Bloomington acquaintance, Gordon Ray (future president of the Guggenheim Foundation). He encloses a "special note" to his father on the Harrison matter: he encourages him to "greatly popularize and improve the manuscript," which RLJ wrote very hurriedly. RLS is having trouble as Director of the New Harmony Institute, which Ernest calls New Hoppity.

Folder:

***VBL to ESL, RLS, and Lillian**, TLS, Jan 2, 1941, 4 pp., Cambridge to Bloomington. They have a new typewriter, a Royal Portable. This is probably the principal one used at least for *American Lives*, though there are several typefaces in the surviving manuscript of that early effort and *Raintree County*. They had Marian Monaco to dinner when she was in Boston for the MLA meeting; RLJ went to Boston for the meetings. On Dec 30 they had dinner at the Wylies, Larry and Anne, and then went to Boston Symphony. Also IU Prof John Robert Moore is in town for convention. Then she gives her version of the babysitting episode with Louise Wylie (see her letters to her mother). They have never before used a baby sitter! "We didn't want a stranger to put him to bed and to sleep."

RLJ to ESL, Jan 9, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. On Ernest, who is drawing vacuum cleaners. They enclose some of Ernest's drawings, on the backside of pages from *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*. On Bloomington friend Charlotte Martin's death. Interesting way of describing it: she had been "in good--though not suspiciously good-spirits (en route from Boston to New York), when she fell "into the sort of strange exhilaration and incoherence that characterized the rapid course of her illness."

Virginia Martin to RLJ and VBL, Jan. 15, 1941, 3 pp. Acknowledging their sympathy letter upon her daughter's death.

VBL to ESL, RLS, and Lillian, Jan 23 1941, 4 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: they went to the BSO, but only when neighbors had some spare tickets.

VBL and RLJ to Lillian, Jan 31 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. Lillian's birthday. The telephone man picked up the telephone they weren't using--now they do not have a telephone. (They will continue not to have one all the way through the time spent at Manistee--mostly an economy but also perhaps a means of preserving RLJ's isolation as a writer. It proved an inconvenience to many trying to reach him over the years (i.e. Houghton Mifflin people, MGM people, friends, relatives, etc.). Only when they returned to Bloomington in early 1948 did they arrange for a telephone--the presence of which was largely to blame for the visit by Nanette Kutner.

Folder:

***RLJ to "Dear Mother, et al,"** Feb. 5, 1941, 3 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. He is truly upset about getting an A- in Bibliography, which he "was dragooned into taking" (probably by Hyder Rollins, the instructor and his adviser). Says the teaching is terrible at Harvard. He claims he has nothing else to bother about except his courses--when actually he's been finishing up *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*, getting it ready for submission. Since most of this poem had been written on his parents' premises, it is revealing that they do not ask about it and he tells them nothing--evidence that in that household people were going their own way. On John and Ernest Shockley--the latter has flunked English, the former has surprised him by making a go of it--in the Navy. They keep up on news through radio and *Time*. On Hitler's probable air assault on Britain.

He likes his philosophy courses, and he's becoming persuaded that "most graduate English is a waste of time." He obviously hates his two English courses--one is with Rollins. Elsie is entering Burma Shave commercial contests still, for this is what remains of her own literary ambitions.

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL**, Feb 7, 1941, 3 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. On his payment to Metropolitan Life insurance Company. Elsie seems to be handling all his finances from Bloomington; is sending him a little money. They are using up the \$1000 from the insurance. Expects to be out of money by August. This explains in part the move to Simmons. Still thinks he might be drafted. "My head is so packed with good patriotic literature and hatred of the dictatorships that perhaps I might be ground up and made into propaganda pamphlets." Mentions Louise Wylie--this is about the time she is taking *DFI* to Houghton Mifflin. He doesn't tell them about this--perhaps because he doesn't wish them to know if it is rejected. He offers to proofread the Thieme book! He hasn't cut the umbilical thoroughly as yet. Says he has a lot of free time right now--i.e. he's finished drafting *DFI*. Mentions how restricted their social life is there, and that he has no news--excuses the "sterility" of his letters.

Folder:

***RLJ to "Dear Mother et al,"** Feb 12, 1941, 6 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. He does the shopping on his bicycle. They live for \$1.00 per day on food. On polishing the Thieme book before sending it--a good line: "You may be sure that no one in the world could be more persnickety about details of all kinds than a man reading his own biography." Many Ernest stories here--with implications for his parenting. A lengthy passage on the conduct of the war--and on Roosevelt, Willkie, Hitler, etc. (*DFI* will be submitted via Louise Wylie to Houghton Mifflin on February 20th.)

Folder:

***VBL to Lillian**, March 5 1941, addressed 401 North Randolph, Indianapolis: good description of their partnership: "We rushed another paper through Monday night and Tuesday morning. I kept just a page behind him all of the time; so that when he had finished writing it I was almost done with the finished copy. He was only 2 minutes late to class. Our assembly line works very well. We are thinking of using Ernest as our Copy Boy and have him carry papers back and forth from the kitchen (my office) to Ross in the front room." Elsie is sending stories about their dog Skirtie. "[Ernest's] only regret is that there isn't a picture of a sweeper in the story." RLJ has observed that he no longer has to simplify his speech when talking to Ernest--i.e., he does not do baby talk. They go walking every afternoon, the three of them. They use corporeal punishment, obviously--because she mentions that in the summer (i.e. back on High Street in Bloomington) they'll have access to switches to keep Ernest in line. She clears up the mystery of the Ballet Russe, seen with the Wylies, where, to the Wylies' amazement, RLJ already knew everything about ballet, which he had never before seen. RLJ had read up on ballet *for his poem*, not for this particular performance. They saw *Petruchka*, *Carnival*, *Graduation Ball*. Plan to go with the Wylies also to an opera in early April.

RLJ to "Mother et al," March 9, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. (*DFI* has been submitted--he's awaiting a reply, to come on March 11th--no mention of this to his parents.) RLJ is delighted in Ernest's precocity. Elsie sends him Ernest Shockley's grades, which are terrible--RLJ blames it on home environment and high school preparation (i.e. not on aptitude). RLJ requests the Norman Foerster anthology of American literature. Asks also for Spanish books--he is thinking already of joining the armed forces and serving in Mexico. He's boning up on Spanish, Italian, and German: "It may come in handy. The war picture continues to look menacing." Writes on progress of war.

Folder:

***RLJ to "Dear Mother, Dad, Lillian, et al,"** March 18th, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. (Unmentioned: his *DFI* was returned from Houghton Mifflin via Louise Wylie on March 11th.) He has interviewed Robert Malcolm Gay for the teaching position at Simmons, arranged through Larry Wylie (note it is not Wylie Sypher)--his decision is totally based on finances--if he gets the offer. No suggestion of being down about the rejection of *DFI*--also he's obviously not returning to it: says he can read a draft of his father's Theodore Thieme biography because "I have all the spare time in the world." Clearly he decided to give up *DFI* upon this single rejection. Describes Simmons as "a girls' school with the emphasis on practical vocational guidance"; says the associations there "would be of the most pleasant sort imaginable."

RLJ to "Mother": n.d., but probably a week or so after the above, 2 pp. Bloomington to Cambridge. Harvard has offered him only \$1000 for the following year, but he says this is "generous" and the largest offered "to anyone resident here."

VBL to Mother L, Dad, and Lillian, March 27, 1941. Cambridge to Bloomington: "Ross takes his work easily in his stride." He's reading American literature on his own, and is looking for a thesis topic. Regards Prof. Bixler in philosophy as his best teacher. Bixler said he didn't have to write any more papers. To judge by his sizes for clothing, he's very skinny. Sends Ernest's drawings of vacuum cleaners.

RLJ to Dear Mother et al: April 1, 1941, 1 p. Cambridge to Bloomington. He's been offered \$2,200 per year at Simmons, which he regards as a huge sum. "What a great feeling it will be next year to be rich, after living sacrificially this year! Do you know any good investments for people with extra capital?" "I hate that brute Hitler, but he has taught me the advisability of asking for what you want." I.e. he had asked for \$2400 per year and got \$2200 instead of only \$2000.

VBL to Lillian Lockridge, Apr 1, 1941. Cambridge to Indianapolis: on the offer from Simmons. "Of course it is a girls' school. [This is off the Record, Lillian] I tease him and threaten to buy him a wedding ring, but he says he doesn't like rings--it would bother him in his typing etc. etc. etc." They don't know about their summer plans yet--think RLJ would like to stay in Cambridge for the early part of summer to work at Widener (presumably on Whitman or American lit).

They will have to move sometime to Boston since most of his work will be there.

Folder:

***RLJ to "Dear Folks,"** April 13, 1941, 3 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. He's read the Thieme ms twice (note that he doesn't address letter to his father)--has made 2000-3000 small changes. Mostly he's made the changes on his own on the ms, but leaves a few decisions up to the "central committee." Some of his advice is not to lose the reader's sympathy for Thieme. His father will insist on keeping the offending anecdote--here RLJ seems more inclined to revisionistic idealism than his father. See June 12, 1941. He gives much authoritative advice--mentions that his mother's contribution (which is not even acknowledged in the published version) is good. Doesn't object to this biography on any ideological grounds--and only in closing makes a comment that seems closer to the truth: "It would appear [almost] that Mr. Thieme had more affection for these dogs than for any human beings mentioned in the book. More attention is devoted to the passing of these dogs than to Thieme's marriage to Mrs. Thieme." He's still willing to work for his father, but as an editor, not a writer.

RLJ to "Dear Mother et al," April 21, 1941, 1 p. Cambridge to Bloomington. VBL is going to type the Thieme book, for a price. Again, she is not acknowledged in the preface either; only Shockley and Ross Jr. His parents are sending them *Readers' Digests*.

RLJ to Mother et al, Apr 29, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington: they've heard from Smalley in Bloomington about apartment/house exchange for the summer; are still thinking of being in Bloomington only in August. He is wondering about a report from the Draft Committee--has been learning Spanish, and now has a good "grip" on it as well as German, Italian, French--"I ought to be serviceable to the government in some capacity where proficiency in one or all of these languages is demanded."

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks,** April 30, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. He has the idea of spending some weeks in Mexico during the summer to learn Spanish--says he'd like Vernice and Ernest to come--*but* that would defeat the purpose of going since they would be speaking English. He is also pondering a doctoral dissertation on the influence of Whitman on South American poets. He'd go in August (instead of coming home, it seems). This shows RLJ was willing to leave his family for at least an extended period of time--I suspect there is some wanderlust connected with this. He'd need a loan from them, so asks them what they think.

Folder:

RLJ to ESL, May 8, 1941, 1 p. Cambridge to Bloomington. A Mother's Day letter--enclosing Ernest's artwork; he would "bellow 'God Buss America' like a patriot.

RLJ to Folks, May 24, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. John Shockley (possibly dyslexic) has visited them; is in the navy. "John will always be

something of an employment problem, as all people of limited aptitudes and interests are bound to be." Says he hasn't "definitely decided to go to Mexico."

RLJ to Folks, June 2, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to Bloomington. There are some missing communications between this and the last. It's been decided that they will return to Bloomington. En route they are stopping in New York to see Edward Mitchell and Curtis Lamorey of the Delaware Group. Says that Lamorey is "now settled down and married, is going into the F.B.I. as a special agent in investigation of enemy activities and counter-espionage." This raises the possibility that Lamorey was OSS after the war and that he may have been in the employ of the CIA, like Cloise Crane, in his business dealings abroad. They plan to leave Cambridge on the 4th of July, arrive in Bloomington around the 10th.

RLJ to RLS, June 12, 1941, 2 pp. Cambridge to New Harmony, Indiana. VBL has half-finished typing RLS's Thieme biography. He mentions that RLS must be "in the midst of Herculean preparations for the annual Golden Raintree Festival. Do you remember the first festival, when you and I went down in the early summer of 1936 five long years ago? I can still remember all that as though it were yesterday." This shows that he'd seen the original festival—he declined to go to his own version of the festival, summer of 1937. This is a Dad's Day letter. "Great success in all your ventures. Affectionately . . . "

RLJ to ESL, June 16 1941, 4 pp. He is still drinking milk. On their finances. They got \$100 for typing the Thieme book. Have only \$155. left of "original fund of \$1000." He has "tentatively" given up idea of going to Mexico. Asks her to send \$130, which should leave them with \$15.00 in case of emergencies! They've not had a doctor's bill all year. It's unclear if they still plan to see Lamorey and Mitchell. They plan to arrive in Bloomington on July 7th. This shows they were in Bloomington for not much time, considering the significant event that will occur there (the beginning of research in Henry County for what becomes *Raintree County*). He got a B+ in Bibliography. Says Rollins course was all lecture except when he was himself asked to read a paper to the class--the only one so selected. Says the work has been light, allowing him to read around. Clearly he thinks Harvard stinks.

RLJ to "Mother et al," June 22, 1941. Cambridge to Bloomington. Last letter before return to Bloomington.

Fall, 1941-Spring, 1942, Boston to Bloomington (Letters from the Lockridge family in Bloomington are preserved from this time on and annotated below in chronological sequence, though contained in separate folders, termed "Family Folders.")

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL:** Sept 6, 1941, 4 pp. (They had been back in Bloomington for two months--and in this period of time he began writing what would become *Raintree County*, though at this time it was a novel set in the 20th century, with

early working title *American Lives*.) They stopped in Pittsburgh on way back, saw Frank, Borgia, and Betty (Mae Beth) Shockley--the latter is a radio announcer by name of Nancy Dixon. He also alludes to fact that he did additional work on the Thieme book during the summer and edited the Labyrinth material: i.e. going back to Bloomington during the summers is hard work. They need the money his father pays him (unclear if it is still 50 cents an hour), and clearly he still finds it difficult to say no to his father. (He did this additional work at same time he was getting his novel underway.) Much of this letter is taken up with explaining how he overdrew his account by \$22.04 (VBL's elder sister Clona Nicholson tipped him off)--three checks, one small, \$1.54 and two "large"--\$10.50 and \$10.00. I.e. They keep a Bloomington checking account--more evidence that the move East is regarded as temporary. He is very upset to have bounced these checks. Wants to know where he made his error in calculation. (His anxiety over money will culminate in October, 1947, in the Houghton Mifflin contract dispute.)

ESL to "the three," Sept 9, 1941. Bloomington to Boston. The Bakers didn't accompany them to the train station. After they left, Elsie visited Lillie Baker, who said her husband had said concerning Ross Jr. "that he would have given anything to have had your opportunities when he was young."

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL,** Sept 23, 1941, 6 pp. 46 Mountfort St, #19, Boston to Bloomington: they've made the move--he calls the rooms "immense." He teaches four days a week, and calls this a light load, with only 66 women students. Wednesdays are free. Has enrolled at Harvard in only one reading course--in 19th c.-American lit, either Whitman or Emerson. So, by this time he still hasn't finally decided on Whitman (i.e. when he started *American Lives* it wasn't necessarily linked to his interest in Whitman). Takes home \$183.33 per month. Asks them to ship a large amount of furniture. Has contracted with Dr. Thaddeus Hoyt Ames and writes his first truly witty passage in the Boston correspondence, which, in contrast to the earlier Paris letters, is thus far functional in character (he isn't wasting himself in letter writing, so to speak, and this is evidence of writerly detachment from his parents). Alludes to the photos of his crucial trip with his mother to Henry County--asks for copies. Says the new neighborhood "is a very pleasant one." (This proves wrong with respect to EHL's experience.) Says they are uncomfortably close to train tracks, so that "life is in some respects like a perpetual train trip." Says the position at Simmons is "a godsend." Reports on Ernest's interest in things mechanical and his expanding vocabulary. (LSL was conceived sometime around Oct 1, 1941, shortly after the move to Mountfort Street.)

ESL to "the three," n.d., early Oct., 1941, Bloomington to Boston. In response to the above: she offers additional furniture--she goes to great lengths to help out--it's clear "the three" are what matters most to her. She is running the Conversation Club and the local chapter of the American Association of University Women (she is Chairman of the Program Committee). Shockley Lockridge has visited. (He was still on the bottle at this time.) RLS has finished the book on labyrinths, is still waiting to be paid in full by Thieme. Note that there are very few letters from him during this period. Elsie has the "cemetery"

(i.e. Henry County) pictures.

Folder:

***RLJ to "Mother et al,"** Oct 8, 1941, 4 pp. Boston to Bloomington. The "et al" is for his father and sister—cf. the "etc" VB hoped she was part of in RLJ's letters to his family from Paris. VB said in interview, by way of extenuation, that both father and sister were infrequently in residence and that Elsie was the real correspondent. Tells Elsie not to get involved in too many club duties: "It is one of the inevitable disadvantages of charm, congeniality, and intelligence that other people make unreasonable demands upon your time." Some vivid descriptions of Dr. Ames here. The \$5.00 an hour for merely conversing with the psychiatrist he regards as sumptuous, especially when he's being taken out to dinner at same time.

ESL to "Kids and Kidlet," n.d., Oct. 1941, 6 pp. Bloomington to Boston. Response to the above—at least two pages missing. She has shipped everything out for only \$23.00. Thinks \$75.00 for his summer's editing should cover all he owes. Thieme still hasn't paid RLS for the vanity biography.

RLJ to ESL, n.d., Oct. 1941, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Has paid off his debt to his mother; the psychiatrist's pay is really making a difference in their quality of life. They are eating steak and going to the ballet this evening.

RLS to "Kiddies-Three," ALS, Oct 22, 1941, 4 pp. On New Harmony Memorial Commission stationery, of which he is now Director. Recommends RLJ keep advancing toward his doctoral (he's right to be suspicious). Describes New Harmony work. His book on labyrinths is at the printers.

ESL to Ross, Vernice & Ernest, Nov 10, 1941, 8 pp. Bloomington to Boston. She is thrilled with the \$30.00 bonus they gave her in repayment. They've been to Pittsburgh and Economy and Ambridge, where Rappites went after leaving New Harmony. Says Uncle Frank thinks RLJ should push forward on his doctorate. She wonders if he has any time left for Harvard. (He doesn't.)

ESL and RLS to Ernest: Bloomington to Boston. Two undated letters re: his birthday, Nov. 28, 1941--Elsie's are charming with drawings and allusions to sweepers and the tricycle she is sending him. RLS adds a gruesome picture of Ernest shooting tigers and lions, complete with blood spurting.

RLS to "Scuffie, Vernice and little Scuffie," Nov 23, 1941. New Harmony to Boston. It's really all addressed to Scuffie, i.e. RLJ. This is in a sense a threatening letter, because he's asking RLJ to revise the Harrison report (now reprinted as a book, sort of, but another outfit might wish to issue it). Will RLJ decline? (For once he's feeling well-heeled and is at work on his own project.)

RLJ to RLS, Nov 24, 1941, 4 pp., Boston (46 Mountfort St) to New Harmony, probably: he apparently got the above letter the next day. Says he's swamped but doesn't close the door to a long-distance collaboration on the Harrison book. The letter is pretty formal. He has received copies of the Harrison report, including one bound in blue hardcover. They are again entertaining on-leave

John Shockley, who is turning into a cool soldier getting his pleasures out of depth-charging German submarines.

ESL to Ernest, Nov 25, 1941. Bloomington to Boston. Recounts story of RLS sending Boy Scouts back to retrieve lost dog Skirtie at the 10 o'clock line camp.

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL**, Nov 26, 1941, 5 pp. Boston to Bloomington. It's clear he assumes RLS won't share the letter he wrote on Nov 24. with Elsie. He repeats some of same stuff about John Shockley. Then alludes to possibility Vernice may return to Indy at Christmas with Ernest--he needs to stay to do some "Work I wish to push through." He also indicates he's not doing much vis-a-vis Harvard, and also that he's not been able to spend much time with Ernest. I think his novel is getting into high gear at this point. Cf. Blankertz letters. Alludes to two profiles that have appeared on him in the Simmons newspaper, and also to possibility of being laid off, though the President has praised him on teaching reports. He offers to help pay off the family mortgage with all his extra money! One would think he'd put it into an interest bearing account in the Boston area. VBL didn't know of this offer, and was surprised to learn of it later.

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL**, Dec 9, 1941, 3 pp. Boston to Bloomington. On Pearl Harbor attack. Thinks they should fight a global war. Vernice won't be going home, so he invites his mother to Boston. He includes a check for \$150.--as he had suggested earlier. He hasn't yet received the letter below from Elsie telling him not to. No mention of his trying but failing to enlist (for medical reasons)—which puts historian Steve Tryon's recollection, during interview with LSL, of their joint effort to enlist into great doubt.

ESL to the three, plus John Shockley, Dec 9, 1941. 8 pp. Bloomington to Boston. More on the war. Thieme was paying \$2,500. for the book (actually not a bad sum in those days). She can pay off the mortgage herself. Mentions not having heard from Vernice. I wonder why she is no longer writing--but she'll take the hint and write on Dec 19. Is relieved to hear that psychiatrist Ames is probably not a Fifth Columnist but a patriot. Much of her letters is taken up with getting presents for the kids, Anne, Kay, and Ernest.

RLS to "Scuffie et al," ALS, Dec 17 1941, 2 pp. New Harmony to Boston. On how the war will be cataclysmic, wishes he could "have some direct part in it, but I guess we'll all be in it." Wonders what effect the war will have on his New Harmony Memorial Commission, thinks it could work advantageously—though he errs in this.

VBL to "Mother Lockridge," Dec 18 1941, Boston to Bloomington. Asks Elsie to send their silver because they're doing some entertaining. Then tells anecdote about a Christmas banquet at Simmons--a girl was asking about RLJ, disappointed to hear he was married.

RLJ to ESL, RLS, Dec. 20, 1941, 1 p. Boston to Bloomington. Announces a

"great big package" on the way for Christmas. Notes income of \$1250 for the year.

ESL to the three, Dec 20, 1941. Bloomington to Boston. She has put the \$150 toward the mortgage, will pay it back later (i.e. the parents are really in sore straits to be relying on RLJ). She will visit them if they aren't coming back to the Midwest because of the war scare.

Lillian to "Dearest Kids," Dec 21, 1941. Bloomington to Boston. She alludes to the picture taken of her next to cannon: "Remember the 'defense poster' we took last year, 'They shall not pass,' as Ross entitled it. This year it is a reality not a joke." Planning the trip East--wonders if the money should be put in a Defense Fund. Patriotic spirit comes through in these letters. She wishes she could join the armed forces.

ESL to Kids and Kidlet, late December, 1941. Bloomington to Boston. RLS was very proud of his new tie; Elsie wishes he'd save it for his new suit, but is sure he's wearing it down in New Harmony, "feeling very spiffy!" They sent Elsie an Atlas--she will monitor the war with it: "open to the Philippines--with markers so that I can quickly turn to Russia and North Africa." She's sent the silver, insured for \$50. They've now paid off the house entirely--with \$300 from the Lockridge "estate" (i.e. Brenton Webster, Charlotte), managed by Earl. Contrasts dispositions of Kay and Anne, hints that the latter is slow to show affection. Says that Ernest is "just like his daddy. Strange how one's affections get tied up with people!" She alludes to the "cemetery Pictures" again--her way, significantly, of speaking of the trip to Henry County and the projected novel.

VBL to ESL, Jan 2, 1942, 4 pp. Boston to Bloomington. They got the silver just in time for tea with Dr. and Mrs. Ames. Ernest is pretending to be a drum majorette, having seen a Thanksgiving parade. They are putting \$175 into defense bonds. Invites them warmly to come between semester break or at spring break.

Folder:

****RLJ to ESL**, Jan 23 1942 (misdated 1941), 4 pp. Boston to Bloomington. He is nostalgic for "south field" at Bloomington. Boston is "treeless." He announces the forthcoming birth, and dates it July 1st. (See letter to Stephen Tryon, now in the Lilly Library, announcing birth of LSL.) Foresees that Vernice and Ernest will have to come back early in the summer; medical help is cheaper in Bloomington, etc.; would like another apartment/house trade with Donald and Ruth Smalley. And also that he has selected Whitman as his thesis, "Whitman and the Idea of Democracy in American Literature." He sends announcement of a course to be taught with Steve Tryon: "American Issues: Their Social Environment and Literature Related." So his relationship with Tryon has taken off early in his stay at Simmons College. Mentions having read *Barriers Burned Away*, which he calls Elsie's favorite --he got it at Widener. "What a book!" It will figure large in *Raintree County*, associated with Eva (Elsie).

Folder:

***RLJ to "Dad,"** written the next day, Jan 24, 1942, 2 pp. Boston presumably to New Harmony, also enclosing the course description. Praises the Labyrinth book. Suggests making his New Harmony Memorial work an opportunity for more patriotic programs, insuring its survival in a time of war. (I think he believes his father doesn't really have his finger to the prevailing wind in the matter of political survival--he needs practical suggestions such as this one.) "Like you I would like to take a more active part in this war than I am able to take at present. It is about time we got down to the business of reducing substantially the number of rascals on the face of this earth." Calls Tryon a "very popular and gifted young professor in the History Department." Thinks the course is unprecedented. Says "work at Harvard is going well," but this is probably a dodge; I think it's come to a standstill; he doesn't elaborate. He announces the pregnancy independently to his father: "You will be glad to know, I think, that if all goes well another American of the best antecedents will be coming into the world around the first of July to help advance in a small but important way the American way of life in this war-torn world."

ESL to the Three, late January, 1942. Bloomington to Boston. The news about VBL's pregnancy had come on her birthday, Jan 26th. She called Lillie Baker to see if she knew, and she did. Obviously all social initiatives of this sort come from Elsie, not Lillie. She wishes he could finish his Ph.D. this year. (In writing his novel instead, he's in effect going against family wishes.) Thinks maybe Harvard would make him an offer (not an unreasonable supposition, by the way). *Barriers Burned away* "is pretty hot--at least, it seemed so to me as I read it every time I went to Aunt Frankie's, from the time I was 10 or 12 years of age."

Lillian to "Dearest Ross, Vernice and Ernest." Jan 31, 1942. Bloomington to Boston. "What grand news!" She offers to come out to accompany Vernice home for the birth. She is getting \$90.00 per month for her job. They got her powder for Christmas and a picture of Ernest for her birthday. She's begun knitting, much to the shock of Elsie. Mae Beth Shockley has married George Mock, a mortician. It seems their side of the family wasn't invited to the wedding.

RLJ to RLS, Feb 17, 1942, 2 pp. Boston to New Harmony (?). He is still contemplating doing the Harrison book, or at least he says so. Difficult to tell if this is written in response to a lost letter from RLS. He does say he won't have time either now or the coming summer for it. He worries that Volwiler's extensive forthcoming book on Benjamin Harrison would preempt their effort. The letter is rather stiff and formal.

ELS to "the three," March, 1942. Bloomington to Boston. Shockley led the Western field in sales at World Book Company last year. RLS's brother Earl Lockridge is in the foreign service and she's not allowed, in this letter, to tell them where. Invites Vernice to stay at their place. (She'll stay with her own family, the Bakers, until Ross returns, though.)

VBL to Mother L, Dad L and All, March 16, 1942, 8 pp. Boston to

Bloomington. They all have colds, so they haven't been socializing. A letter on Ernest's precocities, including his metaphor for a winding staircase--it looked like a "grinder" to him. RLJ explained to him how words are formed with the lips and voice box, pronouncing "Mama": Ernest then pronounced "Daddy" and observed that the lips were not used.

VBL to ESL, March 25, 1942, 3 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Thanks her for birthday money. RLJ is still working for Dr. Ames and is swamped with exams, themes, "and his own work": obviously Vernice has instructions not to talk about his work on the novel to his parents. Seems to be a missing letter from Elsie about Uncle Earl's departure for overseas. Also about Shockley Lockridge (who has got on the wagon by now, and is making a comeback). They are trying to sublet for June, July, August--she would go to Bloomington in May for the birthing, Ross would join them; then they look for another place to stay, since it'd be too much a strain on Elsie with four of them. (She won't write again to them until Jan. 25, 1943.)

ESL to "Dear Three +," Mar 27, 1942. Bloomington to Boston. She counsels Vernice to drink lots of skim milk. Her guess is that the baby will be a boy, RLS's that it will be a girl, Lillian's that it will be twins of both sexes.

RLJ to ESL, Apr 11, 1942. 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. He urges her and Lillian to come to Boston—and then presumably accompany Vernice and Ernest back to Bloomington. (The idea of RLS coming must be out of the question.) Elsie has become President of AAUW (local chapter), though she is out of college teaching. He alludes to *Life* Magazine, March 2, 1942, p. 25: "see if you see anyone there who looks familiar!" (It must be John Shockley.) Tells her that the \$150 he sent her is *hers*. Says he will be teaching next year the "most advanced writing class in the college" in addition to the course with Tryon, and he may have another elective in American Literature.

RLS to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., April 11, 1942. On his Theodore Thieme biography: "I think it is a humdinger."

ESL to the Three, n.d., April, 1942. The Thieme book has arrived, and she says everyone must write to Thieme urging that he allow it to be distributed.

RLJ to RLS, April 13, 1942, 1 p. Encloses a 2-page letter he's written to Thieme, who is still reluctant to have the biography of him appear in his lifetime. RLJ alludes to the Fort Wayne atmospherics, for which he is nostalgic: "my earliest recollections are bound up with the city which is the principal scene of the events recorded."

Lillian to RLJ, June 8, 1942. Urges him to visit a cousin, one Riffel Rhoton, who is in a hospital in Chelsea (he's in the navy). (I'd wager that RLJ did it despite being swamped.) Elsie adds postscript explaining the connection: and adds that she and RLS spent their honeymoon in Uncle Lewis's place in Little Rock. This is the last letter to him from family before his departure to Bloomington.

Correspondence of Ross Lockridge Jr. and Vernice Baker Lockridge, May and June, 1942; VBL is back in Bloomington, pregnant; in Boston, RLJ will be joining her later. This is the first exchange of letters since the letters of 1936.

Folder:

***RLJ to VBL**, May 15, 1942, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington ("the lonesome Occupant of 46 Mountfort St"). Many inferences possible here about domestic life: he gives the impression of things falling apart without her: he forgets his keys, and "for breakfast I had bacon and eggs. For dinner I had a cheese sandwich, half a can of tomato soup, milk, and a peanut butter sandwich. Why do people wash dishes with soap?" etc. He's going to have dinner with Larry and Anne Wylie. Plans to see Judith Matlack the next Thursday. To Ernest he addresses stories about how he's missed by Pidgy Pidgykins and neighborhood kids; and he asks "What do you think of Grandma Lockridge's Electrolux?" Could this have provided the vacuum cleaner hose for the suicide? Hugs are called "rib-crackers"--this is probably a RLS term. He otherwise called them "bear hugs."

VBL to RLJ, May 17 1942, 3 pp. Bloomington to 46 Mountfort St, Boston: "Dearest Ross": She returned with Ernest and Lillian (i.e. Elsie elected not to come to Boston, she had too much AAUW work); she and Lillian didn't talk much on trip. Tells RLJ not to worry about her monitoring of Ernest (sounds as if he had sense of peril about his kid). Stopped off in Pittsburgh to see Uncle Frank and Borgia; the Bittners were due the next day. VBL and Ernest are staying with the Bakers on Lincoln St for the nonce.

Folder:

***RLJ to VBL**, May 18, 1942, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. On envelope: "The Meal-less resident at 46 Mountfort." Narrates dismal evening walk in the rain. "Just fixing a breakfast of bacon and eggs has me rushing wildly around like a man caught in a revolving door." He took an afternoon nap and didn't wake up until 7:00, though he had a 7:30 Midwestern function at a hotel, put on his tux, went over and was told there was no such event; still doesn't know where he screwed up. Actually there are some serious implications here about what happens to RLJ when his routine is upset (this does sound like a mild depression--not just, he insists, making his wife feel missed while he is actually behaving like a merry bachelor, confirmed by a plaintive letter to Blankertz (in this archive) written at same time.

VBL to RLJ, May 23, 1942, 5 pp. Bloomington to Boston. She is seeing all her side of the family, though has been out twice to see Elsie. Dr. Naomi Dalton will "take my case." On response of Ernest to his letter describing how his door is open and he keeps expecting a little boy to run in ("Poor daddy.")

Folder:

***RLJ to VBL**, on envelope: "The Mountfort Monk," May 30th, 1942, Saturday , 7:00 a.m., 4 pp. "Darling Punky." Boston to Bloomington. He is still teaching, going through exam week ("another few thousand pencil marks on paper

margins will have faded into oblivion"; some such commentary on student work has been retrieved for this archive and quoted in *Shade*). He has been put in charge of the Placement Examination next year, "a test all Freshmen take to determine their allocation to Freshmen English classes, and as you already know I am to have charge of Freshman English." For his fall schedule, he's teaching the Tryon course, Imaginative Writing, Sophomore American lit, and composition. (i.e. four preparations), and instead of complaining he is happy that he must teach less composition. He takes Ernest's cod liver oil for vitamins. He is using a new typewriter. Encloses a letter to Ernest in which he tells story about "Laura" and how she said she wants Ernest to hurry back. "Would you like to see Laura again?" Also a story about a Daddy Duck wishing to eat a little fish, but the fish escapes. Charming story, albeit about peril.

Folder:

VBL to RLJ, "Memorial Day," May 30, 1942, 6 pp. Lincoln Street, Bloomington to Boston: Her father took Ernest to the Memorial Day parade; she has enjoyed sitting out nights on their old porch swing. Stories about Ernest playing with a toad and an ant; he got stung by a bee. Had a picnic supper at Harold and Beulah's farm--she is looking for a place in Bloomington to rent. I gather this didn't pan out. They apparently preferred to stay with neither set of parents.

VBL to RLJ, June 4, 1942, 4 pp. Bloomington to Boston. Says the baby is due three weeks from today--i.e. June 25th--so RLJ wasn't kidding when he wrote Tryon that he was all along predicting July 1, overriding the pediatrician Naomi Dalton's prediction. She tries to straighten out the laundry mess and tells him not to try to iron. Shockley's had a good year and got a raise--i.e. the rewards of getting on the wagon. Lillian has a cold--everybody has had a cold. She hasn't seen Lillian since coming home. They're going to Harold Mumby's farm for awhile. Says the past month has been the longest for her since he was in Paris. Ernest sends two letters (only one in folder). EHL alludes to a funny letter where his father talks about the school stinking--I don't find any such reference and think a letter has been lost.

RLJ to VBL, June 9, 1942, 4 pp. "The Peanut-butter King": NB he doesn't talk about his own writing during this period, if he has time for it. This is another letter of the incompetent husband left alone to his own peanut butter and messy apartment and dealing with the laundry. One wonders if he was indeed this messy and incompetent, or whether it is to make Vernice know she is needed. The evidence before (e.g. a letter to him from Lillian when he left for Paris and other references) was that he was indeed very messy. Encloses two-page letter to Ernest.

Fall, 1942-Spring, 1943; Mountfort Street, Boston, to Bloomington.

Folder:

RLS to Dear Kiddies all, Sept 17, 1942. They haven't heard from RLJ et al since they left Bloomington on Sept 8, 1942, and are feeling lonesome. He refers to LSL as "Little Winnie." Wonders if Ernest, "little old Eel River Scout

Camper," remembers Old Black Wolf, Old Dobbin, and Kablu. Is pondering a biography of Dr. Bryan (Indiana University President) and will push in State House for a "Kindling Fires of Patriotism" statewide speakers bureau; he'll demonstrate the idea at a campfire later in the month.

Folder:

RLJ to Mother, Dad, and Aunt Kiki (Lillian), Sept 21, 1942, 3 pp. Following their return (after stopover in Pittsburgh to see Uncle Frank and Aunt Borgia), he and Ernest went to Steve Tryon's at Rockport to organize their course. "Larry still sleeps and eats with a minimum of vocalization."

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, Nov 16, 1942, 2 pp. Mountfort St to Bloomington: He was out ill for a week with "a mild case of flu," got behind in his teaching. Everybody's been sick. The family dog Skirtie has been killed, run over by the mailman. They haven't told Ernest and have decided not to until they get ready to return to Bloomington ("It is quite pathetic for us to hear him still talking about 'Skirtie girlie' as though she were alive.") Reports on Ernest being "as bright as ever--brighter in fact. . . . He seems very little, if at all, jealous of Larry." LSL is "brightening up" and doesn't wake them up at night--a contented boring baby, one gathers, though capable of acting "like a bull-necked wrestler." Says he's "itching to get into the service somewhere, someway. . . I would give plenty to be in North Africa right now, where my knowledge of French would be advantageous." A passage on Ernest putting "his little world in order" at night, after a day of hectic activity. RLJ is willing to leave his family, here in a good cause. He has taken another \$5,000 of life insurance. The insurance man thinks he's vulnerable to the service.

Folder:

*****RLJ to ESL**, November 20 1942, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. This key letter shows RLJ did confide to his mother that he was writing a novel about her family during the excursion to Henry County the previous summer. She knew what he was up to. Several inferences: he says he's begun to "revise" the novel he was writing (*American Lives*), but thinks authentic details she could provide are essential to giving it a true period flavor. Has made the principal character Ernest, loosely based on his deceased Uncle Ernest Shockley, mostly fictional; but has notably been truer to life with his characterization of her father, John Wesley Shockley, who, in *Raintree County*, will be the principal character. Says he's not writing a period piece, though. This suggests the early novel was mostly invention, and only late in the day has he decided to invest it with more first-hand (Elsie) material. "It is quite a problem to create an authentic American scene for the years 1890-1900, when you have no personal recollections to go on." He closes with a complaint about his terrible busyness--and says "Among other things, I want to get into this war before it is over." It sounds as if he thinks he can finish this novel *American Lives* and join the service in the next several months.

Folder:

****ESL to Ross, Vernice**, late Nov. 1942. Bloomington to Boston. Her reply explains a thing or two. "And I will keep a paper handy & jot down things along

as you asked me to, Ross. I will not include them in my letters but keep them on separate sheets." This apparently is all that she says in response to the above. Those sheets, if indeed written, were lost somewhere along the way, unfortunately. The first part of this letter is taken up with description of the death of their dog Skirtie, about which she would seem directly to emote more in writing than the deaths of any of her sons (Bruce and eventually Ross). Dead people, she will say in a letter after the death of RLJ, are "living on" in our midst; but the family still grieves over Skirtie. She also comments, surprisingly, on how she and RLJ didn't talk much during the previous summer--so this means there was not some deep discussion about his work and the family history. He was always out in the field (writing), and Vernice and she "were busy indoors." They have sold the Fort Wayne house at last, and have repaid Ross his loan.

ESL to EHL, Nov. 21, 1942, 2 pp. Bloomington to Boston. On his fourth birthday. Mostly on their new dog Puckie and how she misses the two Lockrtidge boys. "But I don't cry. I just think what good times we had . . ."

RLS to EHL, n.d., Nov. 21, 1942, 1 p. Bloomington to Boston. A birthday greeting with the assurance that "if Daddy goes to war, we want you and Larry and Mother to come here and stay with us in our big house."

ESL to Ross, Vernice, Ernest and Larry, Dec 12, 1942. Bloomington to Boston. This is simply a chatty Xmas letter, no mention of the above request. Presumably she answered independently. It almost sounds conspiratorial, as if she doesn't wish Vernice to know she and her son are communicating on this other level--albeit Ross enjoined no secrecy as such in his letter to her. It will become clear that RLS knows nothing of the novel-in-progress.

Folder:

***RLS to Scuffie et al**, Dec 15, 1942. He is trying, without much success, it seems, to get the statewide "rabble-rousing" program underway--in part his motive is to "get full-time work out of it for the duration." "I talked with Dr. Young about your desire to get into the 'War Service' at the end of this school year. He said you ought to make an effort to get some special 'intelligence' service somewhere on the French front." "I am glad that you feel like going to war and I hope you can get into some suitable branch of service."

RLJ to Folks: Dec 16, 1942. A xmas card dealing with gifts (misplaced).

RLS to Kids, Jan 18, 1943, 1 p. On how John Shockley survived his boat sinking, but all his personal effects were lost (this would include RLJ's letters to him up to this point). They now have Puck, the new dog, and have "Nazized" him (i.e. castrated). (This is cousin John Anger Shockley, a quiet person who would be shot to death by LA police on a city street in broad daylight in 1957, apparently for resisting arrest, deemed "justifiable homicide" on the death certificate. His brother Ernest Vivian Shockley, Jr., an LA lawyer, never had the killing investigated.)

RLJ to Folks, n.d., January, 1943, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington: Ernest is

reading and writing: "It seems to me he is doing very well for a little fellow just past four. Larry is in good shape. . . He is as ever an exceedingly happy, well-behaved baby." They had been shocked to see that John Shockley's boat, the Walke, had been sunk. Wishes his mother a happy birthday, "your sixty-third, if I am not mistaken, coming soon. I guess no one ever reached that age any younger in spirit." (i.e. it sounds very old). He has a big blackboard for Ernest, and is obviously hoping to see him accelerate. Encloses a 1 p. letter to "Grandma" from Ernest and Larry, for the typing of which he has enlisted Ernest.

Folder:

VBL to Mother and Dad Lockridge, Jan 25, 1943. Boston to Bloomington. A brief note on their retaining Lillian's camera and the fact she doesn't have much time to write these days (with two kids). This note must have been enclosed with the below:

RLJ to ESL, Jan 25, 1943, 1 p. Boston to Bloomington. He has registered again at Harvard, though his residency requirements are complete. Harvard has given him a \$50.00 scholarship so that he can have full library privileges. Asks them to sign a bond for the University.

Folder:

***RLS and Elsie to Scuffie et al**, Feb 1, 1943, 2 pp. Bloomington to Boston. A couple of noteworthy items. RLS speaks of Elsie (a rare moment): "Mother is doing Herculean war work all over the home front. Just now, she is ramrodding Point Rationing for Monroe County--and is she ramrodding it!" And Elsie, apropos of Ernest's learning, says, "Don't push the little fellow. Never keep him long at it." (i.e. his reading and writing). She was more a patient than a pushy pedagogue.

RLJ to "Dear Dad et al," Feb 9, 1943, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. He is sending pictures of the Eel River outing of the previous summer. Mentions being able to see letters on Uncle Bruce's stone at Paw Paw cemetery. EHL has been seriously ill with some bug, LSL is having formula problems. Cousin Robert Masters spent an overnight, is now a Major. They walked together through Boston, and Ross was delighted to see all the soldiers saluting Major Masters.

RLS to Scuffie et al, Feb 14, 1943. Offers to send Elsie to Boston to help out. "The well-being of dear Little Ernest comes before everything with us." Elsie is still President of AAUW and in charge of the educational program for Point Rationing in Monroe County.

RLJ to "Dear Mother et al," Feb 16, 1943, 2 pp. Ernest has recovered. He himself has a cold now. RLJ is frequently ill and had been through adolescence --frequent sore throats, ear aches, and the like. Mary K. Baker thought of him as "frail," LSL interview. He needs the \$50.00 they owe him.

Lillian and Elsie to Ross, Vernice and 'the two Lockridge boys,' Feb 25, 1943. Bloomington to Boston. Lillian has been ill; a new dog, Puck, is making

amends for Skirtie. Clearly the death of Skirtie is the big family event during these months. Elsie is working hard on Point Rationing. RLS is working hard on his preservationist efforts at New Harmony, completing the "brochure" on Dormitory #2 "and a few other buildings for good measure." Elsie sends \$60.00. Asks him if he is interested in signal corps intelligence work, for which she is asked, as AAUW President, to submit a name.

RLJ to ESL, Feb 28, 1943, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Yes, he is "much interested in it." "I sent in a questionnaire to the Military Intelligence Branch at Washington recently, via Major Robert Masters, but it will probably be some time before I receive any news on that." Ernest is zipping through his primers.

Folder:

***RLJ to Mother et al**, March 17, 1943, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. He's been promoted to Assistant Professor with raise of \$100 (presumably for the year). He is spending time every day teaching Ernest how to read. LSL is eight months old, but RLJ is worried about language acquisition already. "Tell Dad not to spread rumors about my future. That was a ridiculous story that turned up in the student [i.e. *The Daily Student*]-as if a man had any say as to where he would be sent, even after he gets into the army." (The archive does not have this story from the *IDS*-- must be early March, 1943.) This is a pretty severe rebuke (of his father via his mother), as RLJ goes. Shows that he is already touchy about his press coverage and what his parents say. He predicts at least two more years of war, "But anything can happen."

ESL to Vernice, Ross, Ernest, and Larry, March 18, 1943 (i.e. her birthday). Bloomington to Boston. RLS is out of work for the time being (the New Harmony Commission has shut down, obviously because of war economy, and the Bryan biography hasn't come through); he'll be doing World Book Company temping, helping out Shockley (this is sort of tables turned—on-the-wagon Shockley is now going great guns). They had to pay \$48.00 income tax despite their limited incomes—i.e. this was a big amount. (In fewer than five years their son will pay more than \$50,000. income tax). Bryan decided against the biography after Herman B Wells had arranged it, because he didn't want money at this time being spent on him. She mentions a Mrs. Engelmann--this name appears in one of RLJ's dreams of 1939, recorded in shorthand.

RLS to Kiddies all, March 22, 1943. Bloomington to Boston. Hopes the family will return to Bloomington during the next summer (they won't). IU President Bryan thinks RLS should spend all his time on the war effort, not on his biography. RLS is unaware of when RLJ's and Vernice's birthdays are--so he wishes both of them happy birthday (he's three days late for hers, and one month early for his son's!)

Folder:

****RLJ to Dearest Mother**, May 7, 1943, 4 pp. Boston to Bloomington: the "dearest" because it's a Mother's Day letter. This letter is interesting on child development. He seems to think LSL mentally deficient because at ten months he still doesn't talk. Ernest is speeding along and RLJ is trying to slow him down somewhat. Got him started on poetry, J. W. Riley; he was sobbing at

night over the death of a little girl in the Riley: "I'm a little bit sad." He recites Lindsay's "The Congo," and wishes to join the army. As does RLJ: He doesn't wish to do clerical work for Signal Corps: "If and when I get in, I want to be in uniform--for romantic reasons, mainly, I guess." Ernest's "psychic world is a frightful mixture of irreconcilable elements--Japs, Nazis, fairies, elves, Fascists, all whirling around together." His imagination is violent, and part of it seems to be the war. "Japs are attaching fairies, and fairies are defeating Japs."

ESL to the Four, n.d., mid-May, 1943 (misdated June by someone).

Bloomington to Boston. She expects the family back in Bloomington; doesn't know they're heading for Pigeon Cove, Mass. She reassures RLJ that LSL is probably not mentally deficient; her brother Ernest Shockley "was a thumb-sucker, I know--didn't walk nor talk as early as I but he was . . . some runner & talker once he got started."

Summer at Rockport (Pigeon Cove), Massachusetts, 1943

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL**, June 11, 1943, 4 pp. 80 B Granite Street, Rockport, Pigeon Cove, Mass. to Bloomington. Tells them of their place outside Rockport; he has sublet the apartment. He invites his mother, Lillian and Lillie Baker to come visit--doesn't invite Dad Lockridge and Hugh Baker. He still wishes to be drafted, "the sooner the better." Says "I have some writing and research I should like to finish during the summer"--doesn't hint anything about his progress on *American Lives*, odd inasmuch as he had let his mother in on that. Maybe they're communicating on some other level. He has back problems but is otherwise healthy, is taking long walks.

Folder:

RLS to Dear Scuffie et al, June 26, 1943. Bloomington to Rockport (on World Book Company stationery): "I hope you are cleaning up your PHD as fast as possible." This ought to be a concern, he fears, since were he drafted his progress toward the degree could be fatally interrupted, and with a Ph.D. perhaps he'd be in a different draft category. RLS is back doing World Book Company work (which he dislikes--would rather be on the history trail). Portrays Elsie, once again, as a ramrod, who would have butchered "without compunction" a bunch of run-away cows running through her garden if RLS had not had withheld "the Winchester."

ESL to LSL ("My dear, dear one-year-old Larry"), July 1-7, 1943. Bloomington to Pigeon Cove: the first part as if written to LSL, hinting to RLJ not to worry about LSL's mental development: "Do you walk?--Your daddy wasn't much of a walker at your age--he had to hold on to things. Do you talk? Your daddy was one of those deep silent men, too. Do you eat a lot? Well, your daddy didn't. Do you still wet your pants? Yes, so did your daddy!" Shockley received a big bonus from WBC. She is working her Victory Garden.

RLJ to Folks, July 31, 1943, 2 pp. Pigeon Cove to Bloomington. LSL has finally spoken a word: "ight" = "light." He forbids his mother to do garden work: he is genuinely alarmed (she had said she gets tired after 2-3 hours work); she doesn't have to feed the home front "and all the conquered and allied nations too. I strictly forbid you to go out and work in that garden . . . Lillian, you do something about it."

RLJ to ESL, Aug 9, 1943, 1 p. Pigeon Cove to Bloomington. He has cashed in a \$100.00 war bond, but the government is slow to send the money; his sublessees at Mountfort Street have blown the coup, so he's out \$60.00 (they do live on a shoestring), and will she send \$100 promptly? They are destitute; he must go into Boston and try to round up some new tenants.

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL**, Sept 17, 1943, 2 pp. Pigeon Cove to Bloomington. He's been out of touch, but announces Vernice's new pregnancy, expecting around February 26. His draft deferment status is tenuous: "I think I may be drafted any time after October 1. I have decided to remain at Simmons, rather than shift to a defense industry to avoid the draft. I would really like to get into the fuss before it's over. The only thing is, I hope I may be deferred until the new arrival is a little more than newly arrived." Expects to stay at Pigeon Cove until October 13th. He is commuting in to teach, since the fall term at Simmons has begun. Last letter of this series: no indication that he has chucked the 2,000-page manuscript, *American Lives*, turned it over, and is beginning work on *Raintree County*.

Fall 1943-Spring 1944: Boston to Bloomington

Folder:

ESL to My Dear Four, n.d., Fall, 1943. Bloomington to Mountfort St., Boston. She's found out about the new pregnancy. Has been gardening and RLS has been helping out. Also Lillian. Sounds as if they're making something of a rapprochement after all those years apart. Reports on Shockley's making \$5,500 in a year and Lillian losing 50 pounds under Dr. Naomi Dalton's management. Elsie is again President of AAUW and doing Conversation Club.

ESL, RLS, and Lillian to Ross, Vernice, Ernest, Larry. n.d., fall, 1943. Bloomington to Boston. Lillian is trying to get employment at RCA in Bloomington and is out of work at the Indiana Women's Prison. Ross Senior is conducting a social studies experiment for elementary grades. Thirty-six lessons throughout the year, four schools per day, sometimes five, in Bloomington, Muncie, Indianapolis, for which he gets \$15./day. "By the way, how is your correlation of literature and history developing?" (i.e. no awareness that RLJ is doing this in a novel as well as in the course with Tryon). Signs "love, Daddy" instead of the usual "affectionately." Lillian confirms that she's lost 40-50 pounds in last year but says she's been nervous and unable to sleep.

VBL to ESL, Nov 3, 1943. Boston to Bloomington. Ernest is in kindergarten--

they say it's a good one. At first he didn't like it because he didn't know the songs. She asks for various maternity materials.

Folder:

***RLJ to Mother, Dad, Lillian et al**, Nov 7, 1943, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. He hasn't written in a long time. "It will be no news to you to know that I am still alive and still moving about in civilian garb" (i.e. VBL has recently written). Unsaid: He's getting into high gear for his book, and obviously doesn't have time to write. They left Pigeon Cove on October 16th. Says the draft board in Bloomington has informed him "that I might expect to be called around February and inducted perhaps by March of 44, if I am acceptable. Recently, it appears that everyone with punctured eardrums has been rejected, and I have two, both pre-Pearl Harbor. I would hate to be rejected on such trivial grounds, but if I must be rejected, the more trivial the grounds, the better, of course. Anyway, I am now resigned to waiting for my number to turn up. Apparently Uncle Sam and the stork will arrive in a dead heat." (More evidence that Stephen Tryon's memory was faulty about when or even whether RLJ tried to enlist directly after Pearl Harbor. Also, revealing that he doesn't seem to know the scarletina (probably scarlet fever or rheumatic fever) has left permanent damage to his heart; this would be the reason for his being rejected eventually, though he would tell people it was merely punctured eardrums, the source of which is unknown). Invites the family to come east for the birth in February, 1944.

ESL to VBL and RLJ, n.d. Nov, 43. Bloomington to Boston. Response to VBL's request for maternity materials. She asks RLJ if he thinks he will pass the physical--if so, shouldn't the laying in be in Bloomington. If not she'll go to Boston to "take charge."

Folder:

RLJ to Folks, Nov 23, 1943, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Are planning Thanksgiving again with the Blankenships and supper with Eloise Kunz and husband. A short little note, really. Deep in early composition of *Raintree County*, he's giving even less to this correspondence.

Shockley Lockridge to Ross, Vernice, Ernest, Larry et al, Nov 27, 1943. Indianapolis to Boston. Reports on Thanksgiving dinner at Aunt Marie's. For 2nd year he's the firm's no. 1 salesman, breaking all previous records for Indiana and Kentucky, and "leading in national volume of sales." Then he makes a totally inopportune query: "By the way, would you want to do a little editing for WBC, on new mss etc?" Says he thinks RLJ should finish the doctorate, "the degree is important, in connection with future progress." Hopes RLJ won't be drafted. "This damn war came about 10 years too late (for me, anyway.)" There is no letter in the Shockley file in response to this. Presumably a polite turn-down.

ESL to Ernest on occasion of his fifth birthday, Nov 28, 1943. Bloomington to Boston. The story of his life to this point, beginning with image of Skirtie guarding his playpen at the house on High street when he was one year old; then on how happy Ernest should be to have a younger brother now.

ESL to Ross, Vernice, Ernest, Larry, n.d., post-Dec 10, pre. Dec. 25, 1943. On what she has heard concerning the pre-induction examination. Sends money instead of gifts for Christmas.

RLJ to Lillian (Kiki), n.d. Dec., 1943, Boston to Bloomington.

Folder:

***RLS to Scuffie et al**, Dec 12, 1943. Bloomington to Boston. He's speaking in twenty different schools in four cities each week. Plus County Teachers Institutes on Saturdays. Asks RLJ "what are the developments to date in your correlation of history and literature in your college work? And what is the status of your Harvard Phd?" The first question has some irony about it. He has no idea *Raintree County* is in the making. Hopes his son is not drafted and wonders if "some selective service suited to your special training--foreign languages, etc." would be possible.

ESL to family, Jan 7 1944, Bloomington to Boston. On upcoming visit, and how Lillian and RLS will be left alone, like babies. All about what they might need in baby clothes, furniture, etc.

Folder:

***RLJ to ESL**, Jan 31, 1944, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Announces he's to take pre-induction physical on Feb 22. Thinks the eardrums will keep him out. This indicate he doesn't know he still has a heart condition. Says birth is expected Feb 19 but he guesses Feb 26 ("remember my uncanny accuracy last time!"—referring to date of birth of LSL. He does the train schedule for his mother--takes care of her (i.e. always telling her to stop working so hard). Then he asks her to ship the ten-volume set of Civil War photographs, "as I need them for some research I am making." I.e. She may not know his novel is now set in the 19th century instead of the 20th. She will come for the birth. He doesn't mention Lillian, but she seems to have come also (see RLS letter of Feb. 17).

(RLJ's detailed tourist itinerary for Elsie, him, and Ernest (four dates in March) after VBL's giving birth to Jeanne, Feb 16, 1944. I.e. the visit was lengthy. The very first stop was to Mount Auburn Cemetery to see grave of Mary Baker Eddy (Elsie is a Christian Scientist) and Longfellow. This visit is a big hunk out of time for his writing, which is in full swing now, presumably. One wonders if they talked much about his novel-in-progress. There is no external evidence. On fourth day of tour they "walked with entire clan to Christian Science Mother Church."

RLS to "Dearest Elsie, Lillian and Everybody--All Seven." Feb 17, 1944 Hotel Delaware, Muncie, Indiana to Boston. Has received telegram about birth of Jeanne Marie Lockridge--though they didn't mention her name. He's giving speeches, of course.

RLJ to Shock and Mary Kay, Feb 19 1944, announcing birth of Jeanne Marie. Misfiled.

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ (doesn't mention VBL), 20 Feb 1944. Indianapolis to Boston. Congratulations on birth of Jeanne--says the name is diplomatic (the Marie part, I take it, after Aunt Marie Peters--though VBL says the name came from a movie marquee).

[RLJ failed his physical on Feb 22, 1944, because of a heart condition, not just perforated eardrums; unfortunately there is no letter concerning it, because his mother was in Boston at the time.]

Aunt Marie Lockridge Peters to Jeanne Marie and family, sometime after the above: sending a Baby Bond. Is relieved RLJ has failed his physical. Only reference one finds to this in these letters.

RLJ to Mother et al, March 20, 1944, Boston to Bloomington. Misfiled.

RLS to Scuffie et al, April 2, 1944. Bloomington to Boston. On Elsie's being back and her good report on the family. Reports on his work in the schools and his declining to get into state politics.

ESL to the Five, April 3rd, 1944. Bloomington to Boston. Elsie had been in Boston for six weeks. (Hard to imagine her son not writing on his novel for that period of time, and hard to imagine his writing while she is there.) Speaks of Uncle Frank Shockley, saying they dock courses at Pittsburgh if the progress toward Ph.D. is arrested for more than five years--obviously RLJ hasn't told his mother he doesn't intend to get the Ph.D.

Folder:

RLJ to ESL, Apr 3, 1944, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. On how Ernest misses her and how Vernice has her hands full. "Larry is fat and strong as a bullcalf and goes around butting things down with absolutely no regard for life, limb, or property. Jeanne grows and gets cuter daily."

RLJ to RLS, Apr 13, 1944, 1 p. Boston to Bloomington. Agrees with RLS that state politics is "grimy" and it's probably best that he not enter into it. Plans for summer are indefinite but probably a return to Pigeon Cove pending war service questions.

ESL to Ross and Vernice, Apr 14, 1944, Bloomington to Boston. Lillian is working at new job in town. Says she has learned to miss LSL, whereas before he had been too small.

VBL to ESL, Apr 23, 1944. Boston to Bloomington. VBL and Elsie seem to spend much of their time as seamstresses for the Lockridge kids. Ernest has been fighting with one Ashley across the street. They are asking Lillian to try to get their old camera repaired; the idea of buying a new camera apparently hasn't occurred to them. Letters are increasingly domestic during this period of greatest creativity for RLJ.

ESL to Ernest, n.d., just before Easter, 1944. Bloomington to Boston. On

kindergarten: is sending him subscription of Children's Activities. "We must not let Larry forget Grandma. You remember we got him to like me." She draws pictures of each of the children, and says of RLJ, "isn't he funny?" of VBL, "Isn't she sweet?, or Ernest "my dear boy," of LSL "our big eater" and Jeanne Marie, "our sweet sweet baby." Letter continues to Daddy and Mama: "It is so good to have Lillian home." Of course this represents a defeat for Lillian. Elsie has visited with the Bakers, giving them some of LSL's "auburn" hair. Wishes she could help VBL out: "But I know you will get along some way. Somehow we women manage someway to take care of our children."

RLJ to Folks, May 9, 1944, 3 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Ernest is getting tonsils out; letter implies he's been frequently sick and not very strong. They plan to stay in Pigeon Cove again. Jeanne said to be serene, while LSL is "the terrible Turk of the family these days." He alludes to heartening letters on his birthday--his thirtieth. "One needs a little consolation on the crossing of that important boundary line."

RLJ to ESL, May 10, 1944, 1 p. Boston to Bloomington. Ernest is back from the hospital, acts like a "whipped puppy."

RLS to Ernest, Sunday, sometime after the above: a get-well letter. Mentions his having had sore throats himself as a kid--his throat so swollen he couldn't swallow. (Mary Blankenship Baker mentioned in interview that the teen-aged RLJ was often suffering from sore throats.) Then says he looks forward to camping on another river with Ernest--when they camped on the Eel River in 1942 it seems Ernest was stung in the eye by a yellow jacket.

VBL to Mother, Dad L and Lillian, postmarked May 15, 1944. Boston to Bloomington. They've received a box of clothes and food from the Lockridges in preparation for another summer at Pigeon Cove. They plan to go there around May 26. "Simmons has Field Day tomorrow & Ross is to get on the faculty baseball team which will play a Simmons team. He has gone to bed early to 'get in training' for it." As Simmons students testified, RLJ entered into college activities with enthusiasm, whatever his teaching responsibilities and literary urgent sense of purpose to get on with his novel.

RLJ to Mother et al, May 20, 1944, 1 p. Ernest has recovered "and resumed activities in a normal way, i.e., fussing, fighting, and campaigning around the neighborhood like a bloodthirsty commando." Asks them to visit--one finds this remarkable given the urgency he was bringing to his writing.

ESL to VBL, n.d. spring, 1944. Bloomington to Boston. Asks what is needed; Elsie is carrying domesticity to new heights; she's outfitting the entire family.

Summer, 1944, Pigeon Cove to Bloomington

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, June 15, 1944, 2 pp. Pigeon Cove to Bloomington. This is the only surviving letter from RLJ to his parents for this crucial summer. He has to

commute into Boston some for Simmons work. "Ernest and Larry rush around out here in the country and by the sea like two young fauns. Perhaps Larry could be more accurately described as a young, obstreperous bullcalf. He is beginning to talk now, and with his usual vigor shouts the same word over and over more or less pointlessly out of sheer joie de vivre." Jeanne "is very small and pretty, with round face, large introspective eyes, perfect features. She laughs now, but spends most of her time thinking things over and planning her life." "I am thinking of getting some work here in the country to go along with my research and writing for the summer season." What is he talking about? Speaks of the Normandy invasion. "I know something of the country where the fighting is in progress, having sailed from Cherbourg in the summer of 1934." Forbids his mother to do gardening this summer. Sends "love and best wishes to Dad for Father's Day." "If he were here on the sea with us, Ernest, Larry, and I would take him into the wilds of Cape Ann and cook him a hunter's stew, specifically in his honor." No mention in this letter of the strenuous writing he is doing.

Robert Masters to RLJ, July 5, 1944.

Folder:

***RLS to Scuffie et al**, July 6, 1944. Bloomington to Pigeon Cove. He's been commissioned to write six additional pamphlets (he calls them books) for New Harmony, which commission has just met for first time in two years. He's to be paid \$5,000 for the six (he's to pay his own expenses, he notes, as if this is to be expected—RLS did not know how to drive a hard bargain) and tries to enlist his son for the following summer. "If you were here, I would give you a summer job at good pay. I wish you to look toward spending next summer with us. You can make good money and give me good help.--You see I will be doing other things, too." This threatening offer must of course be declined. It shows RLS has no idea of his son's novel in the works, and RLS's notion of "good pay" would be a joke.

Oddly, no letters from Elsie Lockridge for this summer seem to have survived.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, Sept 20 1944, 2 pp. on Simmons stationery. Pigeon Cove (though he is commuting into Simmons, where term has begun): he just "rode out a hurricane." "The big blow came right through where we stay in Pigeon Cove and took some big limbs out of nearby trees." Then tells the story of LSL's disappearance. Begins it, however, by saying "Larry has had another adventure since my last letter, walking off this time by himself and standing in philosophical meditation on the brink of a quarry, where Vernice finally saw his little golden head shining in the sun. Larry obviously believes in living dangerously, but it was pretty hard on his Mamma, who was the only one home at the time. (Ernest left the door open, it was sticking after the hurricane)." There must be a missing letter where he describes LSL's journey to the sea.

Fall, 1944-Spring 1945, Boston to Bloomington

Folder:

RLJ to Mother et al, Oct 24, 1944, 2pp. Thanks his mother for a big box of clothes, etc. Ernest, who started first grade in Pigeon Cove, which he liked, is now in Boston school, which he likes less well (putting it mildly). "He remarked the other day, when I asked him how he got along in school, 'I'm perfect.'" "Believe it or not, he is almost painfully well-behaved in school. They have him completely buffaloed. But we still take a beating around home from time to time." Expects another Roosevelt victory. Says Eleanor Roosevelt is speaking at Simmons College the following Friday.

RLJ to Lillian, Oct 24, 1944, Boston to Bloomington: encourages her to visit Boston. Says during her last visit, in the spring, "you spent most of your nights . . . sweeping up the debris of battle in the apartment or riding out to the hospital with me." "We are now officially citizens of Massachusetts, because of a continuous two years' residence. Of course, they'll never get the Hoosier out of us, but for voting purposes, we're Yankees." He does extend a warm welcome. Always the question: How could he entertain relatives and write his book at the same time? Why not more protective of his time?

ESL to the Five, Dec 8, 1944. Bloomington to Boston. Has sent Xmas package with think toys to keep the children quiet: "Ross can relieve the painful stillness with the cheerful tap, tap, tap of his typewriter."

Folder:

***RLJ to RLS**, Dec 12, 1944, 2 pp. RLS has sent him an unpublished epic poem on George Rogers Clark cast in 18th-century heroic couplets, apparently wanting RLJ to give a testimonial--which RLJ, despising the poem, declines to do. "If a poet merely versifies history, no matter how skillfully, he does not supplant the dramatic historian." "I'm not at all sure that you would be doing the author a service if you made him think that he was a world beater . . ." (Some letters from his parents are missing during this period.)

Folder:

RLJ to Mother et al, Dec 12, 1944, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Alludes to "so many nice gifts and letters" they've been getting, but hardly any of these letters survives. Ernest hasn't missed any school. "His vocabulary has increased--undesirably in some directions. Most of the children where we live ought to be moved right off this street and into front-line action against the Japs. The kids would love it, and it would be awfully hard on the Japs. Larry gets cuter all the time--and more trouble. He talks a lot now, and now and then someone understands something that he says. He really is as bright as a button. Jeanne's turning into a real cover baby." "Work with me goes on much the same. We long to get our feet on Indiana soil again. I think that when that time comes, we will, as Dad says, take off our shoes and dig our toes into it." Renews invitation to Lillian (Kiki) to visit.

RLJ to Dear Mother et al, postmarked Dec 28, 1944, Boston to Bloomington. Thanks for the Xmas package. Mostly toys. As usual he got shirts. "Such a hammering, pounding, riding, throwing, and thundering as we have had in this apartment for the last two days hasn't been heard outside of a professional Rodeo. The boys have been absolutely wild. . . I felt like a man who had survived--though barely--an explosion in a toy shop."

Folder:

ESL to the Five, Jan 8, 1945. Bloomington to Boston. Aunt Marie complains about not having pictures of Jeanne--Ross had sent them, they got lost in the mail (as Vernice explains in next letter below). Story about Kay Lockridge, daughter of Shockley and Mary Kay Lockridge--she hated getting a beautiful dress, took more delight in a 10-cent celluloid bracelet. Elder daughter Anne is said to be "a sweet thoughtful courteous girl, with a bit of an inferiority complex . . . Kay is a saucy, noisy, demanding child who really imposes on Anne, who is good to her. But she is cute!" Elsie is preempted into grandmotherly domesticity--the reflectiveness of her letters of the 30s gone.

VBL to Mother L and all: nd, Jan. 1945. Boston to Bloomington. Thanking for the Xmas gifts; Ernest has been in improved health (though she hesitates to mention it, i.e. knock on wood). "Ernest loves stories still, and Ross has a series that he tells him at night. We have really read very little to Larry, but he is beginning to want nursery rimes."

Folder:

****RLJ to RLS**, Jan 8, 1945, Boston to Muncie, Indiana, 2 pp. He responds to a letter apparently lost, in which Ross Senior has asked him to write a poem like the one he wrote on the Eel--this one on the Wabash. "I am involved in a good deal of creative work just now that I am trying to push toward a culmination of some kind before long, and I'm afraid I wouldn't be able to do the Wabash thing justice. It's tempting material, but I don't feel up to it. Not that I don't feel full of sentiment for the subject. The longer I go without seeing Indiana rivers, the more I love them." "It wouldn't surprise me if I got mixed up more intimately with the war effort in the course of the coming year, either through my own or the Government's act. I have some things I want to finish before that time." "Hope this letter finds you in Middletown" (i.e. Muncie).

RLJ to Folks, n.d., presumably mid Jan, 1945 : sends pictures of the kids. Mentions that Ernest is getting along in school well (and in next letter). He is in first grade now. This suggests that RLJ's corporeal punishment of Ernest must have occurred in the second grade.

RLS to Scuffie, Vernice and the Kiddies, Feb 3, 1945, Bloomington to Boston. Thanking him for the pictures. He's had a couple of accidents--automobile accident and a fall. "My work is going great; though I am not making as much progress in my New Harmony writing as I could wish. Sorry you can't do 'The Wabash'. Maybe there will be time yet. You are still counting upon the 'literary summer' with me, aren't you?" This may refer to RLS's letter of July 6, 1944. This must be a lost letter from RLJ declining to help him with the five New Harmony "books." "Lillian is 36 today. She is doing wonderful welfare work

and seems to be very happy in it."

RLJ to Folks, Feb 7, 1945, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. He acknowledges his father's letter but doesn't speak to the request in it.

ESL to Jeanne Marie Lockridge, Valentine's Day, 1945. This recounts the family response to her birth one year before--RLJ had sent a humorous telegram to Pittsburgh asking for immediate reinforcements, and indeed Lillian and she showed up one day after the birth. It seems when they arrived LSL "was on the toilet but soon appeared, walking back and forth over the living room with a peculiar limp (like old Dobbin, Ernest, if you remember Grandpa's story). Well it turned out that he wasn't permanently crippled, just so excited he had to do something." Also the box of stuff--recycled odds and ends--she is getting compulsive about this.

ESL to RLJ and VBL, Feb 24, 1945. The domesticity increases--she's making pillow slips and diapers, as is Grandma Baker. Shipping marmalade. Fixes three square meals a day for Lillian. (Lillian was obese, and maybe this wasn't exactly what she needed.)

RLJ to Folks, March 6, 1945, 2 pp. (He has only three more years to live, exactly.) Thanks for the box of goodies. "Larry is getting smart enough now to be evasive. He can lie with complete innocence. It's cute now--but later--!" "The boys are really smashing things up these days. I could use a little re-upholstering myself."

ESL to VBL, March 16, 1945. In honor of her birthday on the 19th, is packing yet another box. They've sold the farm (the house in Straughn, presumably) and have some money for a change, and no debts. \$4,725 (mature value) in bonds. Mentions that Hugh Baker has had the "flu." (He has less than one year to live.)

***RLJ to Mother et al**, March 20, 1945 (misdated 1941), 4 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Thanking for yet another box of goodies. "Larry, whose infant heart is easily delighted, was enchanted with his things." Is getting a Book of Knowledge set for Ernest. "I clearly recall what a perpetual source of entertainment and instruction they were for me when I was a boy." But it costs \$99--he's made a down-payment of \$10, asks them to foot the bill so as not to pay interest of 5%, and he will repay them in installments. This shows how much on a shoestring they still were, and how much a little bit of money was worth to them. In only 2 years he'll be getting a quarter million.

EHL to ESL, post-marked Apr 4, 1945. Boston to Bloomington (addressed by VBL) "Dear Grandma, I want the real rifle to be sent over to Boston. Signed Ernest." Includes samples of his scholarship.

RLJ to ESL, April 5, 1945, 1 p. Boston to Bloomington. He intervenes with Ernest's "pathetic request" for Uncle Ernest's old WWI rifle. I.e. he doesn't wish to be the heavy himself.

Folder:

***RLS to Scuffie et al**, April 7, 1945. Bloomington to Boston. "I must know definitely--and soon--whether or not you can help me this summer. I shall need help which only you can give adequately. Am far behind on my contract schedule with the N. H. Mem. Com. for six books, or brochures." Says he's feeling the strain. Offers him \$50.00 per week for 8-10 weeks this summer. Says they recently re-enacted the Pageant of New Harmony that his son wrote. "Am thrilled with the hope of seeing soon little sweetheart Jeanne Marie and the bouncing Larry and the big boy Ernie." RLJ has bigger game in mind, of course, but still hasn't let on to his father.

ESL to RLJ, April 25, 1945, on his 31st birthday: "Ross Jr., 1914-1945 31 beautiful years!"

Folder:

***Elsie to the Five**, nd, spring, 1945, Bloomington to Boston. On the death of Roosevelt. She is wondering if he has written his father about coming home for the summer and working. "Dad is very desirous of your help Ross . . . I told Dad not to urge you too strongly from his (Dad's) standpoint because your decision should be made upon what is best for you & yours, not upon Dad's needs. Dad can stop or greatly reduce his teaching and finish the work of writing himself; and it is a real problem for consideration that that might be exactly what he should do. Dad comes home each week positively exhausted . . . If you do turn Dad down don't feel too badly about it. In any case he'll have to reduce at least the heavy lecturing. Of course I'm arguing against my own wishes. We all want to see you all. So do Vernice's folks. But your decision must be what is best for you and yours." She's sending EHL and LSL toy guns. Cousin Kay is into guns, and, like Ernest, wanted Uncle Ernest Shockley's real gun. She tested Kay's I.Q.--130. Shockley "led for the 3rd year all WBC sales all over the U.S. He is making more than Dad ever made in WBC but he works at his job more faithfully. Dad liked to do extra things."

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks**, April 26, 1945, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Thanks them for helping out on the *Book of Knowledge* set. "For some melancholy reason, little boys love guns. Your letter to Ernest about the 'real rifle' was just right, and made everything perfectly all right." (this letter from ESL didn't survive) On the death of Roosevelt: "it "deeply shocked us. Even those who disliked him felt as though they had lost something important, because hate is a way of life, as well as love. After the first few days, I felt a strange feeling of exultation. I managed to consign the man to History, where of course the verdict of his greatness is assured. How fortunate we were that the Republic was able to find and fashion such an instrument during twelve years of need. Roosevelt's unique greatness seemed to reside in the coupling of moral force and practical accomplishment--a rare combination indeed. The moral force will continue, more or less undiminished, for the man will go on as myth about as forcefully as if he were present in person. The practical accomplishment may perhaps not suffer too much in the hands of a stubborn, fact-minded, hardworking man from Missouri. The design, the gestalt, the pattern, the blueprint, as you know,

is everything. Raphael's students could do the brushwork, on the master's designs about as well as the master himself. I'm willing to suspend judgment on Truman." Then he definitively announces, "we won't be home this summer, and I shall certainly not be available for the work on the brochures. It would be very congenial work, I know, and the offer is generous. But I have some work of my own to finish up, and this is the time . . . Besides, I know Dad is entirely competent to get them all done--far more so than I. It might be a good thing for him to set aside some of his more strenuous activities in favor of the writing and research necessary to complete them." Mentions "a three-year renewal of contract at Simmons with a raise in salary (by third), but I contemplate a possible change. (this is strictly not for quotation to anybody.)" Sounds as if he's getting ready to leave Simmons already—probably he already thinks his novel will be a success and that he can give up college teaching.

RLJ to ESL, Mother's day and VE day, May 8, 1945, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. "It is, of course, a restrained joy, but there is real exultation over here on the East Coast." "It seems to me that we have been reminded over and over again lately of the greatness of our Nation. It is after all a greatness of people—of individuals. To one of those great individuals [i.e. his mother], we send across the Nation this reminder of our love and admiration."

ELS to Family, nd, late May, 1945, Bloomington to Boston. RLS is exhausted. But he "plans to jump square into his writing. He was terribly disappointed that you couldn't help him this summer. He surely could use you. But your not helping him will cause him to lighten his teaching load next year to give more time for the writing."

RLJ to ESL, May 21, 1945, 1 p. Note accompanying photo of Ernest. Misfiled.

(RLS apparently didn't reply directly to RLJ's rejection of his offer re: his New Harmony book projects. Little communication between them through this period.)

Summer, 1945, South Byfield, Massachusetts to Bloomington

Folder:

RLJ to Folks, June 9 1945, 2 pp. There obviously hasn't been much communication because he just now tells them they weren't able to get the Pigeon Cove place again. Their new address: c/o Miss Helen Hayes, South Byfield, MA. Says "we have been dreadfully busy." They send belated love and best wishes to Dad for father's day. "I'd give a lot to have the two boys--especially Ernest--close enough to their Grandpa now so that he could tell them his inimitable stories. We all miss Dad terribly, like other things good and great back in the Hoosier state."

ESL to RLJ, VBL, n.d., Monday morning, late June, 1945. Bloomington to South Byfield, asking what LSL would like for his third birthday. It was on this date, July 1, 1945, that the photo of RLJ and LSL was taken, the one that

appears on the cover of the Penguin paperback of *Shade of the Raintree*. Photos were taken for the most part only on special occasions (otherwise too expensive). ESL includes a two-page birthday letter to LSL, a short narrative with charming animal illustrations in pedagogical groupings of three in honor of his third birthday.

ESL to "Ross, Vernice, Ernest, & Jeanne," July, 2, 1945. Bloomington to South Byfield. Sewing still more stuff, including aprons out of feed sacks. Her energies are going into pretty meaningless stuff. Sundry activities. "Can you imagine Dad mowing grass? Well he did for the Wed nite campfire. I used the sickle and Dad the mower. Amazing the talents war time living develops in people!" Lillian is pondering visiting them in South Byfield. (This did not occur.)

ESL to Dear Five, n.d. Monday, late-summer, 1945. Bloomington to South Byfield. She's doing a lot of canning. A vivid report about Ross Senior needing to see the photograph of Jeanne Marie--they couldn't find it for him soon enough.

VBL to Mother L, Dad and Lillian, July 24, 1945 postmark. South Byfield to Bloomington. Anecdote on LSL's protectiveness of Jeanne. "Jeanne was heading for the road & Larry heard a car coming and ran over to hold Jeanne. He also holds the door open so she can go in and out. Naturally they have some clashes but on the whole they get along fine." Nothing in this correspondence to suggest that RLJ is bringing his Dream Section and therefore the first draft of *Raintree County* to a close. These letters are interesting for what they leave out.

(RLJ's letter of summer, 1945 to Steve Tryon is vivid on the subject of South Byfield.)

Fall, 1945-Spring, 1946, Boston to Bloomington

(N.B. Completion of original MS of Raintree County, submission and acceptance, is going on covertly throughout the writing of these letters.)

Folder:

ELS to Dear Five, Sept 23, 1945. Shipping yet another box, of canned goods. More on RLS's "wishing spells" when she has to produce pictures of the kids.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks,** Sept 27, 1945, 2 pp. Alludes to letters from home—there seem to be some letters from RLS missing. They've decided not to extend their stay in South Byfield beyond the beginning of the school year. Describes the summer in somewhat more detail, and says of the children, "Larry is a very gentle and obedient little creature, being in this respect the complete antithesis of Ernest. Jeanne is entirely unspoiled, at least for the moment. She likes Larry very much and her demonstrations of affection are very violent. Yesterday, she went

over to him, hugged him, knocked him down, and ended up sitting on him. All this little Larry bore with perfect equanimity, though his round blue eyes looked a little troubled when Jeanne sat on him." This is when problems concerning Ernest's perceived behavior begin and RLJ becomes the disciplinarian. EHL is now in second grade: "Ernest goes to school now a large part of every week day. He's quite a personality problem, and we sometimes wish we had an expert like grandma Lockridge to turn loose on him." Mentions a trip by Grandpa to Washington--again, an allusion to a lost letter. "You ask for details about the children. My busy brain keeps misplacing these anecdotes, which Vernice remembers better than I. Larry's latest cute remark has to do with tools. He was playing with a monkey wrench and working the jaws up and down. 'Let's give it some food,' he said. 'What kind of food?' Vernice asked. 'Monkey food,' Larry said." "Jeanne doesn't talk much yet. It worries Larry and he is trying to teach her. Out of his quaint and highly individual vocabulary, he will shout a word, and then Jeanne will shout it after him, mispronouncing it à la Larry. This makes Larry very proud and pleased." Ernest is yearning for the Lockridge barn "until now it is an arsenal equipped with the most modern weapons." RLJ recommends that for EHL's birthday they send a nice simple game, "something to do in the house that doesn't involving killing other children with guns (the main preoccupation with small fry along our street)."

Folder:

****ESL to Ross, Vernice and Wonderful Three**, Oct 8, 1945. Bloomington to Boston. Tips them off to expect visit from John Shockley. She thinks him transformed, asks Ross for his opinion. "You are accustomed to sizing up young people." Tells RLJ not to worry about son Ernest, who "is reacting unconsciously to his newer status in the family circle. The little ones are cute--have to get more attention." Narrates episode of Ernest's jealousy (also Anne's of Kay), when he asked Elsie to put LSL down. And significantly says that another older sibling's naughtiness has broken down one acquaintance's parental resolve not to spank. I.e. Elsie did not disapprove of corporeal punishment. And this letter encourages it. She goes on to say that Ernest "shouldn't be permitted to be disobedient," and then writes that when boys change from model little boys to 'real boys' as they grow older--they have more plans & ideas of their own, more initiative, are less amenable to gentle control." RLJ most likely took this to mean that he should begin disciplining Ernest. This probably accounts in good measure for the thrashing that Ernest remembers, delivered after school when the schoolteacher told his father that he had misbehaved, probably exaggerating. The timing is right. Ernest is six plus. It would also demonstrate the influence that Elsie still had over her son. Corporeal punishment seems to have originated, therefore, in "method" rather than in anger—and, according to Ernest, the punishment stopped as abruptly as it began.

RLJ to Mother et al, Oct 13, 1945, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. A report on John Shockley's visit with them--a balanced appraisal, though he thinks John's chances at college are minimal and he'll never be "a socially poised and adaptable person." Asks that this letter be kept out of John's view upon his return to Bloomington.

Folder:

****ESL to the Five**, Oct 19, 1945. Bloomington to Boston. Taking John Shockley to Dr. Lyons (who would perform the autopsy on RLJ less than three years later)--so Lyons was the Lockridge family physician, not necessarily Ross and Vernice's. Mentions a Billie Rice of New Albany "who had a complete nervous breakdown just about a year ago, was in a sanitarium for several months--very depressed--and has now been home for some time. He can't yet stand being with people. Lelia wrote he might not even appear while I was there. But he did appear--seemed very uneasy at first, then was soon our old Billie--easy with me as he had always been. He is much better. . . I would have brought him home with us if John had been better. [John Shockley had the flu.] But the interesting thing to me is that Billie asked to come. Good old Bill! He'll come out OK. He asked numerous questions about you folks--your little ones. He has a deep affection for all of us." Note her easy optimism when confronted with mental disorder: "He'll come out ok." This is noteworthy in light of her confrontation with a more serious disorder two years later in her youngest son. (It goes without saying that optimism can be dangerous if it blinds one to real danger.) More talk about how RLS now tires from all his work. This is rather new in the game. Lillian attaches a postscript about how they are nursing John back to health.

Folder:

***RLJ to Mother et al**, Oct 24, 1945, 2 pp, Boston to Bloomington. He responds to the Billy Rice business. "I wrote him a letter about a year ago before all this happened. We certainly would like to see him again. If a stay with you doesn't bring him around, I can't imagine what would. Like the sunshine and the spring, you have a general revivifying effect on human nature. Spring, Ah! Spring!" "I felt a little bad about the sale of the Straughn property, though of course it was the thing to do." This is more evidence of his feelings of his mother's curative powers—important to consider when her prescription, in light of RLJ's depression, will be Christian Science.

Folder:

***ESL to RLJ**, Nov 10, 1945. Bloomington to Boston. She is making pants for LSL out of Grandpa's discards. They've had the house covered "with white asbestos (cement & asbestos) shingles--never needs painting." Asbestos indeed! Could there have been health implications for everyone who stayed in the old Lockridge house on High Street? John Shockley has returned home to the dreadful atmosphere there--the stepfather was apparently a tyrant --and indeed he left no money for Ernest Shockley and destroyed most family documents (Ernest Vivian Shockley, still living as of 2011, has some old photographs and other materials; see Shockley family inventory.) Shockley Lockridge may be offered head of San Francisco office of WBC, at eight to nine thousand per year. Would prefer to stay in Midwest. Then she describes a visit with Billie Rice for three days; he "seemed perfectly normal while here--so much so that we did not even have a hint of any unbalanced condition. He went home and in 4 days they sent him off to a Detroit sanitarium. That about upset us . . . he had seemed just like his old self." She is worried that they "in some way upset Billie's precariously adjusted condition." He is now depressed. The episode is more evidence of how ESL deals with depression in others.

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks**, Nov 13, 1945, 2 pp. "The news about Shock is wonderful. It's nice to have a rich relative. My own attitude in a situation like that would be, California, here I come--by way of a change, if for not other reason." This is mildly prophetic. RLJ expresses reservations about covering the house. "It sounds a little like putting cosmetics on a corpse." Also, re: the above, she has spoken about a relapse with Billie Rice and fears his Bloomington visit with them triggered it. "I wouldn't attribute Billy's relapse to his Bloomington visit. The factors involved in a situation like that are so complex that no one thing could have caused it. You gave him three days of happiness and a hope of ultimate recovery. The reasons you ascribe for his illness are certainly adequate to explain his trouble." Again, the irony is thick--RLJ already has some degree of sophistication about the nature of depression, that it can be a convergence of different causes. He continues to see in his mother someone who could "cure" it.

Folder:

***RLJ to Mother et al**, Nov 24, 1945, 3 pp., Boston to Bloomington. Announces another pregnancy: "In your last letter you speak of wanting to come and see us. Perhaps all you need is an excuse. Well, we have contrived a wonderful excuse. So get a firm grip on the bar and hold your hats for the next dip." Expecting around February 21--"about same time as Jeanne Marie--two years to the day, circa. This is what is known as mathematical planning." "We hope it will be another girl to balance the two little wild men from Borneo, but we are not insistent on this point." They have waited until Vernice is six months into pregnancy to make this announcement.

Folder:

***RLS to Ernest Hugh**, 256 Medical Building I. U. to Boston, Nov 26 1945: on occasion of his 7th birthday. Mentions their coming next summer and camping again on the Eel. "Do you remember when the old wasp, or bumblebee, gave you a black eye when we camped there before? Do you think Little Larry will be big enough to go with us? You will be about big enough to shoot at groundhogs, like your Daddy does." (Groundhogs were regarded as destructive, but it is still worth noting that RLJ was capable of killing them as well as suffocating moles with carbon monoxide in the Lockridge yard.) RLS speaks of an upcoming campfire on the Eel River: "Our fire will be at the place where Chief Little Turtle lived and where he licked a French army, took the scalp of LaBalme, and killed all his soldiers. I tell you those Frenchmen made a great big mistake when they tackled our fighting Redskins on Eel River. It was right at that place where the Kentucky white boy, Blacksnake, shot a bear and broke his back. Then when the old bear whined and cried, like a sick squaw, Blacksnake took his ramrod and whacked the old bear on the nose and called him a coward, because he whined so much. Those Kentucky boys could shoot straight. That's what you must learn to do. I have a lot of good Scuffie-Scout stories for you." RLS did not edit his stories to make them more civilized for children.

Elsie to Ernest and others, Nov 28, 1945: On how happy EHL will be to have more competition around the house (a psychologist, she is trying to preempt

sibling rivalry). Announcing her forthcoming visit (for VBL's laying in) and enlisting Ernest's help. "You will be my right hand man--my stand-by, the one I'll depend upon to help me."

ESL to family, early December, Monday, 1945: has sent Christmas package. Grandpa is hoping for another girl because he so likes Jeanne.

RLS to Kiddies, Sunday, presumably Dec 1945: "But you must come back here next summer. The war is all over now; and we want to have you all with us again."

Folder:

RLJ to Lillian, Christmas card, 1945 inviting her for holidays or for the February lay in. "We're all O.K., though I just got up from a terrific case of FLU with hors d'oeuvres." This is the near-pneumonia VBL mentioned in interview with LSL.

RLJ to Folks, Christmas 1945. Boston to Bloomington. "I have been very weak and sore, and even had a touch of pneumonia, but good clean living, etc., etc., won a resounding victory in the end. My head is still groggy--but unbowed." "Ernest has been assaulting Santa with letters, asking for everything from Machine guns to sleds, and Larry knows all about it this year."

ESL to Dear Ones, Dec 18th, 1945, Bloomington to Boston. On her upcoming visit: she has got the family's children books from John Shockley, or most of them at least. (Presumably many of these are among the children's books owned by RLJ.) RLS had intended to drive to Boston at Christmas time but it proved "an impossible trip--a dream trip, just one of those things one likes to plan knowing in your heart that you don't expect to do it--."

RLJ to Folks, Dec 25, 1945, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. Describes Christmas--he thoroughly goes through all the gifts and records everyone's reactions. As usual he gets two shirts.

RLJ to Uncle Bob and Aunt Marie, n.d., late Dec. 1945. Boston to Indianapolis. On "your gigantic box stuffed with good cheer."

VBL and RLJ to Mother L and all, Jan 19, 1946, Boston to Bloomington: the baby expected as early as Feb 14, so invites them to come between the 10th and the 14th. Much on Jeanne's winsome ways. "The children are a great deal of company for each other. We have our hands full trying to keep the three of them half-way quietly occupied sometimes." RLJ adds postscript encouraging her to bring Lillian if possible. Misfiled.

Folder:

****RLS to Dear Folks--Everybody--All Seven**, Feb 23, 1946, Bloomington to Boston: on birth of Ross III: "the arrival of Little Tertius. Everybody feels good--and especially Old Grand POP. I am sure that young TERTIUS will make both FIRST and SECOND extend themselves to keep from being eclipsed in name by the THIRD. What is that old English epitaph that you used to quote, Scuffie?"

'Here lies James MATHER / Who had a son / Greater than his FAYTHER / And eke a grandson / Great than AYTHER--' you see where that puts old Grand POP--but he isn't worrying about it." "It looks like the name, Lockridge (eke Ross F.) will last a while." Says he'll come to Boston before long unless they return for the summer. Signed "Ross F--the First." The naming of his son was RLJ's idea, not VBL's; she worried they may have made a mistake. (N.B., The naming of his third son after his father is significant counter-evidence, among a considerable amount of other such counter-evidence, against EHL's theory, and his alone, that RLS sexually abused his son RLJ at an early age. It is highly unlikely RLJ would have honored his father in this way had he been sexually abused.)

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ and VBL, Indianapolis to Boston, Feb 23, 1946: in response to letter from RLJ--I think repeating some of language used in letter to Tryon: "dark, dimpled, determined RFL III)." He also sends sympathy for death of Vernice's father, who died on February 14, 1946. VBL was unable to return to Bloomington for the funeral. Shockley heard "indirectly" about death of Hugh Baker.

Folder:

RLJ to ESL, March 23, 1946 (postmark), Boston to Bloomington, 1 p. Elsie was there for six weeks, and has just left, and now they miss her ("I wish we could get another Grandma," Ernest said). She was there through the finishing of the manuscript of RC, it would seem. Three things coming together: birth, death, and completion of the novel.

RLJ to Folks, March 29, 1946, 1 p., Boston to Bloomington. Thanks for letter with cards. Ernest has chicken pox. Lillian's camera is "liberated"--i.e. returned at last.

ESL to Ernest, two postcards, postmarked March 28th and 29th, 1946, with Ernest's drawings of guns and bayonets. Ross III is already being called Terry.

ESL to Ernest, "My Dear Big Boy," Sat, March 30, 1946: speaks of a girl, Anne Rice, who earns money with responsible help around the house for her mother. Would Ernest like to earn money? This suggests something about Ross Jr, his cow June in his early youth, for example, and sense of financial propriety and fair exchange for labors. The letter is pedagogical in the extreme. All about how Anne is doing responsible work for her father. She will pay 25 cents for Ernest's cleaning the floor. Promises stories, as usual.

***RLJ to Mother et al**, April 11, 1946 (postmarked), 1 p., Boston to Bloomington. His family plans to return to Bloomington June 1st without him. (This was a sad reunion with the Bakers for VBL, after death of her father.) Signs off: "How about sending Cousin Mary Jane's book over to me?" (This is first mention of his cousin Mary Jane Ward's best-selling novel, *The Snake Pit*. Odd that he wouldn't go to the trouble of buying a copy himself. He and Mary Jane would soon reconnect but at this point they had had virtually no contact for many years.)

ESL to Ernest, early April, 1946, Bloomington to Boston: Mary Kay is having a mole removed from bottom of foot, hence Anne and Kay are staying with them. She sends condolences for his chicken pox. Mentions that RLS carried rifle in case he spotted a rabbit. She portrays Anne and Kay in such a way as to suggest total family harmony and concern.

ESL to folks, nd, ca. April 7th, 1946: RLS is not well--has checkups for his diabetes (this not previously mentioned), is seeing Dr. Lyons. Apropos of Jeanne: "She is a dear little girl, and should be your pet, Ross. Little girls in our family are scarce . . ." Sounds as if she's suggesting he pay more attention to her. No mention of the novel, which was submitted to Houghton Mifflin, April 24, 1946. RLJ was keeping the submission a secret.

Folder:

*****RLJ to RLS**, April 29, 1946, 2 pp., Boston to Bloomington. In response once again to a request (apparently lost) from RLS that he help with the New Harmony materials. "You must count me out for help . . ." He's not certain when he'll be back and for how long; the rest of the family will probably be back around June 1, "but it will be at least two weeks and probably longer before I follow." "Such time as I have back home I don't care to spend rushing out brochures . . . Though, of course, I need the money (who doesn't?), I'm not desperate at the moment, and my time this summer would be more profitably spent in the long view pressing some matters of my own. . . . Don't count on me at all." "I received and read The Snake Pit. Apparently Mary Jane lost an awfully long week-end. It really is a frightfully competent little book, given the objective." Says he reestablished contact with Le Groupe Delaware at suggestion of Dr. Young. "It seems a good time now to reestablish all sorts of contacts." Re: Ross III: "He is also way ahead of the average in his physical and 'mental' responses." Has taken out \$30,000 of insurance. And a postscript to Elsie: "M.J.'s book I consider considerably more than a mere clinical record. The realization of character and the emotional atmosphere of the mentally 'sick' is the work of an artist rather than the mere psychological reporter. I think we may be justly proud of our cousin's book--if not of the experience that made it possible." Note the parting comment: mental illness is by implication a source of family shame.

Folder:

RLJ to Dearest Mother, May 7, 1946, 2 pp., Boston to Bloomington: Mother's Day. The family, except him, is departing on May 29, will arrive May 30 at Indianapolis in a two-berth compartment. He will follow when he can, "not until the middle of the month, at least, as school isn't out until then." Doesn't mention submitting novel. Vernice was going to surprise them with the news, and didn't wish to let on in case the news was bad--the novel rejected.

ESL to Dear Ones, just before departure of Vernice and kids to Bloomington, late May 46. She asks VBL to bring her cookbooks--she has no good ones. (Elsie was a terrible cook.) Tells them not to rent to a veteran (i.e. RLJ is arranging a sublet, as usual). She tells Ross to tip the porter so the family would get better service. He obediently did so, but the family didn't get the service. RLS was frightened by Dr. Lyons's medical advice to extent of trying to

change his diet.

Folder:

****ESL to RLJ**, Sunday evening, June 2, 1946: Vernice has broken the news about the novel of the novel's acceptance by Houghton Mifflin. "I am so very happy--I have no words to tell you of the deep satisfaction and pride I am feeling these days. The emotional reaction I have been experiencing is complex. I have known of your work on *The Book*. The years, the hours, the difficulty of doing such type of work surrounded by little banditti--but also the inspiration such a family and Vernice are to you. Many times I have wondered how you could create with such a multitude of responsibilities which had to be met--and which you did meet. Well, I have hoped and had faith. Then I know how happy you are now--how a future has opened up to you which will continue to give you a work you love--In brief, when I say I am deeply happy over your success, I am saying briefly what is a very complex emotion. We did not know anything about the acceptance until Vernice came. The night letter never came--at least to us." Ernest is happy to be there--a "dream come true." "It seems like a long time to July 4"--so this early he already knew the date of his fairly triumphant return to his hometown, and a sentimental one at that. Perhaps he was living his own script here. (One wonders what he wrote in the Night Letter that never arrived.)

Folder:

****RLS to Scuffie**: June 6, 1946: From the first paragraph it sounds as if RLJ, perhaps via Vernice, has already communicated to them his expectation/hope of Book of the Month Club and a film contract! "I reckon we ought not to be too optimistic. What you have already accomplished is enough for a beginning." Praises his perseverance, which is as impressive as his aptitude. Ernest who apparently has the mumps enjoys fighting tales more than anything else: "...he has his sick room well fortified with guns, pistols, tomahawks, scalping knives, bayonets, swords, and war clubs--also bow and arrow--and spear." Hopes RLJ can attend some of his Hoosier Historical Institutes, from June 29 to August 18. Mary Jane Ward will be at the Writers Conference. New Harmony is doing his 1937 Pageant once again. The letter indicates that RLS doesn't see the novel's acceptance as an apocalyptic event, advises caution, and hopes that family routines (i.e. RLJ's attendance at his recitations) will continue.

Lillian to Ross, Tues June 11 46: congratulations--and asks him to send The Snake Pit so she can get Mary Jane to autograph it and also read it before her appearance. Again, why doesn't she simply shell out for the novel? The Lockridges are nothing if not frugal.

RLS to Scuffie, June 13, 1946. University Library Museum (his new office). Ralph Tirey of Indiana State Teachers College, Terre Haute, is offering RLJ a English position in his Faculty. One can imagine what RLJ thought of this offer! Tells him to "enroll--or at least to attend some of the sessions" of the Writers' Conference. I.e. RLS still regards RLJ as a student of sorts.

Correspondence of Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Vernice Baker Lockridge, June, 1946, Boston to Bloomington

This correspondence contains the closest descriptions of RLJ's dealings with Houghton Mifflin in the early days after acceptance of *Raintree County*.

Folder:

RLJ to VBL, May 29, 1946, 2 pp. "I'm sitting in a very lonely apartment looking at all sorts of mementos of you and the children." Tells her "not to divulge the contents, title, so forth, to anyone . . . Quote all the most extravagant things as being the opinion of my publisher."

***VBL to RLJ**, Friday night, presumably May 31, 1946, High Street, Bloomington to Boston. On their reception home: met at train station in Indy by parents, went to Shockley and Mary Kay's--then to VBL's house in Bloomington; his night letter didn't arrive, so she broke the news. "They are all very happy about it and think it and you are wonderful. So do I and I'm already very lonesome & lost without you. On the train Larry kept saying 'I'm very sorry Daddy isn't coming with us.' Pullman, by the way is the way to travel. . . Ernest is fascinated with the guns of course." "Everyone is delighted with the idea that we might be here next year. But I have a feeling we should hang on to the apartment until we find a place so we can be by ourselves." It is clear they hadn't ruled out idea of a permanent return to Bloomington and staying with RLJ's parents, at least for a period.

VBL to RLJ, Monday, June 3, 1946. On how their children are taking to the Lockridge's place on High Street in Bloomington. She wants to know what to say if the local newspapers call about their good news.

VBL to RLJ, June 5, 1946, Bloomington to Boston: Ernest is coming down with the mumps. The *World-Telephone*, Bloomington newspaper, has called about his novel; she put them off until he can send word.

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, June 6, 1946, Boston to Bloomington: Writes concerning the subplot to Mary Mahoney Sheats and husband Tony. He has arranged for them to move in while he is still there. Then makes it clear he intends for the family to leave Mountfort Street (and the East) forever, and move back to Bloomington or vicinity. He doesn't wish to inflict the street with its "deadbeats" on his kids anymore. Even staying with his parents would be better than staying in Boston. Then on his early dealings with Houghton Mifflin: he has already drafted a lengthy document on revising the MS and makes an important statement about the Dream Section: "I myself intend to cut it by half, as it does come after the reader feels that a book is finished. On the other hand, some of the most delicious things in the novel are there, and I intend to fight a crafty and tenacious fight to keep it, if I ultimately decide that it's best to do so." Has had dinner with Dale Warren ("a very great power at HM"), who has greatly praised the novel. "Apparently, Darling, you and I have built a book that America needs and of which we may be immensely proud." Says his mother wrote "a wonderful letter" about the acceptance. Signs off "Love, Love, Love,

Love, Love, Love, Love!" Attaches a copy of the sublet contract, which shows he's covering all bases, including having the rent check sent to them so they would mail it in Boston--apparently so the landlord wouldn't know he was subletting and not living there. He has spent an entire day cleaning the apartment for the Sheats. In charging them \$65, he may be pulling a profit (it had been 45/mo. in 1941.

Folder:

VBL to RLJ, June 7, 1946, Bloomington to Boston: EHL still has the mumps, LSL wishes his father would arrive on the train, they are picking cherries.

VBL to RLJ, June 10 1946, Bloomington to Boston. Ernest has had high fever and bad dreams. She tells her spouse repeatedly to take care of himself--he's overdoing it. This is the day before their wedding anniversary. "I've been thinking about us nine years ago--and how I felt the night before we were married. It was a wonderful time, but it's nice to be nine years older and have four children and a book and nine years together."

VBL to RLJ, June 11, 1946, Bloomington to Boston. Naomi Dalton charged \$5.00 for two office calls and one house visit. "You will be glad to know that here in God's County doctor bills are reasonable." "The old town looks pretty good to me, & I think you will like to be back for a while."

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL** "Dearest Sweetie", n.d. (presumably around June 10th), 2 pp., Boston to Bloomington. He is worried about her receiving \$100 that he sent. "Commencement is just over today. I feel out of school for the first time in twenty-seven years." The Sheats have moved into the apartment. "I can't wait for the Fourth to roll around. My tentative plans are now to do most of the big-scale revision of the book Back Home in Indiana and come back here in the Fall with it ready to roll. But I will know more about all that after I have seen my editors in July." It seems he thought he could revise the huge manuscript in two months or so! This matter of almost journalistic deadlines and quick revisions may come from his father's example of whipping books up. RLJ too had had the mumps as a child. "Having mumps can do things to you when you're an adult, but apparently I didn't suffer any serious effects from them. Or is that statement unnecessary?" "Really not so much has happened around here except that I am being feted, lionized, and generally glorified and besainted all around. But your name comes in for an equal share as everyone remarks about the miracle of your being able to type that immense MS. and do everything else and keep up your morale. (You did, didn't you?) For my part, I just refer to you everywhere as the co-author of the book--the one who made it possible in every way."

VBL to RLJ, June 13, 1946, Bloomington to Boston. Explains why she didn't specifically mention the \$100. RLJ can be dense about money. He still hasn't sent a statement to the newspapers about his novel. His parents are going to the Raintree Pageant in New Harmony in a few days; RLJ's 1937 pageant, commissioned for \$50, is still being performed.

VBL to RLJ, Sunday June 16, 1946, Bloomington to Boston: "Dearest Ross": Billie Rice is still ill, but is "now taking treatments." Nota Scholl McGreevey has visited them in Bloomington--"her husband" (John McGreevey) will have a job in Akron. Four thousand people saw RLJ's Pageant, and it was to be repeated tonight. She has now received a copy of *The Snake Pit*. "I sent off the Book of the Month Club card saying you didn't want a book" (i.e. they already own a copy!). It's clear through all this that they are not changing their various economies as a result of the manuscript acceptance. (No copy of *The Snake Pit* signed to them by Mary Jane Ward seems to have survived in the family archive. It is difficult to imagine the larger Lockridge family, if not specifically RLJ and VBL, didn't receive one when Mary Jane Ward was at the IU Writers Conference, summer of 1946.)

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, June 17, 1946, 4 pp., Boston to Bloomington. He encloses a five-page statement concerning his novel for the local newspapers (found elsewhere in this archive). Remarkably, RLJ thinks he can revise the novel in a couple of months, and that they can process, advertise, and have it out by December, 1946. Tells her to take his statement to the newspaper office after she's called them to remind them that they asked for it. One sees already that he doesn't trust anybody to get anything right, and knows about the weaknesses of corporate memory. He wants the article to appear locally before his return. "Are they doing my god-awful pageant? Are they really? I wonder if I can buy it back from them for the \$50.00 they paid me. If it is to be enacted, I wish it might be prefaced by a statement: 'The author of the following work wishes to make it known to all and sundry that he composed the damn thing at the typewriter in the evenings of one week [n.b. an exaggeration] and that any resemblance between it and art is not only purely coincidental but strictly non-existent.'" He has submitted a 40-page single-spaced document to Houghton Mifflin about the revision (found elsewhere in this archive). He hardly ever sees the young couple in the apartment (corroborated years later in a disappointing telephone interview by LSL with Tony Sheats). Mentions a "letter from Prentice-Hall, which came concurrent with the return of my MS." So he did send a portion of the first fair draft of the manuscript to Prentice-Hall, apparently eliciting no interest. Re: a comment from an "authoress" that men don't know how to write about sex, this is "just plain absurd, as she will find out for herself, come December--if she ever reads any good books." VBL urged him in previous letter to answer Mr. Tirey, who offered him a job; RLJ notes that Tirey had answered "my pleading little letter several years ago, when I was a nonentity . . . Just for that, I won't answer his."

Folder:

***VBL to RLJ**, June 21, 1946, Bloomington to Boston. She has not taken the statement into the local newspaper and raises a sensible reservation. Where is the praise coming from? She feels any praise should not have the appearance of coming from the author but from the publisher. Even RLS, quite the self-promoter, has this reservation. The self-praise has implications for what is to come, for what he will eventually call his disgusting love affair with his own book.

****RLJ to VBL**, June 21, 1946, Boston to Bloomington, 2 pp. A very affectionate letter with quite a few items of significance. He is sending three trunks of materials, including a portion of the rough draft of *RC* manuscript, "which will some day be worth more than its weight in gold" and also many of the *RC* background materials. He is prepping for the July 1 meeting with Houghton Mifflin, and says, "They and I are both getting up a terrific head of steam." Says he has written to Mary Jane Ward concerning *The Snake Pit*: "Yes, I said I liked her book. But I didn't throw custard pies right in her lap. I was elegant and subtle about it." And, most important, "Whatever we do, we mustn't come back to Mountfort Street."

RLJ to VBL, June 24, 1946, Boston to Bloomington, 2 pp. RLJ concurs at this point. "It was a good idea to hold the release of the statement." He doesn't say ditch it.

VBL to RLJ, June 25, 1946 Bloomington to Boston: she alludes to the wonderful letter "written on a rainy afternoon" (June 21) that arrived yesterday.

Folder:

***RLJ to VBL**, June 27, 1946. Boston to Bloomington, 2 pp. Re: Lana Turner: "You're even cuter and more curvaceous than Lana--and also you're real." "I also saw The Four Marx Brothers in their latest, *A Night in Casablanca*, and it took that to remind me how bad Hollywood can be, even when working with good materials." . . . Decidedly, I'll have to write the screen version of my own book. Even pearls poured into the Hollywood hopper can come out corn." On June 25th he went to Revere Beach. On the trunks he is sending to Bloomington: the best one contains just clothes. "The other two contain among other things MS rough draft (in the one that still has hasps) and JWS family materials . . ." He expects to return by first class and Pullman sleeper, to arrive on Thursday, July 4th, at Indy. "The young man with the love light in his eyes will be me! love . . . love love, Ross."

VBL to RLJ, June 28, 1946, 3 pp. Bloomington to Boston. "We are all eager to see again the Hero of Raintree County! The county isn't the same but very much the same as when we left it 4 years ago." Ernest has slept part of the night in the stone doghouse.

RLJ to VBL, June 29, 1946, 2 pp. Boston to Bloomington. "Latest news break." Jeff Wylie has talked to Houghton Mifflin about doing an article on him for *Life* magazine.

Summer, 1946-Winter, 1947, Boston and Hollywood to Bloomington

N.B. Letters from Elsie Lockridge and Ross Lockridge Senior to RLJ and Vernice Lockridge are missing for fall of 1946 through winter and summer of 1947. They resume July 21, 1947. The missing letters were possibly burned by RLJ on his trip to Manistee, Michigan to close down the cottage in early 1948. The cottage in Manistee, located by Larry Wylie, was at 101 Lakeshore Drive (still there as of 1989, when LSL revisited it); all letters from Manistee were written at

this address.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks, Aug 12 1946, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington: it begins with a stretcher, "Everything held up beautifully." Actually, the car fell apart on several occasions, beginning right outside Martinsville. "We arrived in Manistee Saturday night around 10:30. A cold wind was blowing, there was a high loud surf that night, but in the morning the lake was tranquil." Asks for his copies of *Life*, *Time*, and *Saturday Review*; looks forward to tennis. Tells them to rest up "from the invasion" they've just endured from the family.

RLJ to Folks, n.d., Aug., 1946, 2 pp. Manistee to Bloomington. On how his parents will be hearing from a local photographer.

RLJ to Folks, Aug 28, 1946, 2 pp., Manistee Box 228, to Bloomington. The family has decided to stay the winter in Manistee. His kids are thriving and happy. "The place will be less good, of course, in the winter, but we'll chance it." "My work is coming well, on schedule and according to plan, as they used to say in the war communiqués."

RLJ to Folks, Sept 7, 1946, 2 pp. Manistee to Bloomington: Elsie tutored Ernest during the summer. "I have agreed to let the Alumni Mag. release the publicity picture of the whole family in the October issue." The picture was taken during the family stay there and was widely distributed. Ernest has started Washington School and likes it--a big contrast with McKinley School in Boston. Asks them to ship hangers. The children have "peachdown complexions"--he invites them up--says they can "put up at least two people with our present facilities." i.e. he doesn't seem to be inviting the threesome all at once.

RLJ to Folks, Sept 24, 1946, 2 pp, Manistee to Bloomington. In the interim his family does take them up on the invitation. Gives instructions to Lake Shore Drive, where the house sits "directly in front of the middle of the playground, newly painted and with my Hudson sitting in the drive."

RLJ to Mother et al, Sept 28, 1946, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington: "Thanks too for the helpful analysis of little Larry's emotional and developmental (a Yeager word) problems." This letter is lamentably lost; was written ca. Sept 26th, 1946. A long list of things for them to bring up. Toilet paper shortage, no good soap.

RLJ to Folks, Oct 4, 1946, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. His parents and sister were unable to visit that last weekend, and plan to try again the weekend of Oct 26th. Says that Mary Jane Ward and spouse Edward Quayle will be there on October 9th and 10th, making a long northerly tour ending in New York. More calls for *Life* and *Time*. ". . . my work progresses at a fast clip here."

RLJ to Mother et al, Monday night, Oct 21, 1946, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. Expects them to arrive shortly, so that this letter might not reach

them in time. More requests for things to bring up. On the four pictures of us kids--he likes the ones of LSL and Ross III, not of Jeanne, and Ernest's is better than his previous ones. "All in all, they seemed to me about the best group of children's pictures I've seen--but I may be biased in favor of the subjects." They say they'll be out Friday evening--perhaps at home of Harry and Louise Armstrong, local artist and author, respectively?

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, Nov 16, 1946, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. In response to "Dad's good letter." He's been sick on and off "for about three weeks, including the time of your visit and for at least a week after, with varying fortunes. Apparently the whole thing came from my eyes, as I had been getting along without my glasses for two or three months. I guess I can't do that any longer. The doctor found nothing organic wrong, which was reassuring, and my rundown condition was put to the nervousness, aggravated--or, indeed, brought on--by eyestrain." He does complain whenever something is wrong with him. Ernest is getting over a "bad cold." "I'm sorry I wasn't feeling a little spryer while you were here." RLS has sent him Morgan's Raid materials. He and Ernest won't be making the drive to Aunt Marie's for Thanksgiving. Ernest has missed three weeks at school, "resistance to colds, and they lay him out." "Incidentally, the Armstrongs were very much impressed with you. Mrs. Armstrong says that Dad is a positive 'dear'. I quote." No talk about the revision in progress--he has a deadline coming up.

Folder:

RLJ to Folks, Dec 8 1946, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. There's been a big snowfall. More on winter clothes. "Larry has been sick for three or four days--with a mild fluctuating fever, unusual for him. Ernest, I think, is coming down sick again tonight. . . His general set-up here is so good, however, that we don't want to send him off. He loves his school and is very happy." "The best thing anyone could get Ernest for Xmas would be caps for his gun. Michigan has a law against the sale of caps." "My work has come along fine, and I have already sent over half the manuscript . . ."

RLJ to Folks, sometime before Xmas, 1946, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington: Ernest has a terrible earache. He doesn't say anything about possibly taking him to the doctor. "My work has been entirely put aside just as I was rounding it up." Thinking of taking them up on offer to have Ernest return to Bloomington. "Poor kid!" I've been sick also. However, we seem to be getting out of the woods now." Says he's been fine. (The expression about getting out of the woods he'll use again during his major depression.)

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks**, Dec 25, 1946, 3 pp., Manistee to Bloomington, the first letter of real substance in this recent exchange: re Christmas gifts, of course the Lockridges have sent a huge bunch: "Larry's last gesture was to pull his huge new wagon loaded with all his gifts into the middle of the front room where he announced it was to remain for him when he got up next morning." "Last thing Ernest said before going to bed Xmas eve was, 'I hope my sled comes--but I don't really expect it to.' A typical Ernest expression, said in his gentle

philosophical way. . . Jeanne's sled immediately became the subject of some hard bargaining on Larry's part, but Jeanne has a highly developed sense of ownership--seeming very far right--almost a Republican--in this respect, and clung mightily to her property." Ernest's earache is all gone, but he continues to be short of breath. Again RLJ describes physical ills rather closely, doesn't hold back on symptoms when writing his folks; he wants commiseration, advice, etc. Ernest once again hears normally: "As you know, we had a struggle for a while. I tended him personally hand and foot for a week--and did little else, getting him through the worst." He plans to leave for Boston around the 15th of January 1947, and asks Elsie and Grandma Baker to come up from about Friday Jan 3rd through Sunday Jan 12--i.e. *before* he leaves. It continues to be surprising that he is willing to encourage many such visits at the height of his work, in a small house. Says he won't be in Bloomington until after the Boston trip. "The production job on my novel will be a terrific one, and we will do well to get it out by summer. In every respect, it is about the four times the problem that the ordinary novel is. Of course, all that is why it is so vitally important that I go to Boston at this time. Otherwise, I wouldn't dream of going. The duration of my stay is as yet uncertain." Sounds as if the decision has been made to send Ernest back with Elsie to stay at Murmuring Maples (because of the cold and the repeated illnesses).

Folder:

VBL to EHL, Jan. 14, 1947, Manistee to Bloomington. "It doesn't seem right not to have Daddy picking away at the typewriter."

VBL to ESL, Jan. 14, 1947. Manistee to Bloomington. "I hope you got home without any trouble."

RLJ to EHL, Jan 16, 1947, 2 pp., Boston (Mountfort Street) to Bloomington. RLJ is back in the old apartment building. Says one of his old enemies, Newton, looked so sick "I didn't beat up on him after all." "As for that fine upright citizen, Lee Oliver, I haven't seen hair or hide of him since I arrived."

Folder:

EHL's childhood drawings and letters, 1941-47.

Folder:

RLJ to Mother et al, Feb 1, 1947, 1 p. Hingham, Mass. (where Jeff and Betty Wylie live) to Manistee, where he is "weekending and still working on details in connection with the novel. Everything I do these days seems to have a deadline." Says work is coming along fine, will be in Boston three more weeks probably. Thanks RLS for "help on that research detail." He's been going to Widener to resolve research items. Encloses letter for Ernest, who is staying with his grandparents.

RLJ to Ernest, Feb 1, 1947, 2 pp., Boston to Bloomington. Funny letter, again about McKinley school Stinking. "Who's your teacher now, Henry?" I asked. "Bucktoothed Murphy," Henry said. "She stinks." "Is she hard on you, Henry," I asked. "She pulls your hair and hits your knuckles with a ruler," Henry said. He's getting caps and comic books for Ernest.

EHL to RLJ, ca. early February, 1947, Bloomington to Boston. Two short childhood letters in envelope with identifications by VBL.

VBL to ESL, Feb. 8, 1947, Manistee to Bloomington. "Ross has been very, very busy. Houghton Mifflin seems to be very pleased with his ms."

RLJ to Mother et al, March 1, 1947, 2 pp., Boston (Mountfort Street) to Bloomington. "I've been simply overwhelmed with work and without my sturdy little amanuensis to help me out." Says the book is being typeset in New York, where the first MS copy now is. Says there's lots of news, but it will "keep." Encloses a letter to Ernest. Expects to be in Boston one more week. Grandma Baker is still in Manistee. Offers to pick Ernest up if he's too peppy for the old folks.

RLJ to EHL, Boston to Bloomington, March 1, 1947—one page, at least, is missing from this letter. "Thanks for letting me know so clearly and tersely that Kay has had her appendix taken out." Ernest is at Elm Heights.

VBL to EHL, Manistee to Bloomington, March 4, 1947. Ernest has been sick. "We are getting eager for the time when Daddy and you come back home."

VBL to Ernest, Mother Lockridge, and all, March 11, 1947, Manistee to Bloomington. "I have expected Ross home for the past two weeks but something came up both times to keep him in Boston."

Ross Lockridge Jr. and Vernice Baker Lockridge Correspondence, Boston to Manistee, Michigan, Jan.-Feb. 1947

Folder:

***RLJ to VBL**, January 15, 1947, sent special delivery (15 cents extra, he must be feeling rich), Boston to Manistee: "Dearest, dearest, dearest, dearest darling": narrates a fiendish problem with the car getting down to Bloomington with Ernest after an early start: ". . . the car started to float all over the road. I pulled back in and in spite of anything I could do the car turned right around at about forty miles an hour and started heading for the side of the road, flying along backward." The tires had too much air, there was ice on the road. Sublessee Mary Sheats was taken ill before he arrived; Tony Sheats is in the apartment during the duration of RLJ's stay. (Sheats, when interviewed by LSL via telephone, had nothing to say about RLJ during this period or any other; he and Mary had long since divorced and she had died.) RLJ has been invited to supper at Kingdom and Nancy Grant's. "All the magic is out of this place with you gone from it, darling . . ." "We had wonderful times here in Boston--did you know that?" "I'll delay getting in touch with Houghton Mifflin a few days, I believe, while I do some research at Harvard and give 'em a chance to digest the last hunk of Raintree County." "More I think about it, more I think you and I wrote a pretty good book, darling."

RLJ to VBL, Jan 16 1947, Boston to Manistee: he had forgotten to bring to Boston the most important folder, one pertaining to his revisions--it has "complete frontispiece of the old MS. Volumes of RC, complete with map, rocks, lady's legs and tree--and the title . . ."

***VBL to RLJ**, Jan 17 1947, Manistee to Boston: She's done "more running about than I've done for years. I guess you have to leave me before I get off the fanny that you mentioned in your sweet, sweet letter." "Goose H.M. & make them get Raintree County out in a hurry" (i.e. hurry home). Her mother is helping out--this is how she can get out of the house. She's been cooped up all these years. "Remember me to all our friends there--the Shumways, Grants, Growns, Pitchers, and the Hudsons." I.e. their friends are mostly their neighbors in the building. This suggests the relative paucity of their social life in Boston; sociability was larger during the two summers in Rockport, Mass. Asks if he's seen the Duttons and the De Suzes. She mentions the name of the typewriter: the big old table where she's writing "needs you and your old Royal to give it some life again." She promises not to take "nips of our wine."

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, postmarked Jan 22, Special Delivery, Boston to Manistee. "Dearest Darling"-- he praises her wit in the last letter. "That really was the cutest, dearest letter that I ever got. After a week or so of not 'being one,' (What a euphemism--to quote a famous feminine letter-writer of our times!), it hit me especially hard." (i.e. their sex life continues unabated up to this period of separation; it will altogether cease within a few months). Re: his near miss in the car: "I could think of a hundred ways in which that little episode could have turned out bad. I figure I've used up my luck for at least a month, and I'm taking it very easy." He goes to bed at nine, up at eight--i.e. getting lots of sleep. Listens to classical music all day. With regard to the very positive reception he's getting, and his novel, from Dorothy Hillyer, Paul Brooks and Dale Warren of Houghton Mifflin: They want "me to work right in the Office with the Copy Editor when the MS was put through the final wringer for the printer." Says they almost never do that, but they thought he'd be fun to have around, and "my manuscript was so important and so elaborate that they wanted me to be there for decisions . . ." He had indeed forgotten the revision folder and she's sent it to him. Re: their children: "I really miss those inspired cute little devils, and it's even a little hard for me to work without 'em." Says he had a dream about her, she was "naughty" and a perfect "unlady."

VBL to RLJ, Jan 22, 1947, Manistee to Boston. She had mailed the folder, accompanied by her mother--the folder which he "had packed . . . carefully away in the box in the closet."

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, Jan 24, 1947, Boston to Manistee Reports on a big cocktail party: "At the cocktail party thrown for me Wednesday, we talked about my book most of the time. The motto around H.M. really is 'Love that book!' They refer to it just casually now among themselves as The Great American Novel. 'Which volume are you on?'' He refers to a revision of the end of Ms Vol I, "where the book gets a little becalmed from a narrative point of view. I have

managed to shorten and speed it up and improve it too by melting those four flashbacks into one." Also: "I have decided on one last major change myself. I've removed the last important family name--you know which one I mean . . ." Would this be Eva for Elsie (probably), or Esther for Emma, Rhoton for Root? Whichever, this shows how important and fearful the family connection is becoming in his mind, that he would term this a "major change." They had someone else read the manuscript and check on historic facts and plausibility: this is Craig Wylie. The "long report" is the handful of pages LSL was given by Craig Wylie's widow, Angie Wylie (mother of Andrew Wylie, the literary agent) in 1989. The night before he was at a party at the De Suze's, stayed there all night. Had dinner (sic) with Jeff Wylie yesterday noon: i.e. lunch is "dinner" for Midwestern RLJ; "supper" is what Easterners call "dinner." Says oddly that people at Houghton Mifflin love her--odd, because she never met any of them. He will be at Jeff's "new home at Hingham on the Sea" the next weekend--for the first time. He's received a letter from Ernest.

RLJ to VBL, Jan 25, 1947, Boston to Manistee. A postcard telling her not to send magazines.

Folder:

***VBL to RLJ**, Jan 28, 1947, Manistee to Boston. Jeanne and Larry are riding wagon and tricycle on the tennis court. "The other day Jeanne was feeling very sorry for her broken doll and said 'Poor 'ittle fing.' Larry laughed & said 'Jeannie said 'Poor 'ittle fing.' I asked 'What do you say, Larry?' He answered 'Poor 'ittle sing.'" Christopher La Farge's The Sudden Guest takes place during the hurricane of summer of 1944. "Harry took my picture the other day for the head. I didn't quite know what to wear since he wanted my shoulders bare. I decided on the top of my bathing suit & my green suite skirt. I would have felt less embarrassed in the whole bathing suit. As it was I felt slightly undressed. I haven't seen them--the pictures--but they are probably horrible like the ones of the other poor woman that he has shown us. He wanted me in a sort of Madonna pose. He said if it's good he'd give it to us & make another one to set up out doors at Christmas time." This is the photo Armstrong used in the S&M portrait of VBL LSL found in the attic of the Manistee Historical Society. "Madonna" indeed!

Folder:

****RLJ to Dearest Sweetheart**, Feb 1, 1947, 2 pp., Hingham to Manistee. He is terribly busy, thinks of this visit as "putting my last mark on RC." He's been at Widener and in conference concerning the book's production. First volume is in hands of copy editor; he's supposed to keep it coming. "It will be definitely (thank god!) one volume." Production schedule: complete galleys by June 1, bound copies by July 15, and some weeks for promotion, with iffy publication date of September. "People are crazy about RC. The new Susanna is universally acknowledged to be a knock-out ('She was the child of a greater madness," Mr. Shawnessy said.) The new Nell absolutely enchanted Craig Wylie, who was the completely fresh man on the MS, and he says he can't even imagine the book without that terrific New Orleans section. He wonders how I got along without it in the first draft. That's how well I built those sections during those months in the front room at Manistee." So he didn't write the

Southern section until Manistee, post-acceptance. He and Jeff Wylie last night went to the ballet after dinner (at Luce's expense). "Talking of you, Jeff said he never saw anyone with such beauty of manner, person, and character all combined. These were his words . . ." "Harry Armstrong is getting a break, and he knows it. Maybe I can buy the thing from him sometime. But I'm awfully well satisfied with the original." He's getting letters from home; Ernest is enrolled in 3A at Elm Heights "and has been heard to say that this school doesn't stink." "Ton amant et mari." These are very upbeat letters.

Folder:

***VBL to RLJ**, Feb 3, 1947, 6 pp., Manistee to Boston. "Dearest Sweetheart": asks if he's seen "Steve, Judith, or Edith"--i.e. Tryon, Matlak, Helman. Also the Arsenians. A big snow storm (maybe the one with the pictures of JML and LSL). LSL keeps asking when Daddy is coming back, "partly because he wants to see his wonderful Daddy but partly, too, because he remembered that you promised to bring him something." LSL will ask the same question after death of his father a little more than one year later. He was getting used to separations--VBL dreamt that RLJ had been drafted--he's been away so long "I'm beginning to feel like a soldier's wife." VBL's letters are, as he says, genuine, unstrained, saying simply what needs be said, and affectionate, but a little plaintive by now.

VBL to RLJ, Manistee to Boston, Feb 11, 1947. She's not heard from him for sometime. Fence high snow. "Larry and Jeanne have a nice little hill to slide down in their own back yard & have had fun there." Says he'll be missed for the February birthdays of Jeanne and Ross III.

Folder:

****RLJ to Dearest**, Feb 12, 1947, 2 pp., Boston to Manistee. The last three weeks have been hectic; he's working 16 hours every 24, sometimes till two and three in the morning. The first two MS volumes are going to NY tomorrow. He's excited about the format. It will run 1200 pages. "Naturally I am excited to death and have been knocking myself out to put those earlier volumes in absolutely final condition." "We're going to have old 19th century type to head the Main Sections, and my device for punctuating dialogue is to be retained." He still has two volumes to go. The few re-integrated dream passages will stand as they are. They didn't like the last dream section, "which I myself have finally decided to remove as a separate section. The book is too big, too good, too readable, too important to have a controversially good ending. It must have a terrific ending, and that means ending as close to the Professor's famous signature as possible. Fact is, I haven't yet rewritten the last of Vol. IV--that's my last big reactive act in connection with the book, and I'll do it in the next three or four days. I plan to rewrite integrally the last two day sections, leaving the last Flashback, of course as it is. I find I can use the dream materials from the last dream--the best of them--in the day sections there, and tentatively plan to allow the book to ascend into a very short dream finale with the curve of the river closing out as before, but no separate dream section."

VBL to RLJ, Feb 17 1947, Manistee to Boston. She is "anxious" about not hearing from him for two weeks. (The letter of the 12th hasn't arrived yet. And

of course they don't make long distance calls.)

VBL to RLJ, Feb 18, 1947, Manistee to Boston. His letter of the 12th has arrived. "I think I forgot to mention that I was relieved when you removed the last family name." She doesn't mention which name.

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, "February the something" (postmarked Feb 17, 1947), 2 pp., Boston to Manistee. She had sent him Valentine cookies. He tells her to order two tons of coal. "In the next two or three days, I will really put my final mark on RAINTREE COUNTY." (In hindsight this is a sad irony.) He'll have sample pages to send her, but is adamant about her not showing them to anyone--they'd be confusing and there will be typos. He's obviously quite anxious about what people will think of his book. 'But I thought you'd get a thrill, as I did, out of seeing some of our sacred words actually in print.' "I haven't exactly been doing what I would call living since I arrived, and I miss you terribly. Believe me, it will be a happy day when I can come flying out of Boston with the work done." "Everybody around here treats me like the prince of the earth, by the way, and the general impression is that RC is an all-time phenomenon. It appears that maybe I really have accomplished what everyone else has been talking about for so long."

Folder:

****RLJ to Dearest**, Friday, Feb 21, 1947 (RFL III's first birthday), 2 pp., Boston to Manistee. "When I come, I'll start the Great Thaw in Manistee." Says he's almost done with work on the text--the last volume is going through the copy editor and "will be glanced over for any last suggestions from Dorothy [Hillyer] and Paul [Brooks]." The book clubs are to be presented not with bound galleys but with bound copies, he thinks, by July 1st. Things are fine "except that I've worked myself into a dog-tired condition and hope to be able to relax during my last week here so that I can arrive home in reasonably good condition, to take over my domestic duties with a firm hand. Exclamation point." He's hoping to leave in a week or so, but is tending to book's design--jacket, binding, etc. and some things connected with promotion. Note that they've allowed him (probably more than "invited him") to do all production and design matters. "Over to the Duttons for an hour last night. Poor little Lorrie is nutty as a fruitcake again and will have to be committed." VBL thinks Lorrie Dutton (a neighbor in Boston) was part of the inspiration for psychotic Susanna Drake. "Had dinner with Steve Tryon the other night and a good chat . . . His book hasn't been written, of course." This is the dinner that Tryon found so trying. "Tentatively I think of coming to Indianapolis and perhaps directly then to Manistee, where we can discuss Ernest's return." (The Wylies [and John Leggett] made a big point of this, showing how naive RLJ was about thinking one must go to Indianapolis first; there were more direct Northern routes. But RLJ needed to pick up the car that he had left with his brother Shockley in Indianapolis.) He ends by mentioning the two birthdays he's missed: "Do you suppose my children will know their own father when he returns?"

Folder:

***VBL to RLJ**, Feb 24, 1947, Manistee to Boston: She makes it clear they have

brought very few books to the cottage in Manistee and asks him if he could bring home a couple of novels. "Maybe I should read something by Thomas Wolfe. I'm just about to finish Brideshead Revisited, and that leaves here War and Peace, Ulysses, and Proust, and for some reason or other after a day's work I don't care to tackle them." (Back in Manistee, RLJ will soon read Proust's novel cover to cover during a break in his labors.) "Mom and I have gotten well acquainted too. We never had really talked much to each other before." "Does it make you a little melancholy to know that we no longer have a baby under a year old? Or is it dangerous to think and say things like that?" (In interview, VBL said that she and RLJ had never decided against having still more children.) Her next comment about snow thawing is flirtatious. She passes along some questions LSL has recently asked: "When was Santa Claus a baby?" and "Why is people?" "Is your tummy messy inside."

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, Feb 26, 1947, 2 pp., Boston to Manistee. He's delayed in coming home. "Now that I have really finished RC, I am pitching headlong into helping with all the mechanical and promotional matters." HM is going to pay \$75.00 for his book jacket photo session. "Also I have designed my own book jacket. I woke up one morning in a feverish fury at 4:00 A.M. and sketched the most beautiful book jacket--simple but terrific--you ever saw. You're in it." The book jacket is Vernice-Nell portrayed as a nude geoglyph; he says it came to him in a fever when he was away from her. They're also going to use his train-and-cemetery drawing. "Yes, I have really put the last touch to the sacred text of RC." (Again, little does he know.) "I'm absolutely dying to see my little sweetie and love her to death, and of course, I want to see the little ones again." He's still working 18 hours a day. "The Great Thaw is coming!" "Love love, love Ross"

VBL to RLJ, March 3, 1947, Manistee to Boston. She encourages him to come to Manistee first, and then worry about Ernest and her grandmother, who is still there. Grandma Baker has her 75th birthday tomorrow. "The other day Larry got a bad (but not too bad) gouge in the roof of his mouth when he jumped off a chair with a spoon in his mouth." (This left a permanent scar. Today such an incident would result in a visit to the doctor. But neither VBL nor RLJ enlisted doctors unless truly necessary.)

Folder:

****RLJ to VBL**, March 5, 1947, 4 pp., Boston to Manistee. On Houghton Mifflin stationery. (RLJ has one year to live) He's sending proofs of the photographs of him taken by HM. "I can't say that I think any one of them is a first-rate picture." He hadn't noticed a shaving accident, and nobody told him. He wonders if Harry Armstrong could do better. "I've about put the last touch on my work in connection with the book." This suggests the MGM Novel Award possibility came up rather late during this visit, that it was important enough for him to wait around to deal with it—probably to talk to Paul Brooks. He expects to receive galleys in March 20th in Manistee, and return them one month later, April 21, to HM. Bound copies would be available for book club judgment by July 1st. He spent last night at Jeff Wylie's in Hingham, and they are "beginning to get the LIFE story out." He's still working 18 hours a day.

"There seems to be no end of work, and I have accomplished prodigies . . ." He alludes again to the photographs, these "not too flattering candid shots of my poor little puss peeping surreptitiously and suddenly out at you from this somewhat blurred period of our life." He misses his "little personal (very personal) stenographer." There is no extant reply to this letter.

***RLJ to VBL**, March 14, 1947, 2 pp., Boston to Manistee. He's leaving today, Friday, at 5:00 p.m., will arrive Indy at 12:00 and arrive no later than Monday. "I seem to remember the Armstrongs or someone saying that it takes two days to come from Indianapolis to Manistee because of roundabout train connections." He's stayed over to try to sell excerpts (first serial rights) of his novel to *Lady's Home Journal* and *Atlantic*. No takers. (This is something usually left to agents.) Jeff has written a piece for *Life*. (They will run an excerpt from the novel instead; possibly J. Wylie retooled this piece for BOMC publicity.)

VBL to EHL, March 4, 1947, Manistee to Bloomington. Ernest has been sick. "We are getting eager for the time when Daddy and you come back home."

Ross Lockridge's Correspondence with Elsie Lockridge and Ross Lockridge, Sr., Manistee to Bloomington, March 1947-October 1947 (n.b. RLJ's parents' correspondence here does not begin until July; previous letters have been lost.)

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, March 16, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. He has returned, at last, from Boston. Vernice's mother Lillie Baker is still there, "but eager to go home soon." They'll send her by bus or train. They are leaving Ernest in Bloomington for the time being. He claims, "I have come back from Boston in rip-roaring shape." He's hoping for September publication. He alludes to a letter to Ross Senior apparently lost, requesting probably some historical factual detail, and urges a speedy reply (i.e. tables turned in a sense, he is making use of his father for this book in a direct way, as well as indirect).

ESL to VBL, postcard n.d., ca. March 17, 1947. Birthday greeting (she turned thirty-three on March 19).

RLJ to EHL, March 21, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. Ernest continues to be frequently ill during his stay in Bloomington, which defeats much of the purpose in sending him there (to escape Manistee's cold and drafts). "You will be interested to know that I went out to the garage where we now keep our car and I pushed the starter and behold! the old car started right up. I was more surprised than anyone." He alludes not to Larry and Jeanne but to "the two little ones"--ie. like his mother, not encouraging sibling rivalry. "I saw bands of boys, more or less Ernest-sized, wandering around in the woods and pretending to shoot each other. It seems that spring is about here." He has purchased two

boxes of caps in Boston, about 500 "small separate explosions all together. I have been itching to fit one of the rolls into your capgun, but have resisted the temptation. Write me how you are getting along."

RLJ to Mother, March 28, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. He's coming down to pick up Ernest, on April 1, because the galleys won't begin to come until about the middle of April ("I had hoped to have them all read by then"). Says he'll probably bring LSL down with him "to relieve her problem at home, now that Mom Baker isn't around to make it possible for Vernice to leave the house."

RLJ to Folks, April 6, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. They've returned, with no mishaps. (It is an 800 mile round trip.) The children all got kites for Easter. Ernest, "who is now a big sophisticated child, helped paint the eggs and was much amused at the wide-eyed curiosity of the smaller fry on the subject of the Easter bunny." Ernest has been taught recitation by Grandpa: "Dad will be interested to know that I had Ernest recite his poem for Vernice, and he went through it without a slip." "We'll plan tentatively to have that operation for Ernest in June." As usual he dwells on repairing hurt feelings about being missed—says Ernest misses them tremendously, and covers for the fact that Ernest, in his letter to his grandparents, intimates nothing of the kind. "I enclose a letter from Ernest in his usual terse, factual style. I asked him why he didn't say something about what a good time he had at Grandma and Grandpa's, and he said, 'O, they know that.'"

RLS to EHL, April 8, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. To "Good Heart Ernie"--on how they miss him.

ELS to EHL, April 12, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. On how their dog Pucky and Grandpa miss him, and also Kay Lockridge and her mother. She thinks he is so good at arithmetic that he "will make a scientist."

RLS to Scuffie, April 18, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee: about the Delaware Group and director Bert Young, who had told him that RLJ's was most outstanding Delaware record of all time.

Folder:

***RLJ to Clona Baker Nicholson**, April 18 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington: he's closing his account out at the Citizen's Bank and Trust. He has, he thinks, \$89.40 there. He's opening an account at the bank in Manistee. He hadn't done so earlier, so was still financially bound to Bloomington. Also, Clona has been the source of the Bloomington newspapers all these years, packing them up. "I assure you we read those papers from cover to cover--Vernice in particular reads everything and catches what I miss."

RLJ to Folks, April 23, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. Ernest is sick again. Alludes to a letter from Ernest, reflecting his current passion (presumably guns). Everybody has had colds. 143 galleys (one third of RC) arrived on Saturday, "and I have already read and revised and returned them. Things ought to move pretty fast from now on."

ESL to Ross and Vernice, April 24, 1947. On his upcoming 33rd birthday (his last). She encloses money for a celebratory dinner.

RLS to EHL, May 1, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee: "We hope you can make an oil painting of Grandpa and Grandma before we go to the Happy Hunting Grounds." (!)

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, May 3, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. He is now two-thirds finished with reading galleys. He asks about Ernest's medications purchased back in Bloomington, with some concern for their cost. (This is someone still living on the cheap, seemingly not anticipating large income as yet on his novel—but as a Depression kid this is someone who was an inveterate cheapskate.) RLS has sent him clippings: "I was especially interested in the strong showing of Hoosier authors among the Nation's writers. Perhaps I can boost it a little."

RLJ to Mother, May 7, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington: dutifully observing Mother's Day. He's still two-thirds through the galleys and awaiting more.

Folder:

***RLJ to Mother et al** (the et al inked in hand), May 24, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. He writes of bringing Ernest down for his nasal surgery, and the plans are to be made through Uncle Bob Peters, spouse of Aunt Marie Lockridge Peters. The latter is still in charge of the larger family's medical choices, the import of which will become clear later on when VBL turns to him in desperation over her spouse's illness. The Lockridge/Shockley family is the medium through which RLJ continues to channel important matters. He alludes to a photograph of himself taken in Manistee that he's sending them, to replace one taken in 1940 that he abominates. (A local photographer "repainted" it to conform to some notion of ideal manly beauty.) The galleys of *RC* have all come and have been corrected and returned. He thinks he is at last finished (but he is in for some surprises). Printed bound copies will not ready until August. Mentions that Mary Jane Ward and Edward Quayle "have gone to Hollywood to collaborate on the filming of *The Snake Pit*."

Folder:

****RLJ to Mother**, June 11, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. On bringing Ernest down for an operation on June 14th—but he's had a cold. He doesn't trust either Manistee or Bloomington doctors--Indy's the place for the best help. Says *Raintree County* is in the hands of the book clubs. "The bookclubs lease the plates and produce the book themselves (of course the publisher also independently produces and merchandises the book at a retail price slightly above the book-club charge)." He's covering for himself in the event of a rejection by the clubs—his book would be very expensive. "Of course, the fate and success of *RC* is by no means dependent on a book-club choice. Such a choice would, however, be a means of assuring the books' success in advance of publication. And of course, we try for that first." He already knows the ins and outs of the business, clearly. He says his "publishers, who have unlimited faith

in the book, have voluntarily offered me another thousand dollars . . ." Says the whole thing is out of his hands now. Doesn't mention that the novel is in the MGM contest. "One learns the patience of Job waiting for the publication of a big, important novel these days." He'll return on Monday via Fort Wayne "to pick up Mr. Thieme's books." In next letter he says he didn't return via Fort Wayne (thus, he missed his last chance to see his old immemorial city and Creighton Ave). Says if Ernest is called to the hospital "I will come down again to oversee and help out in his recovery period, etc."

ESL to RLJ, ca. June 15, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. She's sending two prescriptions. Ernest didn't have the operation (nasal), since Dr. Robert Peters decided it wasn't necessary. Dr. Peters has the say in matters medical.

Folder:

****RLJ, Dear Folks**, June 20, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. Thieme has died and left them some books (instead of money; list of books elsewhere in archive). "Another point I'd like to have you check for me: Don Smalley lent me a book, Amerika, by Franz Kafka, and either I omitted to take it out of his house or left it at Murmuring Maples." So this is presumably when RLJ saw Smalley, and they discussed Freud, to whom RLJ said that no novelist had yet done justice. (In shorthand notes in a volume of Proust, RLJ writes that his next novel will be psychologically deeper than *Raintree County*; but the influence of Freud has already been strong, both in that novel and in *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*.) RLJ would have been staying at the Lockridge house and, probably eager to get out of it from time to time, may have liked the idea of returning to the nearby Smalley house on Maxwell Lane where he began writing his novel in the summer of 1941.

Folder:

RLJ to Mother, June 21, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. He encloses a note from Ernest saying thank you for his new scooter. "It's before breakfast in the morning, and all three children are out right now on their 'private playground' whirling around on their respective vehicles. Of course we are holding back Larry's and Jeanne's new tricycles until July 1."

(N.B. The timing of the \$150,000 MGM Award, communicated to him by Paul Brooks six days later on June 27, 1947, proved ironically deflating, as events conspired. RLJ is already anticipating the end of an ordeal, but instead he will return East, this time to NYC, where he is asked to cut 50,000 words as a condition of receiving the award. Subsequently, he will get another request for revision and cutting from Book-of-the-Month Club. The psychic momentum of "finishing" would be frustrated by what in one sense were blessings, the two big awards, but each entailed not only a delay but also the possibility that the novel was imperfect, that his masterpiece had no inevitability about it, and was a contingent entity subject to the will, tastes, and whims of others.)

VBL to RLJ, June 30, 1947, Manistee to Boston. Written in anticipation of his arrival back in the old Boston apartment after leaving New York City. It's mostly taken up with his losing his glasses (apparently not having them while in NYC).

RLJ to VBL, July 2, 1947, 11:29 a.m. EST, Western Union telegram, New York to Manistee (101 Lakeshore Dr): "Have confidential news. Phone after two oclock your time from a pay station New York Bryant 97800 John McCaffery reversing charges—Ross." After a late-night session at the St. Regis with MGM officials, RLJ has agreed to accept the MGM Award but also to cut 50,000 words from the novel already in galleys.

Folder:

****VBL to RLJ**, July 2, 1947, Manistee to Boston. This letter records VBL's response to accepting the MGM award. "My darling Ross, I have just come home from telephoning you. If my voice didn't sound natural it was because my heart was up in my throat. I feel a little calmer now, altho' it is impossible to grasp what this will mean to us. / It is wonderful news—tho' not surprising. Considering the novel it would have been more surprising if you hadn't won. / My first reaction was to be sorry that you will change the book, but I know you wouldn't have accepted if it had meant any harm to Raintree County. . . I love you, darling, and want you home again. Vernice." This letter confirms that neither VBL nor RLJ regarded the award as already having been unambiguously offered him; he had earlier said that he wouldn't accept it if it meant major revision, and MGM was itself holding back its offer. Unfortunately not discovered in time for *Shade of the Raintree*, this letter, with its poignancy and dramatic irony ("it is impossible to know what this will mean to us"), makes for difficult reading.

RLJ to VBL, July 2, 1947, 2:40 p.m. EST, Western Union telegram, New York to Manistee. This must postdate his telephone conversation with her. "Did I make clear keep news absolutely secret from everybody—Ross."

Folder:

***RLS to Scuffie et al**, July 5, 1947. Bloomington to Manistee: The award has been announced and is receiving national publicity, making headlines in Bloomington newspapers. "All Bloomington was agog. . . The University is very much aroused. All kinds of vicarious glory is being flashed on me." Newspapers are calling them etc.

RLJ to VBL, July 7, 1947, 8:43 a.m., EST, Western Union telegram, Boston to Manistee, 8:43. "Be home tomorrow evening. Get out the band darling privately—Ross." In the interim he has met with Martin Stone, entertainment lawyer, NYC, and returned to Boston to meet with Houghton Mifflin people.

RLJ to VBL, July 7, 1947, 3:22 p.m., Western Union telegram, Boston to Manistee. "Missed train connection. Will be home Wednesday evening instead love—Ross."

ESL to "Dear Six," shortly after July 11, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. On the MGM Award: she quotes RLS, who went around "for days repeating over and over, 'It's like a dream! Is it really true, Elsie?' I was in a daze and still am. I enjoy being in a daze." NB: RLJ didn't call or send telegram about this; they heard it through the IU *Daily Student*, which had received teletype verification

and called her.

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ, July 15, 1947, Fort Wayne (?) to Bloomington.
"Congratulations, gaunt scrivener starving in an attic!"

Folder:

****RLJ to Shockley Lockridge**, July 18 1947, 4 pp., Manistee to Fort Wayne(?). Yes, he's won the MGM award. This letter shows how he's losing some perspective, despite the wit. Recounts the MGM Award events up to that time (cf. also letters to Don Blankertz, to Mary Jane Ward, and the retrospective angry letters to Paul Brooks narrating the history of the fiasco as he remembers it). Interpretation: He wishes to be regarded as a world-class writer like Joyce and Mann; instead he is a Hoosier hick wishing to buy his wife a washing machine, without enough money for taxi fare to pick up his award. He sees the humor but isn't laughing inside. This is his first confrontation with nation-wide publicity, and it strikes him as a parody of his serious intention. Manipulation of his persona he should have anticipated, given what he has known about the American press (which he himself has studied and parodied in his novel). The Newspaper is the American epic, and he's treated according to all its cliches. He singles out John McCaffery, acting for MGM, and HM that set up this silly publicity campaign, cheapening his "testament." At the same time he is concerned about taxes and wishes to spread the income from the award out over a number of years.

RLS to Scuffie, July 21, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. He's getting applauded all over Indiana for his son's success. "Mother Baker brings the startling information that you are thinking of moving to California. If so, when? Surely you will all spend some time down here with us before you go." (I.e. VBL must have communicated this to her mother in one of her lost letters). Fort Wayne is making a big deal out of the Miner School connection. "My Institutes have been going OK; and getting better all along."

Folder:

***RLS to Scuffie**, July 23, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. While RLJ is winning the Award, poor Lillian is undergoing a nasal operation. "Of course, she is delirious with happiness anyhow over your great success." Offers to arrange for a fine auto for him at Graham-Brown (this is where he eventually bought the Kaiser; his father is suggesting a Lincoln). "Say, do you know that it was just 45 years ago today that Mother and I 'hooked up' for better or worse? That is certainly an awful long time, but still we are hoping for several more years." **E. H. Briggs** (a World Book Company associate) to **RLS** (enclosed): "Maybe that Indian novel you wanted to have put into pictures, etc, is now bearing fruit. . . I hope this is just the beginning of a long career for the young man." (i.e. RLS had had high hopes for *White Snake and Black Rose*; by "pictures" is meant the movies. But RLS was unable even to get his novel published).

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ, July 22, 1947, Fort Wayne to Manistee. Tells him that actually there is an element of Cinderella, rags to riches, in his story--i.e. the Press didn't get it altogether wrong. Tells him to get the award payment

spread out over a long period to avoid heavy taxes (a good idea but it proves impossible). Tells him a car dealer has suggested he might get a discounted Buick if he agrees to a publicity promo: "young Author's second dream comes true--he now has a Buick Roadmaster."

Folder:

***Lillian Lockridge to RLJ**, July 27th, 1947. Bloomington to Manistee: She recalls "how heartsick I was over your lack of furniture when I visited you [at Shaler Lane, Cambridge] in Dec 1940," and she knows greatness comes from struggle. Lillian is thinking of writing a book of her own on her work. She describes her stay in the hospital for her nasal procedure, during which she observed a lobotomy. (RLJ will narrowly escape one five months later; his doctor at Methodist Hospital specialized in lobotomies but prescribed only electroconvulsive therapy). Lillian's own stock has gone up at work. She suggests the family visit Manistee.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, July 27, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. This letter confirms the above: he alludes to the MGM money as our "life-income, so to speak, as it can be spaced over as much as fifteen years perhaps, if we wish it that way." This proved to be wishful thinking.

RLJ to Lillian Lockridge, July 27, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. On her recent operation. They have no phone in Manistee, "but we did get something like two hundred letters and telegrams from all over the nation--everything from good wishes of long-lost friends to invitations from oil-well operators and literary agents to cut them in on the proceeds." With the exception of letters from close friends and a few of the sort he describes here, many of these materials have apparently been lost and may have been burned by RLJ when he returned briefly to Manistee, January 11, 1948, and burned most of the original *Raintree County* manuscript and other archival materials.

Folder:

*****RLS to Scuffie**, July 31, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. He wants his son back in Bloomington to discuss his own career with him, now that his "Institutes" seem to be coming to a close, and he is approaching 70. He hopes to see him also at the Paw Paw family reunion "We must have both you and Mary Jane [Ward]there--great publicity don't you see?" And he suggests they camp on the Eel: "Surely, you will feel the significance of this. It was there that you 'shot your first groundhog'--where Blacksnake killed a bear and Grandfather Lockridge shot a deer right where we pitch our tent, etc. There is sure to be a lot of publicity, sooner or later, about your Daniel Boone days with your dad, which may do me a lot of good, as well as you. Certainly something must have gone into you during those early Nimrod, campfire, story-telling days with your historically minded DAD, that helps to account for your triumphant venture into historical romanticism,--or whatever RAINTREE COUNTY is."

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ, August 2, 1947: sending some clippings, and suggesting that, now that he is confronting the income tax, RLJ may reconsider his democratic politics.

Frank Shockley to Ross and Vernice, Aug 3, 1947, Pittsburgh to Manistee. Frank mentions that he and his sister Elsie have never bothered each other with letters very much. And "I have often wondered if there is anything of value in the cards [postcards that EVS sent from Italy] of Ernest V. that I finally sent to your mother."

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ, Aug 10, 1947, Fort Wayne to Manistee. More newspaper clippings and a note from one John E. Rosser to Shockley of August 4, who mentions that Houghton Mifflin had rejected *The Snake Pit*. (There is no known confirmation of this.)

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks**, Aug 12, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. Gives them news that *Life* magazine "may publish a piece of RC in the next issue" (it didn't). He warns them that the selection "is a rather realistic one in some ways reproducing as it does a typical rough-and-tumble Fourth of July Footrace . . . There is some profanity, but it's perfectly in keeping with the characters involved and standard procedure in modern authorship, as you know, where the faithful reproduction of character demands it. All in all, I guess it's a rather charming, readable genre scene . . ." Begs them not to say anything to anybody about it, "as I wouldn't want it said locally that I was to have something in LIFE that didn't pan out." He's read proof on the selection.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, August 21, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. He has just finished "the pressure work" on RC's manufacture, promotion, "and we anticipate a period of relative freedom." Mentions the planned newsreel of Louis B. Mayer's giving of the award to RLJ. (No footage of RLJ has ever surfaced. Finding it was but one reason for seeking admission to the MGM Archives, from which LSL was barred by MGM's legal department representing Ted Turner.) BOMC meeting is in October. He invites them all up. They'll come August 30th for a week. Draws picture of the area for them.

RLJ to Folks, Sept 12, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. After their visit, which was "leisurely and quite informal." The weather had been good. As usual he does a number about how mournful the children are upon their departure. (The visit included RLS, Elsie, and Aunt Lillian.) He encloses a letter from Uncle Frank plus his reply (re: probably the offer of a teaching position at the University of Pittsburgh, elsewhere in this archive). He announces plans to attend the Lockridge reunion, Sept 20th. Asks them again to check with the Smalley's about the Kafka book.

ESL to Dear Six, Sept, 1947 (sometime shortly after their visit to Manistee), Bloomington to Manistee. It had been a fine visit. She praises all four Lockridge children on their development.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, Sept. 16, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. Tells them what camping equipment to bring to the Paw Paw Lockridge family reunion. (RLS,

RLJ, EHL, and LSL will be camping out, Elsie and Lillian staying with nearby relatives). He includes a *Star-Courier* clipping on the forthcoming article in *Life*: he's prepared a statement for local newspapers (as if the larger ones didn't matter), trying to preempt criticism: "It is a little genre scene from a Hoosier Fourth of July in the year 1859 and reproduces some of the rough comedy typical of the middle-western, pre-Civil war America. There is, of course, no way of visualizing the book's elaborate and far-ranging content from this little fragment." George Carrothers letter to *Life* but not published by them, condemning this piece, was made known to RLJ: just as Hitler had lamp shades made from tattooed skin, so now "we have an article in a leading publication dragging in the mud the name of the Savior of Mankind."

Folder:

*****RLJ to Dad, Mother, et al**, September 23, 1947, 3 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. This is a moral defense of his novel against a complaint from an unnamed professor of "moral education" which RLJ says is more profane than the "innocent profanity of Flash Perkins." (This apropos of the *Life* excerpt.) The language of this letter is indirectly addressing his parents, especially his father, who was indeed made uneasy by some of the profanity but warmed to the excerpt (see letter of RLJ to Mary Jane Ward at this time). To his parents: "If I had ducked and crawled and sidestepped on every issue that life presents and tried to please this person and that person and this camp and that camp all through my book, I would have a book that wouldn't be worth the powder it would take to blow it up." "But because RC is going to be a book about which many opinions will be expressed, I think it wise for you not to pass critical judgments on it in advance of reading it, and not to put yourself in the position of defending it before you have had a chance to read it. Like everyone else, you have a right to your own opinion of my book." "So also I think it very important that you do not officially identify any scene, locality, or character of the book with any place or any person living or dead, though of course there are all sorts of parallelism and composites of reality." He's feeling immensely defensive about his book vis-a-vis his father and to an extent his mother, with respect to the secondary issue of profanity. (In interview, Elsie's homecare nurse said many years later that Elsie was indeed bothered by the novel's eroticism.) He goes on to say that his father's talk at Manistee Rotary took it by storm. Says a Catholic Priest told him he liked the *Life* excerpt. Clearly he's getting nervous about the audacity of his novel.

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks**, Sept 29, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. He is irked that his parents have discussed his 1935 illness with the local press: "It is lousy publicity to give out that kind of—after all—rather personal information, which reflects upon the strength and virility of a young writer. Besides, the doctors don't seem to be able to find a thing wrong with me any longer. As for why I didn't get into the War, that too is my personal affair, though since my ear-drums were also involved with it, you can just say 'He had perforated ear-drums.' Things of that sort are simply better left unmentioned. Naturally, the Alumni Mg. jumped on the Student account and the whole medical record of R. F. Lockridge, Jr., is thus likely to be perpetuated over and over, at least locally, from now on." Says BOMC won't pass judgment on *RC* until October meeting.

Folder:

***ESL to Ross, Vernice, and the Four**, Sept 29, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee (after the Paw Paw reunion). On the reunion, photographs of which (RLS, RLJ, and Mary Jane Ward) were widely disseminated in the national press. Elsie knows something is wrong with her son; she goes out of her way to say that he made the occasion a big success: "we all just thoroughly enjoyed your talk." (Significantly, considering the informal context, RLJ spoke from notes, now lost.) It was a comic talk--Shockley chuckled all the way through it. "Shockley is truly very happy over your success. The aunts & uncles were chuckling too." "Dad appreciated your good letter in regard to the cuss words in the story and of course your wonderfully fine explanation of your thoughtfulness in all that you have written."

ESL to Dear Six, Oct 12, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. She invites the family down to the 70th birthday party for RLS to be given at the IU Union Club, on October 26th. Little does she know that this is the period of RLJ's bitter contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin. She comments on *House Divided*, saying she likes it (honest but possibly injudicious).

Folder:

*****RLJ to Mother**, October 22, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington: October 22 is the date of RLJ's initial breakdown, according to VBL, when he gave in to Houghton Mifflin on the contract dispute. One small item: Elsie has his copy of *House Divided*, and he tells her to keep it. He had done the monetary calculations having to do with the MGM /HM contract dispute in the inside back cover of this very volume sometime in advance of their departure. (Volume is found in this archive.) He says he constructed the war scenes of *RC* out of family materials, in part. Then he begs off coming down for the birthday party: ". . . we have been through a very tough and exhausting period in connection with a renegotiated contract with Houghton Mifflin, in which I had to stand up for my rights. It was both spiritually and physically exhausting to me, but I think I have won out. [He knew he had lost.] We should know in a few days. After that, the MGM contract may be signed in a hurry, and I may go to Hollywood for that. Incidentally, battles between author-publisher seem to be chronic in the literary world, and I hope I won't have any more of it." He encloses a letter to be read at RLS's 70th birthday party. His absence was probably a blow to RLS, though no evidence exists.

RLJ to RLS, Oct 22, 1947, 1 p., Manistee to Bloomington. Mentions that the influence of his father is "taken cognizance of on the jacket of *RC*."

Folder:

***Elsie to Dear Six**, Oct 28, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. She narrates the birthday party RLS they missed (dinner cost \$1.50 each). Says RLS is amazed by RLJ's "practical handling of all the details, not only of *The Book* but of family affairs. Practical matters are somewhat removed from Dad's thinking, as you know. But after you have done your best on the contract, don't let it annoy you if you don't get what you think is a square deal." Good advice, but too late.

Folder:

****RLS to Scuffie**, Oct 29, 1947, Bloomington to Manistee. He's feeling like Methuselah, hopes to have five years left, "maybe the best I have ever known." And to hear that he's mentioned on his son's book jacket "is for me a veritable crown of triumph." He brings up the issue of his "Foundation" -- to perpetuate his Historic Institutes. RLJ has spoken on the telephone with Herman B Wells, President of Indiana University, about a donation to the Foundation. He asks his son to meet him and Herman B Wells in Indianapolis on Nov. 6th. Tells him he'll need to do Indiana book-signing parties. "Scores and scores are insisting that they must have autographed copies." And if Ross III "could make himself articulate, I have no doubt he would aver that Granddaddy and Daddy are pigmies, compared to what he intends to be."

The Bakers to Mr. and Mrs Ross F Lockridge, Bloomington to Lake Shore Dr, Manistee, telegram, Oct 31 47 (in response to BOMC selection) "Congratulations on your latest good fortune smarties love the Bakers." (One of the few communications from the Baker side of the family to the Lockridge side.)

Folder:

*****RLJ to RLS**, Nov 1, 1947, 2 pp., Manistee to Bloomington. For the first time, RLJ announces his depression, if not using that word, to his father. "I have been a little 'beat up' from too much success and excitement (loss of appetite, no sleep) and a good many problems connected with arranging our future and I therefore haven't followed up on our foundation plan as I should have . . . yes, the Foundation plan is a way of giving money to IU" (he expects \$5,000 to be made available to his father, and also to his mother). This explains why RLS, after his son's death, said to Heimlich that his son had "made provision for" his continued historical work. "I personally want no publicity out of it. I just want you and mother to have the money." Tells him the book jacket mention of RLS will be spread to four or five hundred thousand readers. BOMC has come through now—RC will be their Main Selection. Canby says that it "is beyond question one of the very great American novels. Don't say anything about this. It wouldn't do to brag. I believe the book speaks for itself." "As you know, Mother is coming up to help us out a little. Ernest and I are both 'beat up' and Mother can bring us around."

[In the interim Elsie goes to Manistee, is put up in a hotel and reads the novel in galleys--and tells him she much likes it, though the degree of expressed adulation is unrecorded. In any event, her approval doesn't have the healing power he had hoped, so a trip to California is planned, via Ed and Mary Jane Ward's farm at Elgin, Illinois, from which the next letter is sent. RLJ apparently drove Elsie home—re: the reference in a later letter to their talk en route from Manistee, and "no pill like the Gospels.")

Ross Lockridge's Correspondence with Elsie Lockridge and Ross Lockridge, Sr., North Hollywood to Bloomington, Nov. 15, 1947-Dec. 17, 1947

Folder:

RLJ to Folks, November 15, 1947, 1 p., Chicago to Bloomington. They've spent a Tuesday (the 14th) with Mary Jane Ward and Edward Quayle, "lots of rest and good food, and are leaving this noon on the train to California (Here we come!)" Unsure as yet where they'll be staying. Mary Jane Ward, in her unpublished memoir *Snake Pits Revisited*, writes that RLJ had a "bad cough" and seemed in other respects in bad shape during this visit.

RLJ to "Mother dear," Nov 18, 1947, 2 pp., North Hollywood [Pepper Tree Lodge, 5909 Lankershim Blvd. (Room 19)] to Bloomington. They arrived around noon, rented a car, and "found this little 'motel' in the vast, whizzing human jungle of Los Angeles. We plan to look around for a possible home and to do a good deal of resting up, which I seem in some need of as yet. Don't divulge the address to anyone."

Elsie to Dear Two, probably Nov. 21, 1947 (it's a Friday), Bloomington to North Hollywood (Pepper Tree Lodge): a report on their children who have been placed with various relatives during their absence. Two advance copies of *Raintree County* have just arrived; she intends to hold them for autographs. "Call Edith Geake—she used to pull you out."

Folder:

***RLS to RLJ**, three telegrams, Nov. 21, Nov 22, and Nov 26, 1947, Bloomington to North Hollywood (Pepper Tree Lodge): "12 copies Raintree County received first 100 pages read every page full of thought and interest every sentence a gem am vastly pleased Daddy"; "300 pages RC grows stupendously just wonderful and thrilled Daddy"; "RC finished. Thrilled with gripping interest overwhelmed with all inspiring philosophy. Happy thanksgiving Daddy."

Folder:

*****RLJ to Dad**, Nov 21, 1947, 3 pp., Hollywood to Bloomington. Upon receipt of first two telegrams: "I know it is a vastly 'different' type of book from what you are accustomed to reading; yet I believe that if you read it on from cover to cover, all its purposes will be found to be essentially good and noble in an age where there are few books that attempt a serious and candid study of the great issues developed in RC. I feel about the book a little the way Harriet Beecher Stowe did about Uncle Tom's Cabin--what is good in it the hand of God seemed to direct--and I wrote better than my own frail mortal capacities." He has written a "pious statement" for Houghton Mifflin publicists to preempt ethical and religious attacks, and encloses a copy, "to avoid offense for what may seem to inexperienced readers the irreverent characters of the book, the handling of sex, etc." He also encloses a statement on the real-life background of the novel to be given to his mother to use or alter as she pleases. Says the book is in no

wise biography, but "I guess Johnny Shawnessy is more like me (with all his faults) than he is like anyone else--at any rate that is what I have been told by some people who know me and who have read the book--including Vernice." The distribution list of the first 12 copies is all to members of the family, Bakers and Lockridges, and does include a copy expressly for Ross Lockridge Senior. (A copy signed to his father has not surfaced.) He asks that one copy be sent to the Pepper Tree Lodge: "We still haven't seen a copy of RAINTREE COUNTY." He says they'll write letters to all these people in place of immediate autographs. Says he'll "arrange right away for the Book-Club interview." What this was or whether it happened is unclear. Tells them not to divulge his address "for the time being, as I am still the better for not too much excitement, though I have been hanging on and making [good is added] improvement."

Folder:

*****RLJ to Folks**, Nov 26, 1947, 2 pp., North Hollywood to Bloomington. His own first advance copy of *Raintree County* has just arrived. He thinks it "one of the most beautiful jobs of book-making ever." (This is the copy, now in the archive, that he and Vernice mutually sign one to the other.) Says that yesterday "we got in contact with MGM. I met all the top MGM executives over at their palatial and amazing 'city'--all, that is, except Louis B. Mayer, who is coming back from New York next week and will see me then." (Nothing is known as to whether such a meeting ever took place; information might be found in the MGM Archives to which LSL was denied access by Ted Turner's lawyers. RLJ had written a "presumptuous" four-page letter to Mayer shortly after winning the award, telling him how the movie should be made, much to the dismay of Houghton Mifflin.) On their experiences with producer Carey Wilson--on his response to the novel--RLJ "very diffidently" gave them his own ideas as to "how the show [sic] should be done"--says business meetings are planned for the next week, and perhaps the newsreel, "for which a script has already been written." The question remains as to whether any of this really came off, or whether RLJ ever met Louis B Mayer. Mayer is included casually in a list of people RLJ says he met, in a letter to Mary Jane Ward, but there is no other allusion, and LSL believes he may have never had any serious meeting or even sighting--otherwise some story surely would have been related. VBL says they visited MGM for one day only and has no recall of a meeting with Mayer or a newsreel. During an MGM lot tour, they saw Judy Garland and Fred Astaire making a scene, met Esther Williams, and had a slightly of young Elizabeth Taylor. RLJ says BOMC was unanimous in its vote. Says it was a surprise that HM had used the real Henry County lithographs in the book--Henry County will be able to identify itself, "as of course I'm not the only person in the world who had a copy of that quaint old Atlas." "I feel better all the time." "We seem all tied up in business and publicity problems with MGM for about two weeks. Our little Vernice is being as much photographed as a motion picture star--and I still haven't seen any so pretty. Our plans for living out here are still indefinite. We may come back to Bloomington after all--who knows?" This letter is defeated in tone--though one has to know RLJ's voice well to hear it amid what may seem like perfectly competent, vigorous prose.

Folder:

*****RLS to Scuffie**, Nov. 26, 1947, Bloomington to North Hollywood. He has

read *Raintree County* not lying down on the davenport as usual but in a straight-backed chair. He had resented taking time out for the IU Purdue game--parked the car for quick egress to get back to the novel. "I trust that my personal pride and fatherly gratification are not influencing unduly my unqualified judgment that RC is genuinely an all-time masterpiece." "Dedication to Mother and tribute to Vernice are most fitting." "Need I say that I am quite intoxicated with pride and gratitude over the jacket cognizance of a hopeful Dad, who foresaw, or believed, even in our Boy scout campfire days on Kenapocomoco that this promising younger son would be the realization of some of his own cherished dreams and visions." "There are actually sentences on every page that equal any to be found in Shakespeare, Tennyson, Poe, etc. . . . Surely your boyish dictionary projects have paid off wonderfully. In fact, I can easily see that you have availed yourself of every bit of study, teaching, effort, and example that you have experienced from earliest childhood." "The comprehension of psychology, philosophy, economics, diplomacy, war, religion, romance, sex, etc. challenge the myriad minded Shakespeare." He admires the "source quotation"--"you know I have always favored such writing to the last degree. You have made unparalleled demonstration of its feasibility." "In short, I consider RC an American epic of global proportions in its classic portrayal of true patriotism, philosophy, and religion. *Raintree County* is indeed the epitome of Indiana, America, and the civilized world." Then (and this is the larger motive/subtext here), "you don't have a thing on earth to worry about as to the public reception of RC. It is done and over. You are through with it; and certainly you and Vernice deserve, and must have, a long and relaxing rest. It is very clear to me why you spent seven blood-sweating years--burning your young hearts out with inspired work and soul-killing drudgery. Now, it is all paying off--and surely such deserving achievement was never so quickly or completed rewarded. My only concern now is that RC will be so overwhelmingly approved that there will not be enough controversy to give it due publicity. I hope that a few crackpots like that half-baked Michigan State Prof will jump onto it. They would help the sale run up into the millions. RC can stand any and all possible criticism." He mentions that Terry Ross is getting stronger all the time--he was with Leon and Mary Baker in Martinsville for at least some of the time and must have been shuttled back and forth. "In conclusion, I wish to say that RC has given me new inspiration--a great upsurge of faith, vision, courage, and strength. I feel that I have five, or more, wonderful years ahead of me. And as to you--I am most humbly and reverently praying that our Heavenly Father may grant to you and Vernice and the dear Kiddies many, many years of greatness and happiness. I commend to you the assurance of the Psalmist--The Lord shall preserve you from all evil. He shall preserve thy soul . . . Affectionately, Daddy." By now, he knows his son is in danger.

Folder:

*****RLJ to RLS**, Nov. 28, 1947, 2 pp., (Ernest's ninth birthday). North Hollywood to Bloomington. He's not worried about the public reception of the book, that he never thought of mere "commercial or contemporary success in writing" it, "but tried to create a book for Humanity. Strangely enough, at the very pinnacle of RC's remarkable prepublication success, the strength that enable me to write it seemed to desert me, and I have been at odds and ends with myself. During this time, however, I have reminded myself of the grand old

truth 'Whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth.' And I have had vast comfort and strength from a direct reliance on the Scriptures and their great symbolical truths everywhere expressed in the Old and New Testaments. When our own strength deserts us, there is a greater Strength. No pill like the Gospel! as Mother and I decided on our drive down from Manistee." Says they'll keep their business appointments with MGM. He has been invited by BOMC to be Guest of Honor at their annual Christmas party. He's looking forward to making the "endowment gift to the Foundation. I consider this a very small and humble return to you and Mother for years of splendid example and guidance . . ."

Folder:

***ESL to Ross & Vernice**, Nov. 28, 1947, Bloomington to North Hollywood. This letter was found by EHL in bottom of RLJ's filing cabinet after publication of *Shade of the Raintree*. It is a letter intended to cheer him up through highest praise, both hers and RLS's. "As I said to you more than once--you have to have that beauty in yourself to make it so poignantly alive in the character of J.S. It's a masterpiece in every conception." Speaks of how enthusiastic RLS is as he reads the novel for the first time. She is re-reading it, having read it earlier in Manistee. Mentions Jeanne's independent and stubborn streak.

Folder:

***RLJ to "Mother dear,"** Nov 30, 1947, 1 p., North Hollywood to Bloomington. RLJ gently defends Jeanne. Says he's been "getting better." They have business appointments at MGM coming up. Says they drive around looking at property but "property values are dreadfully inflated and rentals practically non-existent. In an important postscript: "We attend a Christian Science church regularly, by the way, and drop in often at a little CS reading room near our lodge."

Folder:

****RLS to Scuffie**, Dec 2, 1947, Bloomington to North Hollywood (General Delivery). He is now re-reading *Raintree County*. He's worried by his son's last letter. "Surely you have no need for feeling 'Chastisement' other than the natural payoff by Mother Nature, for too intense and long continued concentration . . . Really you and Vernice may well rank as miracle workers; and now that your great compelling quest is fully consummated, it is inevitable now that you should feel a let-down. Be assured that your God-given strength (for it was nothing less than that) will be restored in full measure--and very soon, I hope." He's been squiring Ernest around. Suggests they get in touch with Katherine Feltus Preston and Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Thieme. He'll be speaking in Fort Wayne on Dec 14.

Folder:

***RLJ to Dad:** Dec 8, 1947, 1 p., North Hollywood to Bloomington. On a National Cyclopedia of American Biography form: he can't fill out his father's side of the family in the questionnaire. "Our plans are still uncertain, as I am in conference with MGM about plans for the picture, and we are awaiting an important conference with Carey Wilson, producer of the projected picture, when he returns from New York. . . I am feeling some better but wish with all

my heart that RC were out and the major part of the hubbub over. We aren't sure yet when we shall be able to come home, but still plan on trying to be there for Xmas." Unless RLJ is fabricating all these meetings with MGM, VBL's memory of this stressful time must have been faulty—unusual for her.

Folder:

***RLS to RLJ**, December 9, 1947, 1 p., Bloomington to North Hollywood. Speaks of local and Indiana publicity, likes the pious five-page defense RLJ sent from Hollywood, and says that Robert Peters and Harold Mumby both think it should accompany the book (i.e. as a preemptive strike against readings of it as impious and immoral). "I shall not be at all surprised if it is proclaimed generally as THE Great American novel. In fact I fully expect it. / I trust that your strength is coming back in full measure. . . We are hoping that you and Vernice will be with us soon; and we are cherishing the idea that maybe you will decide to make your home, for the present at least, right here in Bloomington—or maybe in Brown County. Uncle Bob is insisting very strongly that you ought to settle in Brown County." (One supposes because the doctor thinks this bucolic setting far from the madding crowd of Bloomington would do RLJ some good.) This letter was found by LSL among reviews of the novel sent by Houghton Mifflin, found after publication of *Shade*.

Folder:

***RLJ to Folks**, Dec 11, 1947, 1 p., Hollywood to Bloomington. They plan to buy the house at 817 South Stull Avenue in Bloomington that Clona Nicholson has scouted out for them. (He'll send a check for the full amount, sight unseen.) They plan a "last conference with MGM Monday, December 15, and then light out for Chicago on the 16th, for which we have train reservations. We shall probably stop with Mary Jane and Ed long enough to try to resurrect the old Hudson and will try to bring it down to Bloomington, coming home around the 20th or 21st of December---perhaps a little after, depending on how things work out. Though still pretty fagged out, I manage to hold together pretty well."

Folder:

***VBL to Mary Baker Kranstiver**, ALS, 2 pp., Dec. 11, 1947, Hollywood to Bloomington. Encloses pious statement, tells her that copy of the novel "is on the way to you and Bill." Also on their decision not to settle in California, and the "dream-house" in Bloomington that Clona Nicholson has found. "It is new (one-year old) well-furnished, and roomy—and there is a little house where Ross can work. From here it sounds like heaven."

Folder:

***Lillian to Ross and Vernice**, Dec. 14, 1947, Bloomington to Hollywood (was returned in the mail; the couple had already departed). She's glad they've decided to roost in Bloomington; she's seen the new house and likes the intercom; it needs trees. She's still reading RC--she has to fight for possession of it, since she didn't herself get a copy--and thinks he shouldn't "wonder" about the reception. Clearly he's communicated to all of them that he's worried about its reception. (He later inscribed a copy to her, found in this archive.)

Folder:

****RLJ to Folks**, Dec. 17, 1947, 1 p., Elgin, Illinois to Bloomington. "We plan to stay a few days yet with Mary Jane and Ed. I enclose a check for \$200.00 to help out on household expenses and to help cover care of the children. I hope you have plenty of help in. I hope this letter finds you all well. Dad must rest up and take it easy. Give the dear kiddies our love. We'll keep in touch with you. All our love. Ross, Jr." For him this final letter is stylistically almost catatonic. Note the lack of hypotaxis.

[NB: A major question about the Hollywood trip is whether RLJ actually had all those meetings with MGM people that he alludes to. VBL thinks not, but she was herself very stressed during this period and may have remembered this sequence of events imperfectly. Perhaps he spoke on the telephone occasionally. But probably these RLJ letters home contain "stretchers"--implying more purposeful contact with MGM than actually occurred, reassuring his parents that he is still going about his "business." He had already long bowed out of asking an important role in the making of the film; he certainly wasn't offering to write the script. What role would have played there that required multiple meetings? The MGM archive in Atlanta, access denied to LSL by Ted Turner's lawyers after many petitions, might have some answers.]

Folder:

Donald Baker, Earl Lockridge, Robert Masters to RLJ and VBL.

Miscellaneous wartime letters from relatives in the service.

Folder:

RLS to Earl Lockridge, Sept. 26, 1951, 1 p., Bloomington to Indianapolis.
Last known letter by RLS before his death.

End of BOX 2

APPENDIX C: OTHER LOCKRIDGE/SHOCKLEY/BAKER CORRESPONDENCE

BOX 3

Robert Bruce Lockridge's Letters Home, 1902-03

(See folder on Robert Bruce Lockridge, 1879-1903.) Before his accidental death, RBL wrote six letters to family members from Bloomington and Louisville, where he would be killed by a hammer throw pitched by IU's athletic director, J. H. Horne. Envelopes all preserved.

Folder:

RBL to Brenton Webster Lockridge, ALS, 2 pp. 16 Feb, 1902, Bloomington to Roann, Indiana, on Indiana University Athletic Association stationery, J. H. Horne, Athletic Director, letter itself addressed to "Dear Ones at Home," not exclusively his father. His mother Charlotte Wray Lockridge was the dynamic center of the family, not smalltime pig farmer Brenton Webster. This letter is mostly about basketball and track competition with Purdue and football with Notre Dame; though an accomplished student and president of the literary society, RBL's passion was athletics.

RBL to RLS (addressed to Prof. Ross F. Lockridge, since he was a high school principal and teacher), ALS, 4 pp., Jan. 18, 1903, Bloomington to Peru, Indiana. On his coursework in economics, and "getting out a text book on conciliation and arbitration for my seminar work," has "high prospects" of making a good hurdler; relates dream of the election of a county superintendent, an election "in a school house and . . . I got into a scrap with a smoker there and shot him . . . and when I woke up I was on my way to jail. It certainly seems as if a man is about out of material when he has that kind of a dream."

RBL to RLS, ALS, 6 pp, Feb 8, 1903, Bloomington to Peru, Indiana. On how J. H. Horne is attempting to arrange for his employment as a track coach in a Louisville high school and for him to visit there in the spring (fateful decision).

RBL to Brenton Webster Lockridge ("Dear Ones at Home"), ALS, 3 pp., 1903, March 10, Bloomington to Roann, Indiana. More on prospects in Louisville.

RBL to Brenton Webster Lockridge ("Dear Ones at Home"), ALS, 4 pp., March 17, 1903, Bloomington to Roann, Indiana. Is planning his trip to Louisville. Reassures his mother Charlotte, "Mamma, you need not worry about me getting shot or going to drinking. If a man wants to drink it can be done as easily in Indiana as in Kentucky." Much on money and clothes necessary for the trip.

RBL to Brenton Webster Lockridge ("Dear Ones at Home"), March 23, 1903, 7 pp. on Fifth Avenue Hotel, Louisville, Ky. stationery, Louisville to Roann, Indiana. Last letter before his death five days later. Describes his life in Louisville, including how the streets of Louisville on the Saturday night were too much "for a common ordinary clod hopper country Jake like me," so he

retreated early to his room. Speaks enthusiastically on his initial experience coaching in the high school. "This morning I picked up a paper and saw in large bold black type '**Lockridge will compete.**'" He did and on March 28, 1903 was accidentally killed by his coach who hurled a twelve-pound hammer into his forehead.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s Letters to Shockley Lockridge, 1932-47

These letters are in addition to those listed in Appendices A and B.

Folder:

RLJ to Shockley and Mary Kay Lockridge. ALS, 4 pp., 1932 Dec 25, Bloomington to Fort Wayne. Comic description of aftermath of family Christmas in Indianapolis, including satiric references to Lillian, Emma Shockley, and Aunt Marie Lockridge Peters's, whose gifts included "one good shirt and three shapeless chest-bags to make up for it."

Folder:

RLJ to Shockley and Mary Kay Lockridge. TLS, 2 pp., 1933 June 23, Bloomington to Fort Wayne. They are anticipating birth of a child, whom RLJ refers to jokingly as "Oscar." The letter contains a brief narrative of his trip with Malcolm Correll to the 1933 World's Fair in Chicago.

Folder:

RLJ to Shockley and Mary Kay Lockridge, TLS, 1 p., 1944 Feb 19, Boston to Fort Wayne (?). He announces the birth of Jeanne Marie Lockridge and says that he is to report for his pre-induction physical on Feb. 22, "the Army having decided to use its secret weapon at last." Steve Tryon's account of an earlier attempt, close upon Pearl Harbor, to enlist was most likely a false memory.

Folder:

***RLJ to Shockley Lockridge,** TLS, 2 pp., 1947 July 27, Manistee to unknown address. He is fretting about money problems having to do with the MGM award and mentions MGM's plans to spend five million on the movie. "Think I'll go back to school-teaching. This life is too strenuous for me." Says his novel is "not about American Indians" (obviously said to dissociate himself from their father RLS—but the character Esther Root is part Native American and Native Americans are a ghostly presence throughout the novel).

Folder:

***RLJ to Shockley Lockridge,** TLS, 2 pp., 1947 Aug. 22, Manistee to unknown address. He is awaiting BOMC's decision as to whether to feature the book as a Main Selection; he anticipates the excerpt in *Life* (at the same time somewhat deprecating it); and says his novel could make half a million dollars that year; Raintree County "may turn out to be one of the most valuable pieces of real estate in the whole state of Indiana—and my God! it doesn't even exist!"

Folder:

Shockley Lockridge to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., 1947, Nov. 1, Indianapolis to Manistee. Congratulations on BOMC and also “the IU Foundation endowment for the Old Gent,” an allusion to the monies RLJ was indirectly giving RLS for continuation of his history program at Indiana University. “Are you really that good, or is some attic-ridden genius ghost-writing your stuff? It is so seldom that a Phi Beta Kappa pounds the cash register keys so heartily. More power to you, bud.” Folder includes some Shockley Lockridge correspondence with LSL and copies of his letters to John Leggett.

Folder:

***RLJ to Shockley Lockridge**. TLS, 2 pp., 1947 Nov. 4, Manistee to unknown address. He brings his brother up-to-date on the novel—the BOMC money, the first edition of 100,000 planned, the biographical sketch by Jeff Wylie to appear in the BOMC Newsletter; but he also says, “I’ve been under the weather—no appetite, no sleep, heaps of nerves from too much excitement, contract battles, etc. Never write a book. Just stick to selling them. It’s a lot better for your health, take it from me.” (Shockley’s career then was book seller for World Book Company.) By this time RLJ has had the contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin and has slipped into depression.

Folder:

*****Shockley Lockridge to John Leggett**. TLS, 2 pp., 1974 June 17, Fort Wayne to Iowa City. Shockley Lockridge wrote six letters concerning RLJ to John Leggett during and after the latter’s writing of *Ross and Tom*. Most of originals of these letters are found in the Special Collections at the University of Iowa. But Shockley Lockridge retained a copy of this letter, in which he disagrees with Leggett’s explanation of RLJ’s suicide and especially with his portrayal of the relationship of RLJ and RLS. Most of the letter is indeed given to what he regards Leggett’s underestimation and occasional ridicule of RLS, though he grants that the latter was “a naïve and trustful man.” He concludes: “John, you have attempted to solve the riddle of the Sphinx: why did Ross die? We know that Ross was ill and depressed; we did not realize how deep was the depression. I think he felt that he had lost the divine touch, the ability to create—that he was at the end of his rope and could make no further useful contribution—that he might become a burden to the family. In the arcane confusion of a sick mind flashed a noble impulse: to subdue this final indignity to himself and his loved ones by taking arms ‘against a sea of troubles and by opposing end them.’”

Folder:

ESL and RLS to Shockley and Mary Kay Geake Lockridge, five letters dating from 1933 and thereafter.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s Correspondence with Mary Jane Ward, Author of *The Snake Pit*, 1946-48.

Folder:

LSL's commentary on the RLJ/MJW correspondence, 10 pp.

Folder:

****RLS to MJW**, TLS, 1 p., June 19, 1946, Bloomington to Elgin, Illinois (R.R.2 Box 290). His son will be arriving from Boston after acceptance of his novel. Notably, and in contradistinction to his wife Elsie, he writes of this book, "I have never seen any of it or talked with him about it. All I know is the little that I have been able to 'corkscrew' from Vernice. He will no doubt attend the Writers Conference. I think he ought to enroll in your workshop and probably one or two others—but, who am I to tell him anything?"

Folder:

****RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 2 pp., June 21, 1946, Boston to Elgin, IL (R.R.2, Box 290), surviving envelopes addressed to Mrs. Edward Quayle, sometimes to Mr. and Mrs.). Thanks her for offer sent Houghton Mifflin to write a blurb; he reviews history of their relationship; their first meeting was probably 1932 when RLJ was eighteen, not sixteen as he speculates.

Folder:

MJW to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 1, 1946, Elgin, Il. to Bloomington. She doesn't have an agent; she lost hers when she sent him *The Snake Pit*, which he refused to represent. She recommends instead a "literary lawyer." (RLJ ended up hiring an entertainment lawyer, not a literary agent, with dire results.)

Folder:

RLJ to Mary Jane and Ed (Edward Quayle, her spouse), TLS, 1 p., n.d. but after the Writers Conference of July, 1946, and before the August 10 move to Manistee; Bloomington to Elgin, Illinois. He has bought a 1941 Hudson. Calls the Writers Conference a big success. They've rented the cottage in Manistee for only Aug. 10-Sept 15, but may stay on for the winter. He expects to "put the last touches on RC" (which will prove a notable understatement).

Folder:

RLJ to MJW (addresses her as Mary Jane throughout this correspondence), TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 28, 1946, Boston (on Simmons College stationery, though he had already resigned his teaching position) to Elgin, Il. This is in response to a lost letter from her. Discusses the *Life* magazine possibility (he hadn't mentioned this when in Bloomington, possibly keeping it to himself until it was certain). Declines to attend the 1946 Paw Paw Lockridge reunion because of book deadline (but he will attend the 1947 reunion and be photographed with Mary Jane Ward there). Invites Mary Jane and Ed to visit them in Manistee.

Folder:

Edward Quayle to VBL, Sept 11, 1946. He's finishing typing Mary Jane Ward's new novel, *The Professor's Umbrella* (published in 1948, and controversial because of its exposure of anti-Semitism in the highest administrative offices of

Northwestern University, thinly disguised). (Tables turned: just as female VBL retypes RLJ's manuscripts, so does male Edward Quayle type MJW's.) Mentions that he's the one "who refused to let the author hide The Snake Pit away in her memoirs after the agent had refused to touch it." (This is true.)

Folder:

****RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 2 pp., Oct 19, 1946, Manistee to Elgin, Il. In response to another lost letter from MJW: postdates a visit by her and Edward Quayle to Manistee. She has told him of a negative response from Random House to her new novel. RLJ says it's difficult for her as she begins a "career of competing with the author of The Snake Pit." (There's a large irony here with respect to RLJ's own career.) "It is entirely possible to write non-best-seller novels without being a minor novelist." Advises her to take the criticism seriously, however, and not rush things. Doesn't let on that he was offended by her editor Bennett Cerf's comparison of him with Thomas Wolfe, but does make a distinction. He resembles Wolfe "only in a very superficial way—now and then stylistically, but actually my novel is a far more ambitious undertaking . . ." Insists that Wolfe travels poorly: "several Tom Wolves have appeared and have all been merely Wolfe in sheep's clothing." Says their visit has been the only interval in a "pretty grim regimen of work. Alas! I'm back at it again, adding still more imperfections to a work already teeming with such delightful ones." Says he's already written 300 brand new pages (true). "As for headaches that come with success, read Jack Dempsey's ring biography some time, Round by Round, and see what it was like when someone else became champ."

Folder:

***MJW to RLJ**, Oct 23, 1946 (postmarked), Hotel Algonquin stationery, to Manistee, ALS, 4 pp. In NYC to meet with Bennett Cerf about the new novel. Will be having dinner with the Cerfs and Eleanor Roosevelt (with whom she will subsequently make appearances on behalf of mental health issues); they been to the Stork Club with the Cerfs, Danny Kaye, and Ginger Rogers' mother. Mary Jane handles the writer's life of ups and downs with great aplomb than does her cousin RLJ.

Folder:

***Bennett Cerf to RLJ**, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 25, 1946, Random House to Houghton Mifflin. On his having mentioned RLJ's novel in *Saturday Review of Literature*. Of interest is that MJW is "a little gloomy about the reception of her new novel," on the heels, of course, of the great popularity of *The Snake Pit*. "Come what may, we certainly hope to be her publisher for the rest of our lives."

Folder:

***RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 1 p., Nov 17, 1946, Manistee to Elgin. He hopes that Cerf was wrong to say, in the *Saturday Review*, that his novel will appear in 1948; he's still hoping for 1947, and Houghton Mifflin has given him an early December deadline for the completed revision. "I begin to feel more and more like one of those American flyers shot down among the Lolos . . . Your parties in New York sound terrific. I simply must get into some of all that glamour—and the sooner the better. New York needs me, and I need New York . . . By the way, I agree with you completely about Wolfe. He comes out magnificent in

anthologies" (i.e. in bits and pieces).

Edward Quayle to VBL, Nov. 27, 1946, Elgin, IL to Manistee. A chatty letter; some bonding here between the non-famous members of this quartet.

Folder:

RLJ to Mary Jane and Ed, Christmas card, 1946, Manistee to Elgin, IL. "The Battle of the Revision of RC still goes forward with unabated fury. I've lost the whole past week as Ernest came down with a frightful ear-ache with high fever, etc." Has sent three-fourths of the work, revised, to Houghton Mifflin. "I'll sparkplug, of course, for publication as early as possible."

Folder:

Mary Jane Ward to RLJ, Feb. 10, 1947, TLS, 1 p., Elgin to Manistee. On their disenchantment with farm life in winter. Then on how Bennett Cerf has spilled the beans about their being cousins; and she thinks either title, *Raintree County*, or *The Riddle of Raintree County* would be okay.

Folder:

Edward Quayle to VBL, March 11, 1947, Elgin, IL to Manistee, 1 p. On Mary Jane Ward's recent experience with her new novel.

Folder:

***MJW to RLJ**, TLS, 2 pp., March 31, 1947, Elgin to Manistee. The New York *Herald-Tribune* has made notice of the consanguinity of RLJ and MJW. Writes about their trip to Hollywood for the start of the shooting of *The Snake Pit*. Gives him information on dealing with movie contracts—tells him not to take the first offer than comes along and to get a lawyer. Movie contract income can be spread over ten years (this proved not to be the case with RC and MGM because an "award" cannot be so spread).

Folder:

***RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 1 p., April 5, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. He's been to Boston, is worried that a lawyer would take a big cut. Asks her what she means by "lease the picture rights," "you can see how innocent I am." Will be getting galleys around April 7, the American Book will manufacture RC, the plates to be ready by June 10, though this is already fouled up. Fears that RC won't be out until Oct. 47, 1947 and that if he hadn't gone to Boston it wouldn't be out until 1948 (which is what eventually happens). "Your Hollywood adventure sounds breathless . . . Now, be bad children and let Hollywood spoil you all you can."

Folder:

Edward Quayle to RLJ, April 16, 1947, Elgin to Manistee. Answers legal question about spreading income (which will prove inaccurate).

Folder:

MJW to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., May 10, 1947, Elgin to Manistee. She recommends her lawyer, Alton S. Wolfert (he'll decline this offer). Says it's not a good idea to outright sell instead of lease a novel to a movie house. By only leasing it, the

rights revert in ten years and the movie can be made again. (He should have listened!) Then speaks of how an author's interest in a novel wanes by the time it appears; she's more interested in his novel than her own *Professor's Umbrella*. They are looking forward to another Hollywood visit, leaving May 18—staying at the Miramar Hotel (probably a cut above the Peppertree Lodge where RLJ and VBL stayed in North Hollywood). NB. RLJ doesn't take MJW's advice in these two particulars.

Folder:

***RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 1 p., May 14, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. He is reading proofs and Proust, claims that "your analysis of an author's loss of interest in his own book is so right." She has given legal advice—apparently that he needs an entertainment lawyer, not a literary agent—and he agrees. Meanwhile, "Your Hollywood adventure turns me green. I am afraid that I am American to my fingertips, and Hollywood remains to me a kind of dreamland, all the more exciting because I know it's so fantastically bogus."

Folder:

***RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 2 pp., June 11, 1947, Manistee to Hollywood (presumably to Miramar Hotel). Not having been there yet, he still describes Hollywood as "synthetic, glaringly meretricious, gawdy, bawdy, vulgar, and thoroughly fascinating." Says *Raintree County* is in the hands of the book clubs in the form of bound split galleys (the only known extant copy of these, except for a photocopy requested by LSL, is preserved in the Peru County Library, Peru, Indiana; provenance uncertain). "The book's entirely out of my hands now. I have corrected the last galleys, given my last instructions about design, etc. I'm engaged in reading and planning for new worlds to conquer." Mentions only in a postscript that he has entered the MGM Novel Contest; doesn't expect to win because "in the past they have taken rather flashy, vulgarly constructed novels with an obvious eye on the movies. . . But my publishers finally talked me into entering RC (which will make the motion picture to end all motion pictures), and I can't see that it would hurt anything. What really decided me was a funny thing—that the award is made by telegram on July 11, which happens to be our wedding anniversary. Consequently, I haven't told Vernice a thing about the damn contest, as I didn't want her to be disappointed on our anniversary by not getting the prize. So don't mention the contest in any letters, please. Meanwhile, if you see any MGM executives, sell them RC." RLJ may or may not be fabricating here; in his contract dispute with HM he will insist that entering the contest was mostly his own doing

Folder:

***MJW to RLJ**, TLS, 2 pp. July 22, 1947, San Francisco to Manistee. On the occasion of RLJ's winning the \$150,000 MGM Novel Award. Doesn't know that RLJ has already signed on with Martin Stone, entertainment lawyer, and again pushes the name of Wolfert. Says it is reassuring to have a lawyer and refer everything to him. (RLJ will be doing Stone's work for him in writing a series of angry letters to Houghton Mifflin regarding the MGM monies.) Says publishers must think of themselves first, not their authors. RLJ has encircled the following comment in pencil: "It was an experience, all right, but the next time I put in six weeks of effort for any movie company, sans salary, I'll know it!" "It

may be that I accomplished a little something but any similarity between the movie version of the Snake Pit and a novel of the same name will pretty much be coincidental.” “In the meantime, don’t let them get you down. This sort of thing is a lot of fun for your friends and relatives, but it’s pure hell for the central figure until you go so you can let it all slide off.” Her protective tone proves to have been warranted, even if unheeded in the long run.

Folder:

*****RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 4 pp., Aug. 20, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. He narrates the story of the MGM Award, the trip to New York, etc. “You were so so right about what sudden fame does to the principal subject thereof. I think I can truthfully say that I was never unhappier in my life, in some ways, than right after I won the MGM Award.” MGM was requesting a 50,000-word cut “to improve the novel’s book-club chances.” “They threw everything they had at me except Lana Turner, and I think they had her in the wings.” “What actually developed was that they wanted a 100,000 word cut—just as much as they could get—and they were even making editorial suggestions as to where it might be done.” “It was the agreement to return to the book creatively (or non-creatively) that virtually killed me at the time and took all of the sweet out of the prize . . .” Says he was more exhausted upon returning to Manistee than ever before. “. . . I picked up the fragments of myself and my book . . .” Says he finished the last word that morning, having improved “the book in the process in a section that I always considered the weakest [the City Section] in the book and that I had always wanted to come back to.” Says his letter to Mayer “practically scared everyone to death—especially my publishers, who are going to make at least a cold 65,000 out of this motion picture sale alone.” “My publisher got \$25,000 outright, and I’m afraid they will get 15% of all of mine, but that still ain’t too bad for the Lockridges.” So he was already aware of this possibility over which he became quite incensed in letters to Paul Brooks. Speaks of BOMC possibilities; they will consider it in “new galleys” in their October meeting. (The earlier galleys had to be returned.) “Where should we go and live? Southern California? Antiseptically distant from Hollywood, of course. We need an equable year-round climate for the children, especially Ernest.” Edward Quayle told LSL in interview that the tone of this letter worried MJW—he was taking everything too seriously. MJW’s reply appears to be lost.

Folder:

*****RLJ to MJW and Edward Quayle**, TLS, 4 pp., Sept. 8, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. On the *Life* magazine excerpt, which has appeared. “It is deliberately styled to catch certain clichés of American life and character, in keeping with RC’s ‘mythic’ aspirations. At the same time, I meant for it to be robustly life-like.” Says his parents are visiting them at the time and reading it. (This fact undercuts John Leggett’s account in *Ross and Tom* that the “silence from Bloomington” concerning this excerpt was “deafening.”) “Dad, as you may know, never advanced beyond James Fenimore Cooper in his literary appreciations (but don’t for Christ’s sake quote me) and is a perfect prude where literature is concerned (literature should not resemble life,) and we think he was profoundly shocked at first because some of the characters said goddam and took drinks. After he read it ten times, he got over this and said that he enjoyed it more each time and was beginning to find it funny. He has no idea,

of course, what it really intends in the literary sense.” RLJ still thinks the MGM can be spread for tax purposes, and notably he still thinks HM may take 15% of his own portion, as well as the \$25,000 they get automatically as the publisher’s bonus. Paul Brooks thinks RLJ’s lawyer Martin Stone first convinced him that to take the 15% would be cheating him out of the sum; but it could be that, upon learning that the income could not be spread he became more impassioned about not sacrificing that additional 15%. Speaks again about how Mayer was undone by his four-page letter. “The coterie of yes-men around Mr. Mayer had to knock themselves out to soften the shock for the Great Man . . .” No response from MJW seems to have survived.

Folder:

RLJ to MJW and Edward Quayle, TLS, 1 p., Sept. 14, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. On plans for the Paw Paw reunion—he, Ernest, Larry will meet RLS at the Bearss Hotel and then “pitch a tent by Eel River on the old Lockridge Farm and sleep there overnight, weather permitting.” “I’m dying to see you both and have a good talk. I’m afraid the goddam reunion will get in our way.”

Folder:

****RLJ to MJW and Edward Quayle**, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 27, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. He’s won the BOMC Main Selection competition, alludes to the Houghton Mifflin MGM dispute in such a way as to think he won (VBL says quite the opposite, he had felt so severely compromised that this triggered his depression). “My fight with H.M. to be kept confidential of course. They got scared and made it up to me handsomely.” (HM never budged on its original claim to its 15%; some contingency clauses were added, however, in the event of literary prizes.

Folder:

***MJW to RLJ**, TLS, 3 pp., postmarked Oct. 31, 1947 in response to the above. “Don’t worry about your contract . . . come what may, you’re a rich man and now can forget contracts.” They hate living on a farm and are selling it. “We both hope you’ll start having lots of fun now.” She notes, “If you and Vernice feel about your home the way I feel about mine, you would buy a house in Bloomington, to keep as a permanent home-base whether you occupied it much of the time or not. You’ll undoubtedly want a fling at Calif. And maybe you’ll fall in love with it. I certainly was enchanted by the climate, but wouldn’t care to call the Los Angeles section home . . .” Recommends that Vernice buy a \$25 pair of shoes.

Folder:

*****RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 2 pp., Nov. 3, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. This letter is more upfront about the suffering he has undergone in his relation to his publisher. “Your letters do me a world of good. Honey, I’ve already had more grief and suffering out of success than I ever had in all my years of obscurity and hard work. In fact, all during that time I was happy and free from any pressures except the compulsion to write.” “Money ceased to be the object with me at one point, but my determination to get certain ‘symbolic’ concessions from my publisher caused me to write some pretty severe letters. I felt worse about them than anyone else. In fact, I suffered for everybody involved, and seem to have

developed a talent for it. I've had—for me—a marvelous case of nerves and am not wholly settled down yet." He's waiting for his mother to come up and read *Raintree County* for the first time. "For me, that will be publication day. I hope she takes it like a brick." "Some people get crucified by others, but in a way I have been crucifying myself and worrying about things I shouldn't worry about. All I ask now is to be a little tiny celebrity buried off to myself somewhere." Asks them, in response to his novel, to "write and tell me how the book stinks but write to my folks and rave like hell all over the place about how I have glorified the family elements used in the novel, etc. Baby, I really worry about this. More of this later." "It's horrible to cease to care about fame and money almost before you get them. But that's the way I have been feeling. Only one thing I have never wavered in—my belief that somehow I managed to write a good and important book." Says he wishes "to be curled up in an extremely quiet place when January comes round and have nothing at all to do with RC." "The author of RC gives me a pain in the neck." "I'm trying hard to hold the world off at arms length while I rest up from too damn much success." "We may still go to California. Don't yet know when."

Folder:

RLJ to Mary Jane, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 9, 1947, Manistee to Elgin. They have spoken on the telephone. "It is grand of you and Ed to help us out this way." He encloses a check for the cost of the long distance phone call. They've invited RLJ and VBL to the Elgin farm en route to Hollywood; they can leave their car there.

Folder:

****RLJ to MJW and Edward Quayle**, TLS, 2 pp., Dec. 9, 1947, North Hollywood to Elgin. Thanks them for the "wonderful stay," but both MJW and EQ say that he was in terrible shape en route to California (MJW in her unpublished memoir, *Snake Pits Revisited*, and EQ in interview with LSL). Says they've been lavishly entertained by MGM and mentions having met L. B. Mayer, Kenneth McKenna, Valdemar Vetluguin, and Carey Wilson. This is more evidence of his meeting L. B. Mayer, of course, but nothing has emerged about this meeting (which is curious in itself because of RLJ's very brash earlier 4-page letter to Mayer telling him, in effect, what to do and what not to do in making a movie of RC. His worst fears proved justified in 1956-1957; Mary Jane Ward says she thought the movie so terrible that it reconciled her to RLJ's death—at least he wasn't around to see it!). "I've been under the weather, thin and tired, and we haven't been able to get as much fun out of being here as we otherwise would." (An understatement.) He's been "invited to stay around and help out with preliminary work on the picture, plans, etc.," more evidence of involvement with MGM that has not yet surfaced.

Folder:

****MJW to VBL**, Dec. 22, 1947, Elgin to Bloomington. They've purchased a house in Evanston and are making plans to move. Asks what to do about the Hudson that RLJ left with them before boarding the train to Hollywood. This is written to Vernice alone about her spouse's state of mind, around the time that RLJ is entering Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis, under an assumed name. She thinks the decision to move back to Bloomington was a wise one. "There is

no doubt whatsoever in my mind that anything but extreme fatigue is involved.” [That is, she doesn’t think he has the same mental illness that she has, diagnosed, according to Edward Quayle in interview with LSL, as schizophrenia but possibly bi-polar illness, the experience of which resulted in *The Snake Pit*.) “Fatigue certainly can be very serious, can play all sorts or devastating tricks on the body and on the mind, but it can be licked. When a case of exhaustion has dragged on a long time, it can’t be cleared up overnight—or by any well-intentioned person’s wanting to ignore it, but the prognosis (if that’s the word) is one hundred percent favorable.” It is of course ironic that the author of *The Snake Pit*, then famed for her narrative of mental illness, would prove very wrong with respect to RLJ.

Folder:

RLS to MJW, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 20, 1948, Bloomington to Elgin. He had recently retrieved the Hudson, which broke down en route to Bloomington. “Ross Jr. has just had it towed down here and cashed it in on his new Kayser (sic)—and is happily all through with it.” (The Kaiser would be RLJ’s death instrument.) “Ross and Vernice and the blessed Kiddies are very cozy and happy in their new home and are beginning to step out some. Ross Jr. is looking fine. They are having a reception—autographing, etc. at L. S. Ayres Book Dept in Indianapolis this afternoon.” It was at this autographing reception that the last known photographs of RLJ were taken.

Folder:

****RLJ to MJW**, TLS, 2 pp., Feb. 6, 1948, Bloomington sent to Elgin for forwarding to their new address (in Evanston). Praises Mary Jane’s recently published novel, *The Professor’s Umbrella*; says it is better than *Gentleman’s Agreement* (also about anti-Semitism). In his new home on Stull Avenue, “I am taking things as easy as I can and hope to get out of the woods some day. Stress and strain are still pretty terrific in these parts, and of course there are pretty ferocious demands from all quarters for my participation actively in RC’s promotion, et. etc., but all this I have avoided.” He doesn’t mention his hospitalization, and not a word concerning mental illness per se has passed between them in this correspondence—the elephant in the living room not acknowledged between these two mental patients. “You know how dearly and deeply indebted we are and always shall be to you both—two of the world’s really wonderful people.” This is his last letter to MJW before his death exactly one month later.

Folder:

*****MJW to VBL and RLJ**, TLS, 2 pp. Feb. 9, 1948, Evanston to Bloomington. She writes extensively on *Raintree County*. She discusses analytically *Raintree County*, focusing on its use of time and how on the surface the novel carries the reader on “as if borne on a great river.” It differs from Wolfe (he wanted to hear this, of course); she says nothing by way of negative critique, though she also doesn’t say this is the Great American Novel, which is probably what he wished to hear. Tells him not to bother answering all his fan mail.

Mary Jane Ward's post-March 6, 1948 correspondence with Vernice Baker Lockridge, Houghton Mifflin, and other parties concerning RLJ and Raintree County. Subsequent to the death of RLJ, Mary Jane Ward and Edward Quayle wrote many letters to Vernice Baker Lockridge up to Mary Jane Ward's own death in 1981 and Edward Quayle's in 1992. MJW also wrote letters, copied to VBL, to Houghton Mifflin and to MGM concerning the abridgement of the novel at the time of the MGM movie's release and the script, which she thought abominable, of that movie itself. Houghton Mifflin first asked her to do the abridgement, which she declined, arguing against the concept on aesthetic grounds while acknowledging that the novel's length works against its sale. She is not wholly opposed to a sensitive abridgement provided the original version is in print and available. She also ruminates on the relationship between *The Snake Pit* and *Raintree County*. During these years she published five more novels and experienced three more hospitalizations for mental illness. She never accepted that RLJ had killed himself, and VBL never informed her of the physical circumstances of what was unambiguously a suicide. Though the majority of MJW's papers are in the Special Collections of the Mugar Memorial Library of Boston University, donated by MJW herself, these letters are more appropriately retained within the RLJ Archive. There are also, referenced elsewhere in this bibliography, unpublished writings of MJW, especially *Snake Pits Revisited*, that narrate her memories of her dealings with RLJ up to the time of his death, as well as her memories of the funeral. MJW and Edward Quayle's letters to VBL are mostly TLS, some ALS, and are organized sequentially in the following folders, some envelopes preserved.

Folder: 1948-49

Edward Quayle to VBL, March 11, 1948, 1 p.

***MJW to VBL**, March 19, 1948, 3 pp.

Edward Quayle to VBL, March 24, 1948, 1 p.

Edward Quayle to VBL, April 7, 1948, 1 p.

Edward Quayle to VBL, April 25, 1948, 1 p.

***MJW to VBL**, Aug 29, 1948, 3 pp.

MJW to VBL, March 29, 1949, 1 p.

Folder: 1955-59

*****MJW to VBL**, n.d., [Jan, 1956), 1 p. MJW informs VBL that she has been asked via telephone by Hardwick Moseley of Houghton Mifflin to "consider doing a cutting or a condensation of RAINTREE COUNTY. I said I would not and that furthermore the suggestion shocked me to the bone." But she agreed to read the MGM script by Kaufman. When it arrived, she was asked if she would consider doing a "novelization" of the script. This too shocked MJW. She includes a carbon copy of a letter from her to Moseley, Dec. 28, 1955, arguing against the idea of a novelization, and also indicating that VBL would be the person to contact concerning any such project. She also says, concerning the Kaufman script, "I can imagine [RLJ] having fits about this script . . ." She writes, "As the terrible sickness crept up on him, he lost some of the wonderful self-confidence that shines throughout RAINTREE and began to worry about things that hadn't worried him before." This item includes the rough draft and fair copy (Jan. 26, 1956) of VBL's reply to MJW. VBL could conceive of an abridgement but not a novelization. Hardwick's reply to MJW of Feb. 20, 1956,

speaking of an abridgement is included here. Also VBL's letter to MJW about how she has given the green light to an abridgement, reserving the right to reject it.

*****MJW to VBL**, March 5, 1956, 4 pp. 1141 Asbury Avenue, Evanston, IL. to 817 South Stull Ave, Bloomington, Indiana—the addresses for most of subsequent correspondence. She speaks of editing, abridgement, keeping titles in print, and author-publisher relationships. She alludes to how Random House had objected to the first scene of *The Snake Pit* because of its difficulty. Then she speaks of the MGM script and what it has left out—that it does not communicate to her the flavor of the novel. Also she speaks of Elizabeth Taylor as a “big ham,” thinks the script does not do justice to John Shawnessy, and thinks Montgomery Clift is miscast. Given MJW's involvement with all this, it is unclear why she was not at the movie premiere. It seems incredible that VBL would not have invited her as part of the extended family attending, which included the entire Baker clan.

Hardwick Moseley to MJW, Feb. 25, 1957. Informs her that 400,000 copies of Edmund Fuller's abridgement of the novel for Dell have been distributed, with expectation of a million sales when the film is released.

MJW to VBL, nd. (late 1957?), a card. “We finally got to see Raintree & felt a good deal as you did. It would have been impossible for any movie to do justice to such a comprehensive book.”

MJW to VBL, early Dec, 1959. A family Christmas letter.

Folder:

Dates of these letters, from the 1960s, are all uncertain.

MJW to VBL, June 10, 196?, 2 pp., Evanston to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL, 196?, 1 p., Evanston to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL, Oct 30, 196?, 2 pp., Evanston to Bloomington.

Folder:

These letters from the 1970s are mainly addressed both to VBL and nominally to her second husband, Russell Noyes. Mary Jane Ward and Edward Quayle, dealing with her mental breakdowns and other health problems, were moving from place to place during this time. She would write her cheerful and informative letters “between breakdowns,” the title she gave an exhibition of her visual artwork in San Diego.

MJW to VBL and RN, May 31, 1971, 2 pp., Old Saybrook, Conn. To Bloomington.

MJW and Edward Quayle to VBL and RN, March 8, 1972, 2 pp., Wheat Ridge, Co. to Bloomington.

MJW and Edward Quayle to VBL and RN, Apr 27, 1972, 2 pp., Wheat Ridge, Co to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, June 15, 1972, 1 p., Wheat Ridge, Co to Bloomington.

MJW and Edward Quayle to VBL and RN, July 10, 1972?, Tucson to

Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Sept 11, 1972, 2 pp, Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Oct 26, 1972, 1 p., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to RLIII, Dec. 7, 1972, 3 pp., Tucson to Santa Fe; April. 27, 1972, 2 pp., Tucson to Santa Fe; Dec. 1, 1973, 1 p., Tucson to Cerrillos, NM.

MJW to VBL, Christmas card and enclosed note, 1972 (?).

MJW to VBL and RN, Jan 25, 1973, 2 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Feb 26, 1973, 2 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, July 9, 1973, 3 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Sept 4, 1973, 2 pp, Tucson to Bloomington. Mentions contact with John Leggett.

MJW and Edward Quayle to VBL and RN, Jan 2, 1974, 3 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, May 7, 1974, 4 pp, Tucson to Bloomington.

****MJW to VBL and RN**, Aug 20, 1974, 4 pp., Tucson to Bloomington. *Ross and Tom* has just been reviewed very positively on the front page of the *New York Times Sunday Book Review*. MJW regrets this and fears the "miserable book" will sell well, though it would seem she hasn't yet read it. She feels misled by Leggett. Is appalled by what the *Times* says concerning "Ross R. & Elsie, two of the most interesting people I have ever known. I have always thought that Ross would have based another novel later on, on the Lockridge side of the family. There was wonderful material there, too."

***MJW to VBL and RN**, n.d., probably late May, 1974, 8 pp., Tucson to Bloomington. More on *Ross and Tom* and how not right she feels it is. Mentions Wallace Stegner's letter to the *Times* objecting to the Tom Heggen portion, and has written to him of how fallacious the "Ross" portion of the biography is. "Told him Ross was my cousin and that, to me, that part about Ross in Leggett's book was almost as bad as the other half. Nothing could be worse than that part. At least in "our" part there were some good quotations from letters that proved again what we always knew, that he was a great boy as well as a great writer." Says she wrote many angry letters to Leggett that she never mailed. "It would take me about a book length to tell what to me is so stupid and wrong about Ross and Tom."

MJW to VBL and RN, Jan 10, 1975, 6 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Apr 14, 1976, 3 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Mar 25, 1978, 2 pp., Tucson to Bloomington.

MJW to VBL and RN, Apr 21, 1979, 1 p, Tucson to Bloomington.

Folder:

***Edward Quayle to VBL**, Feb. 18, 1981, 1 p., Tucson to Bloomington. On the death of Mary Jane Ward by artherosclerosis in a nursing home where she had been admitted a week before. "Three nurses were with her; then one came to me at the foot of her bed and said very gently, 'Mr. Quayle, your wife just died.'"

*****Edward Quayle to VBL**, Mar 10, 1981, 4 pp, presumably Tucson to Bloomington. This letter gives a fairly detailed account of MJW's succession of "breakdowns." In effect, this is the story that Mary Jane did not fully reveal in

her letters to VBL. The first had preceded *The Snake Pit*, the second came in 1957, the third in 1969, the fourth in Dec, 1976. He talks of her memoir—still unpublished and entitled “Windows in the Bridge”—completed in 1976, based on childhood visits to her grandparents in Roann, Indiana. An agent suggested she revise it to read “more like a novel,” which she attempted. (The latter does suggest that considerable invention went into the version that LSL edited for Edward Quayle.) Presumably the original memoir is at Boston University. “Windows in the Bridge” had representation but was never accepted for publication.

Edward Quayle to VBL, Aug 13, 1981, 1 p., San Diego, CA to Bloomington. On his spreading MJW’s ashes at Paw Paw cemetery near Roann, Indiana on her grandparents’ graves.

Edward Quayle to VBL, 19 letters from Feb 27, 1982 to July 25, 1989. The latter pertains to LSL’s interview of EQ in San Diego in July, 1989.

Edward Quayle to LSL, March 19, 1989, 3 pp.

Edward Quayle to LSL, 1991, 2 pp. This document is entitled “EQ’s Contacts with RLJ.” This late in life, EQ was not always reliable in his memories, though he put considerable effort into reconstruction of his life with MJW and these contacts with RLJ.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.’s correspondence with Frank William Shockley (1946-47) and family

In addition to original RLJ letters to Frank Shockley, these materials include contains ten letters to RLJ (and VBL) from the Frank Shockley side of the family, not itemized below, from the 1930s up to a letter from Maebeth Shockley Mock to VBL of Dec. 1982, with a brief reminiscence of RLJ when the two were together in Straughn (“Waycross”). Maebeth Shockley Mock’s heirs donated to the RLJ Estate the originals of RLJ’s letters to Frank Shockley.

Folder:

RLJ to Uncle Frank, Aunt Boria, Betty, and George, Christmas card, 1944, Boston to Pittsburgh. Amiable chitchat about the family, the retreating memory of “my Indiana homestead,” and the wolf at the door.

Folder:

***RLJ to Uncle Frank Shockley, Aunt Borgia, Maebeth (Betty) Shockley Mock, and George Mock**, TLS, 2 pp., July 19, 1946, Bloomington to Pittsburgh: news of his novel’s acceptance, which HM seems “to think is something America has been waiting for . . . So I am to have a year of ‘leisure’ on leave of absence from Simmons (to which, however, I don’t intend ever to return) to revise the novel and see it into print. We expect to get it out late next spring” [i.e. spring of 47). Tells of his visit to Henry County with Jeff Wylie,

which he says they've just completed. (This dates their trip. In letter below he says it was a Saturday.) "By the way, while on the trip, we visited the old Messick graveyard where W. B. Shockley and wife and some offspring are buried, among others your namesake. The old cemetery is completely abandoned and grown over; so I took the liberty of pulling out of the weeds the gravestone of Benjamin Franklin Shockley and bearing it in two pieces home. If you'd like to have it, I'll express it to you. Might make a pretty ornament for the front room." (He doesn't mention that his picking it up actually resulted in its breaking in two.) "We plan to be in Bloomington for about a year pending publication of my novel." He encloses a letter to Tom Green, below:

Folder:

RLJ to Tom Green, Managing Editor, *The Courier Times*, New Castle, Ind., TLS, 2 pp. He's already worried about the Henry County associations: "I wish to deny now emphatically that the locale and characters of my book are anything but fictitious. . . . Should Henry County wish to identify itself with the mythical Raintree County of my novel, I have no objection at all. But I am well aware how local pride and petty minds often take offense in the wholly fictional portions of a work that bears only a partial resemblance to actual settings and people."

Folder:

*****RLJ to Frank Shockley**, TLS, 3 pp., Sept 8, 1947, Manistee to Pittsburgh: Frank has written to him (about the *Life* excerpt). He's been "worried some about the reaction to my book from my own family, who with the exception of yourself run to rather Victorian tastes in literature. As my novel is a book by a modern about the Victorian Age, when people were not so prudish as the Victorians themselves and most moderns pretend, I have been afraid of shocking sensibilities, etc." He's "scrupulously avoided any official connection between the book and the Shockley Family. . . . I need not tell you, I am sure, that I make no pretense that this hero is my grandfather, who, after all, I never knew." Says that Frank influenced the Fourth of July race scene that appeared in *Life*: "I was influenced in part by a story you once told me about a race that Uncle Ernest made one summer, when after winning a couple of events he had to run a good man in the hurdles. He was out of condition and sick and you and some other fellows who had bets on the outcome had a terrible time getting him on his feet for the event--which he won hands down. Isn't that more or less true?" He writes that "if Mr. John Wesley Shockley had never existed, there never would have been a Mr. John Wickliff Shawnessy. I have embodied in this character--or attempted to--all the fine traits of my grandfather. If he has at the same time some humanizing traits, if he is--though amiably--sometimes unlucky in his adventures, these are all my own addition Now I am more concerned about Mother's reaction to the book than anyone else's. The folks happen to be visiting me now and have read the LIFE article. They took it like a brick, though I'm sure Dad whose literary model is James Fenimore Cooper considers the excerpt much too much like life to be literature." Then he gets around to the point: he wishes to enlist Frank in defending the novel with family, if need be: he'd be immensely pleased "if you can see your way clear to adopting my point of view with respect to the use of family materials in the book." He says he and his mother can decide, later on, after publication,

whether to make public the fact of the use of family materials. "It seems to me that it is not my place to make such a decision. It was, however, my sole responsibility to try to create a great American novel on the grand scale out of the wonderful materials that have been vouchsafed me--the gift to me of my country and my family." (Cf. letter to MJ Ward about this time.) "Please keep the contents of this letter more or less to yourself, as you now know more about RC than anyone else who hasn't read the book. . . By the way, a fictional counterpart of you appears in the book, age seven when the book closes in the year 1892 . . ."

Folder:

RLJ to Frank Shockley, TLS, 1 p., Sept. 12, 1947, Manistee to Pittsburgh. He declines the possibility of an offer to teach at the University of Pittsburgh and writes in passing that the American university should "certainly discard most of the barren disciplines traditionally required of English upperclass and graduate students in favor of a more strenuous program in living, creative 'English.'"

Folder:

****RLJ to Uncle Frank, Aunt Borgia, and Betty**, TLS, 3 pp., Nov. 23, 1947, North Hollywood to Pittsburgh. Writes that his mother read *Raintree County* in Manistee "and though of course strongly prejudiced in favor of it, seemed to get a genuine bang out of it. I won't disguise the fact that I have practically worried myself sick over the question of the use of family backgrounds. . . ." (He's prepared a statement about background which he encloses--the surviving copy has Frank's handwriting on it.) "Mother was in favor of identifying the novel directly with the family backgrounds, but in such a way as to make clear that of course it is not intended to be biography. Naturally it is not so intended, and indeed the character of the hero with all his only too human characteristics is more like mine--or so I am told by friends who have read the book, as well as my wife--than anyone else." Still he worries that "members of the family and some Henry County people will see the parallels." "It seems likely to be a pretty famous book." "Personally, I take darn little credit for it, apart from seven years' hard work. The best things in the book were the gift to me of my country and my family. I'll have to take the responsibility for the imperfections." He's already used this line with Frank above. He repeats that "I have frankly worried myself sick over the local and family reception of these aspects of the book . . . It would please me an awful lot if you folks could write Mother and Dad a reassuring letter on the book in general. Don't hesitate to tell me how bad you think it is." Says other people won't see the family resemblances. HM, BOMC and *Life* have exerted "terrific pressure" to get such details out of him. "They consider it wonderful promotion material." "Vernice and I dearly hope that you people will read RC with sympathy and understanding. Next to my parents, you are to us the most important readers who will read this book." This 3-page letter is sent from Hollywood as RLJ sinks deeper into psychosis. Why, many would ask, is he so concerned about family reaction? Frank sends a telegram (in NYC archive) two days later with good and simple advice: "Do not worry about Pittsburgh Shockleys."

Folder:

ELS to Frank Shockley, sometime in late December, 1947, Bloomington to

Pittsburgh--she's mailed a copy of *RC* to Frank and family. "As an unbiased reader who has done much reading of good books thru the years, I think this book is unsurpassed by any of the truly great books that have lived thru the centuries. Ross Sr has finally exhausted his supply of adjectives and now merely gasps when he reaches what he considers another fine passage." Frank doesn't read novels, so Elsie tells Borgia to "thrust some down his throat" if he doesn't read this novel. She makes no mention of RLJ's ill health: "We are all hopelessly well and thriving."

Folder:

***RLJ to Uncle Frank, Aunt Borgia, Betty, and George**, TLS, 1 p., Jan 16 1948, Bloomington to Pittsburgh. He writes of "the press and stress of events connected with publication and I've been quite unwell or I should have answered sooner. The reviews have been somewhat remarkable. What an author attempts to do and what he actually accomplishes are two different things." He likes the reviews in the *Times* and the *Herald Tribune*--which "nearly expressed my underlying purpose." "...though no doubt both of these reviewers were more lenient to me than my deserts. I hope this letters finds you all in good health. Affectionately, Ross."

Folder:

*****Frank Shockley notes**, taken at the funeral of RLJ, based largely on what Ross Senior said to him. They are written down on a travel brochure, and include some extraneous but still notable items, including the fact that "Peggy has cancer." This is Peggy Bittner, whom Frank Shockley knew through his friendship with her father and their mutual Extension Center work. RLJ had dated her in high school and may allude to her in his very late writings "when ill." She does indeed die of breast cancer. "Ross Sr. thinks Ross jr gave his 'life blood' to write this one book and that his work was finished--he Sr. sees more of history of the family than we do--a tribute to a very great man J.W.S.-- When he was through he was so exhausted and depressed he felt he could never do anything more--he felt he had been driven by an impelling force to write--he pounded out the book hours at a time--sometimes 9 or 10 hours without stopping--the haggling [?] over cutting the manuscript--the legal difficulties involved--and all seemed to be a let down--sort of a complete blank--felt he might live to be 70 and never do anything further with his life--started outline for another book--using his own life and the life of Joseph." "He felt that as he said he was driven--not inspired to write an epoch [i.e. epic]. Why did he not make his hero a great success--rather than frustrated--Well, ain't most of us in life??" This is the only evidence that RLJ projected a novel based on Joseph and his brothers—if so, perhaps occasioned by Thomas Mann. Other notes: "Earl and wife both in poor health. Dr. Lyons, coroner, had been their doctor. Mailing of letters Sat. night." "A good book is the precious life blood of a master spirit." He also quotes from the letter of RLJ to RLS of Nov 28, 1947 about the desertion of his strength. Mentions Malcolm Correll, Tom Hoadley, Rev. McFall, Paul Brooks (Houghton Mifflin editor who didn't attend the funeral; HM sent two area reps).

[N.B. It sounds as if the statement about not achieving anything else in his life must be something that RLJ said to either his father or his mother or both after

he had returned to Bloomington and moved into the Stull Avenue house with his family. One or the other could then have passed the comment along to Frank Shockley after the funeral. It doesn't sound like RL Senior's own speculation, though this is unclear. (Seventy is his own age at the time.) RLJ may have been saying things like this to them, if not indicating that he was in a suicidal depression—though there is inferential evidence that he had told Elsie this on their final afternoon together and that she had an abiding guilt about it.]

Miscellaneous correspondence with Frank Shockley side of the family. All correspondence from Frank and Borgia Shockley originates in Pittsburgh:

Folder:

Frank Shockley to ESL, Western Union telegram, July 3, 1934, asking when and where RLJ will land on return from Europe.

Borgia Shockley to RLJ, July 8, 1937. On his upcoming marriage to Vernice Baker.

***ELS to Frank and Borgia Shockley**, Sept. 24, 1945, Sept 26, 1945, Oct. 8, 1945, Bloomington to Pittsburgh. On the sale of the Straughn house (the primary setting for *Raintree County*) for \$2,500. She expresses some sadness. She did not know at the time that it would become a tourist attraction on the Old National Road. There is some follow-up correspondence from Elsie and Lillian concerning John and Ernest Shockley, sons of Ernest Vivian Shockley, who died relatively young.

Frank Shockley to RLJ and “immediate relatives of the Author, ALS, 2 pp., presumably mid-July, 1947, on the MGM Award; **to RLJ**, ca. early Sept. 1947, informing him of possible teaching position at University of Pittsburgh; **to RLJ**, a Western Union telegram sent to North Hollywood, Nov. 25, 1947, in response to anxious RLJ letter of Nov. 23, saying “Don’t worry about Pittsburgh Shockleys”; **to RLJ and VBL**, upon receiving copy of RC; his copy of the “pious statement” RLJ sent to multiple parties from North Hollywood; **to ESL**, Jan 4, 1948, on RC; **to RLJ and VBL**, Jan 11, 1948, on RC; **ESL to Frank Shockley**, sometime after the suicide, telling him how VBL’s children are faring; **Frank Shockley to Elsie and Lillian Lockridge**, Jan. 17, 1952, after the funeral for Ross Lockridge, Senior.

***ESL to Frank Shockley and his family**, Oct. 19, 1948, Bloomington to Pittsburgh. Describes trip to Canada, discusses some financial matters, and closes with how “Everyone at both homes is well and going ahead with courage here.” Then describes how VBL has transplanted some raintrees and “is taking over better and better as the days go by. She is handling the children with more ease & they are responding well. We still have one of the three oldest with us a week at a time—this being Jeanne’s week.”

Folder:

Earl Lockridge to RLJ, Sept. 14, 1933, Dec. 17, 1942, Feb. 28, 1944. Earl Lockridge was, by conventional standards, the most successful person in the larger Lockridge/Shockley/Baker families, eventually becoming the Indiana State Superintendent of Highways, whose obit appeared on the front page of Indiana newspapers (albeit so did RLS and RLJ's), and who was possessed of more financial acumen than the others. He had enough money to make a high-interest loan to his brother RLS, which enabled RLJ to go to the Sorbonne in 1933. RLS insisted that RLJ write his benefactor Earl Lockridge frequently while abroad; these letters, dutifully written, have not surfaced.

Folder:

John Anger Shockley to RLJ, elder son of Ernest Vivian Shockley, five letters to RLJ from the warfront. John Anger Shockley served in W. W. II in the navy, surviving the sinking of the destroyer, U. S. S. Walke; at age 36, he was shot to death mid-afternoon on the street June 15, 1957 by the LAPD: "Gunshot Wounds of Chest and Abdomen with Internal Hemorrhage." The coroner wrote "justifiable homicide" on the death certificate. His surviving brother Ernest, as of this writing still a practicing lawyer in L.A., says he was unable to determine the circumstances of this death. John Anger was a very mild-mannered person, so this was at best an improbable death. The five letters to RLJ during his tour of duty are included in this folder. On leave, he would visit RLJ and VBL while they were living on Mountfort Street, Boston, and RLJ would write to ESL about his progress. (John Anger Shockley was a poor student and may have had a learning disability, possibly dyslexia, though his letters don't give evidence of this.) His letters respond to RLJ's wish, evidently expressed to John Anger in letters and probably in person, that he was in the war; John Anger tells him to stay out. Letters of RLJ to him during the war have apparently not survived; LSL's efforts to recover them were unsuccessful.

Ross Lockridge, Jr. correspondence with Marie and Robert Peters:

Folder:

Marie Lockridge Peters and Robert Peters: five letters, ALS, to RLJ, Indianapolis to Paris, 1933-34.

RLJ to Marie Lockridge Peters and Robert Peters, n.d., shortly after Christmas, 1945, Boston (Simmons College stationery) to Indianapolis, 2 pp. Signed "The Bostonians." Thanking them for a large carton of Christmas gifts.

Hugh and Lillie Thrasher Baker documents and correspondence with RLJ and VBL:

Folder:

Graduation program, ALS, April 14, 1888, 1 p. This is a program, hand-written, of a high school graduation ceremony of Smithville, Indiana students; the ceremony appears to have taken place in Paoli, Indiana. Lillie Thrasher [Baker] plays the part of Queen Victoria, Hugh Baker is a "Character." They subsequently married. Lillie Thrasher Baker, in her late 80s and early 90s, would listen to the daily ten-minute local radio broadcast coming from Smithville—with special attention to obituaries of her old high school classmates. She seemed pleased that their names were on the radio. According to VBL, his visit to Smithville in the early 1940s inspired RLJ's portrayal of the deserted village, Danwebster.

Folder:

Hugh and Lillie Baker to RLJ and VBL, ALS, 2 pp., July 15, 1937, Bloomington to Lake Manitou, Indiana. Wishing them well on their honeymoon.

Hugh and Lillie Baker to "Dear Children" (RLJ, VB, EHL), ALS, 4 pp., Feb. 1, 1942, Bloomington to Boston. Encouraging them to return to Bloomington for the birth of VBL's second child.

***Hugh Baker to VBL and RLJ**, ALS, April 30, 1944; May 17, 1944; June 12, 1944; July 3, 1944; Bloomington to Boston (the July 3 is to Pigeon Cove). These letters describe the Baker family's everyday goings-on in wartime. The letter of May 17 anticipates the Lockridge's move to Pigeon Cove, "when you can see the wide Atlantic & see the ships coming and going to feed & whip the world." The Bakers report an encounter with the Elsie and Lillian Lockridge, but there was otherwise little communication between the two families back home.

Lillie Baker to Vernice, Ross, and Children, July 11, 1944. Wishing them well on their seventh wedding anniversary.

****Hugh Baker to "Vernice, Ross & 'Kiddies'"**, ALS, 5 pp., Jan. 20, 1946, Bloomington to Boston. VBL writes "Pop's last letter" on this text. "I have had a relapse or something which has wound me down. A numbness in my left arm developed & then pains extending through the chest to the shoulder blade. I, fearing that my heart has *gone bluey*, called the Dr. He examined me & said there was not much wrong with me & to go to work if I felt like it." He died on Feb. 14, 1946 of a massive heart attack. This letter was enclosed by VBL in her high school memorabilia scrapbook, placed in the folder of loose items from that scrapbook.

Clona Baker Nicholson to VBL and RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Oct. 12, 1944; ALS, 7 pp., ca. Feb. 15, 16, 1946, Bloomington to Boston. Clona consolingly describes the wake and funeral of Hugh Baker, since VBL is giving birth within a week and cannot return to Bloomington. She fears, however, that his widow, Lillie

Thrasher Baker, will be lost without him, for he made all the decisions. After the death of RLJ, Lillie Baker took up residency with Vernice Lockridge and her four children on Stull Avenue, Bloomington, where she resided until her death, living in the downstairs room RLJ had been using as his office.

***Lillie Thrasher Baker (1872-1964) to VBL, RLJ, ESL, ALS, 2 pp.,** March 11, 1946, Bloomington to Boston. These are rare surviving letters by the mother of VBL. Hugh Baker (1874-1946) died of a heart attack February 14, 1946 in Bloomington. Vernice Baker was expecting her fourth child and was unable to return to Bloomington to attend the funeral. She gave birth to Ross F. Lockridge, III one week later on February 21. Lillian had read a letter to her over the telephone from Elsie Lockridge, visiting the Lockridges in Boston. Lillie Baker alludes to her own birthing problems with her daughter Imogene, who died young, then to Hugh Baker. "I'm so lonely. I don't know what I will do without Pop. I depended so much on him.." A separate letter to "Mrs. Lockridge." "Congratulations to both of you, and to you Ross if it looks like you, as the other seems to have Vernice's complexion . . . We were so sorry to have to tell her about her wonderful Daddy's death. She knows he was the very life of the home and of the whole family. We are thinking of her and want her to try to be brave as we are trying to be. Love and Best Wishes Mrs Baker." This folder contains a postcard of Hugh Baker to Lillie Thrasher (Feb. 9, 1889) written during their courtship. "Friend Lillie, When in my grave I lonely lie, /and the willows o'er me weep/ 'Tis then dear friend and not before/ that I will think of thee no more. Hugh Baker."

APPENDIX D: NON-FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE, SERIES TWO

BOX 3, continued

Ross Lockridge, Jr. had four close male friends over the course of his life: Malcolm Correll, Larry (Laurence) Wylie, Curtis Lamorey, and Warren Stephen Tryon. Though Larry Wylie had the greatest influence at key moments, Malcolm Correll (1914-92) was his oldest and unquestionably best friend among these four. The friendship goes back to Bloomington High School days, continues through college, when they were both members of Phi Gamma Delta and the track team, through their married and professional years, to the end of RLJ's life. Each of the other major correspondents, male and female, will be described below.

N.B. The non-family correspondence is here itemized unalphabetically.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s correspondence with Malcolm Correll, 1933-1948

Some eighteen letters from Correll to RLJ survive but unfortunately only four from RLJ have thus far come to light, all found in an old filing cabinet in Malcolm and Ruth Correll's home in Boulder, Colorado in 1989. None of these date to Paris days. (LSL insisted they look through an old filing cabinet; they had been convinced no letters from RLJ survived. A moral lurks here for any and all researchers.) The four letters Correll sent in 1933-34 to RLJ while abroad have already been itemized in the Paris letters; in highlighting the romantic threat coming from Charles Hornbostel for the hand in marriage of Vernice Baker, Correll galvanized RLJ to return to Indiana and resume the courtship. The four surviving RLJ letters, post Paris, are contained in a single folder, below. The Malcolm Correll letters, apart from those written to Paris, are contained in six folders below. Correll's correspondence with LSL, considerable and revealing with respect to his early memories of RLJ, are housed in Series 15.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, July 10, 1938, ALS, 4 pp., Lowell, Michigan to Bloomington (S. Park Avenue). Announces wedding to be "next Saturday July 16th. No attendants but reference to how each has reneged on earlier agreement to be one another's best man (he had been unable to attend RLJ and VB's wedding though Ruth Armstrong was there). Asks advice for "this lowly inexperienced one" "Sarcasm. And I used to discuss with you your technique on dates away back when you were first starting."

RLJ to Malcolm Correll, n.d., TLS, 1 p., envelope postmarked July 14, 1938, 612 C South Park Avenue, Bloomington (their log cabin) to Lowell, Michigan. They've been invited to the wedding of Malcolm Correll and Ruth Armstrong. He needs instructions to the wedding in Bedford, Indiana. RLJ gives a comically pompous answer to his request for advice. Wedding announcement in Bedford newspaper enclosed here.

***Malcolm Correll to RLJ**, Sept. 15, 1938, ALS, 6 pp., Lowell, MI. to Bloomington. Alludes to recent letter from RLJ announcing the imminent birth of EHL. Then a lyrical list of reminiscences of their times together before marriage: "When you think what crazy guys we used to be—the life and death of Claudie (such a cannibalistic death over the hunter's stew-pot, too), the night we waded kneedeep in clay to see the show 'Three Musketeers' & then on return at 1:30 A.M. awakened the whole campus with a discussion of Catherine Feltus, the night we had the whole camp thinking we had candy and chasing us all over Weimer's [the scout camp lake], the night we ditched Bink & Hipp on our over-night hike and spent the night walking around the lake, innumerable toilet-stool-bath-tub philosophical chats, countless nights we spent together talking till dawn, orchestra! Swimming at Rivervale after hours, our Chicago trip on the poultry truck, the night we laughed so much over nothing that we got weak and staggy and that Bob McLean was a carload of cops starting to pick us up for being drunk, several sessions of worry over the status of one of us with some girl or other including our wives . . ."

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, Dec. 13, 1938, ALS, 4 pp., Lowell, Michigan to Bloomington (High Street address—they'd left the log cabin on Park Avenue). Congratulations on birth of Ernest. Mentions hearing an IU student saying of instructor Lockridge, "You have Lockridge? Boy! Is it easy to get him off the subject."

RLJ to Malcolm and Ruth Correll, n.d., ca. December 21, 1941, Boston to Chicago, ALS, inscribed Christmas card, 1 p., There has been an announcement of the birth of Elizabeth Luella Correll in the Bloomington *Evening World* (born Dec. 7, 1941; name given as Elizabeth Gay of Denver in Malcolm Correll's obituary). (RLJ and VBL received the Bloomington newspaper in Boston.) Gives comic detailed directions on how to change a diaper, then "start yelling for help, and Ruth comes and puts on the diaper."

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, Jan 17, 1942, TLS, 3 pp., Chicago to Boston. "Liza Lue" had been premature and almost died. Lengthy letter mostly given over to parenting and thanking RLJ for diaper instructions. Allusions to Dr. Ames show that RLJ had been writing to Malcolm Correll of his experience with eccentric psychologist Thaddeus Hoyt Ames in Boston.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, July 17, 1942, ALS, 4 pp., Chicago to Bloomington. On the birth of LSL. Correll is at the Univ. of Chicago. He intends to bequeath his B.H.S. Booster Cap to LSL.

***Malcolm Correll to RLJ**, Feb. 14, 1943. Response to a lost RLJ letter of Nov. 30, 1942 that he describes as "quite philosophical." This is by far the most serious of MC's letters. RLJ apparently was speaking of his feelings about the war and of his dissatisfaction as to his participation in the war effort. (LSL has written that he fought the war from his writing desk by way of his treatment of the Civil War.) He quotes from RLJ's lost letter, "This is a technological age—no doubt of that"—and Correll disagrees in some measure with RLJ's negative implication that literature may be futile and teaching the humanities at

Simmons also. Correll argues that technology is fine as long as it doesn't turn destructive. Correll is both a physicist and a declared pacifist—and he asks, prophetically, “The self-annihilation of the human race will surely come unless man can learn to govern himself. I do not think that I exaggerate for weapons are coming bigger and more destructive. What might the release of atomic power be like?” (This is knowing and prescient, coming from a professional physicist.) Later MC alludes indirectly to the Tennessee plutonium program. Tries to convince RLJ that “you in the field of literature can make a very fundamental contribution to the future welfare of the world.” Signs off by asking “How is your novel coming, by the way?” At this point RLJ hadn't yet begun *Raintree County* and was still struggling with *American Lives*.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, March 12, 1944, ALS, 5 pp., Chicago to Boston. Has heard from RLJ about the birth of Jeanne Marie on Feb. 16, 1944. RLJ has apparently written a comic screed on how to determine sex “using birthdates, dancebands, and box tops as data,” as well as seeing whether the baby at age 12-16 buys lipstick or razor blades. Correll takes the opportunity to weigh in against all modes of superstition, eloquently.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, January 10, 1945 (misdated 1944), TLS, 1 p. with handwritten postscript, Chicago (on U. of Chicago stationery) to Boston. Responding to RLJ's Christmas note (RLJ always sent out many Christmas cards). “Is Ernest helping with the novel yet? You didn't say much about your work.” Interesting in itself, because RLJ had begun writing *Raintree County* late summer, 1943.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, March 28, 1946, ALS, 7 pp., Chicago to Boston. In response to an announcement of birth of Ross Lockridge III on February 21, 1946. They've not been much in touch. RLJ has obviously been much absorbed in his novel, not writing to MC about it, though MC asks him concerning it. He's going off to Colorado with the Cosmic Ray Group.

*****RLJ to Malcolm Correll**, June 17, 1946, TLS, 2 pp., Boston to Chicago. “For a change, I have some news to report.” Thence follows the history of his novel to date—its acceptance by Houghton Mifflin (“they say they never had a novel like it, it's the book American has been waiting for, etc. etc.”), the huge advance of \$5,000., his taking a leave of absence from Simmons College, “but of course never intend to go back—or to teach, for that matter, if I can help it.” “They are going to try to make a best-seller out of the book although I didn't fabricate a single line with that in mind. I poured five years of my energy into the thing in an all-out effort to build a book that would last.” “Now that I've finished that darned novel, think I'll conduct a research to see if I can find out what's causing all those children.” “As ever, Claudie.”

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, ALS, 5 pp., Nov. 3, 1947, Chicago to Manistee, Mich. There have been subsequent letters from RLJ (one alluding to Ernest's operation). Here, MC congratulates RLJ on the MGM Award, thinking that in contrast to the \$150,000 all he can hope for is \$25,000 for a Nobel Prize in physics.

Malcolm Correll to RLJ, ALS, inscribed Christmas card, postmarked Dec. 21, 1947, Chicago to Bloomington. He has sent them an inscribed copy of *Raintree County*, which Ruth was going to tuck away as a Christmas gift but couldn't wait. MC is glad to hear that the Lockridges are back in Bloomington. As usual, misses their "chats."

*****RLJ to Malcolm Correll**, January 30, 1948, TLS, 2 pp., Bloomington to Chicago. The contrast between this and the last letter speaks volumes—he has five weeks to live. "... I am far from the old Lockridge just now and am trying hard to get out of the woods. Believe me, Fame—if you can call it that—ain't what it's crack up to be . . . Honest, I was happier when we were exchanging ties back in the old high school days and courting our now respective wives . . . On top of everything else, we have all been warring with Virus X (and I seem to be battling Virus A to Z). Vernice joins me in all best wishes to you and Ruth and the little ones. May you be as happy as you deserve. All the best, Ross."

Ross Lockridge, Jr. correspondence with Laurence (Larry) Wylie, 1933-1948

At pivotal moments Larry Wylie (1909-95) had the greatest influence, outside the family circle, on Ross Lockridge, Jr. As his first French instructor at IU, he encouraged him, in a most persuasive letter, to join the Delaware Group for his Junior Year Abroad at the Sorbonne; the fact that Wylie was teaching at Simmons and would be in the same locale played a role in RLJ picking Harvard over Yale; he engineered RLJ securing a teaching position at Simmons College; he introduced RLJ to Steve Tryon; and he found the cottage in Manistee, Michigan, where RLJ would revise *Raintree County* beginning in the summer of 1946. (LSL was named after Larry Wylie.) And through the agency of his brother, Francis ("Jeff") Wylie, whom he had tipped off, *Life* magazine printed for the first time in its history a piece of fiction, "The Great Footrace," from *Raintree County*, pre-publication, which created a national awareness of the novel. Following the death of RLJ, Wylie assisted VBL at certain difficult moments involving the national media. His best-known book is *Village in the Vaucluse*; for 21 years he was the C. Douglas Dillon Professor of the Civilization of France at Harvard. The *New York Times* obituary called him "Scholar and Seeker of the French Soul." Ironically, though a pacifist and Quaker, he had pursued a French major in college because of a vague notion that he could thereby join the French Foreign Legion.

Larry Wylie's letters to Ross Lockridge, Jr. of March 7, 1933, May 20, 1933, Sept 13, 1933, June 11, 1944 have been itemized in Appendix A. RLJ's letter to Larry Wylie of Nov. 5, 1933 has been itemized in Appendix A. They were not particularly active correspondents, but even so many letters on each side have been lost. Only four letters, later in his life, from RLJ to Larry Wylie are known to exist, and only four from Wylie to RLJ. Each set of four is contained in a

separate folder. Larry Wylie's correspondence with LSL may be found in Series 15.

Folder:

Larry Wylie to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., Jan 30, 1938, Simmons College to Bloomington. He has run into Cloise (Jack) Crane, who had heard RLJ was "the proud father of a bouncing male child." This was prescient because EHL was not born until November, 1938.

Larry Wylie to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., n.d., spring, 1941, Boston to Cambridge. (The Lockridges didn't have a telephone.) On Simmons College stationery, Wylie informs RLJ that "there may be an opening in the English department here next year . . ." He has set up contact information. Securing the position will result in the Lockridges moving from Cambridge to Mountfort Street, Boston.

Folder:

*****RLJ to Larry Wylie**, TLS, 2 pp., June 17, 1946, Boston (on Simmons College stationery) to Haverford, PA. (LW had left Simmons, was teaching at Haverford College.) Describes the recent acceptance of his novel at Houghton Mifflin and his immediately taking a leave of absence from Simmons (" . . . I verbally applied the toe of my shoe to the seat of Wylie Sypher's pants, and showed the whole world of teaching a swiftly receding view of my derriere"). "This is the pay-off for an all-out five-year gamble, or more exactly ten-year gamble, as I've had a masterwork on the boards ever since college days. I don't know what the world will make of it, but at any rate, I tried. My whole strength was thrown into it without stint." He notes the important influence of Wylie in his life to date.

*****RLJ to Larry Wylie**, TLS, 2 pp., July 15, 1946, Bloomington to Grand Rapids, MI. This is a crucial letter: a request for help in finding a place near the Wylie's property in Lake Michigan so that the Lockridges, back with the parents in Bloomington, can escape family and RLJ can do the revision of his novel within ten weeks, which they are hoping will be published by Christmas of that year. (This is an astonishing race to publication, indicative of nearsightedness on the part of Houghton Mifflin and of RLJ's own manic sense of what he could achieve.) In passing, the letter reveals much. He is "independent and completely unapologetic for the first time in my life." He describes the recent visit to Henry County with Larry Wylie's elder brother Jeff Wylie ("we pioneered the possibilities of a picture-spread and took various snapshots of me against a background of cows, manure piles, country waters, and Raintree County citiziens." "I have been a strangely preoccupied—perhaps almost obsessed-personality for about five years, while I built the quaint perspectives of RAINTREE COUNTY. In a way, I never really lived in Boston but all the time in the legendary landscape of my book." Mentions the Writers Conference at Indiana University and Mary Jane Ward—"author of The Snake Pit. Mary Jane is my cousin in a rather complicated way—and very charming."

RLJ to Larry Wylie, TLS, 1 p., July 21, 1946, Bloomington to Grand Rapids. A letter of thanks. He has through Larry Wylie's contact secured the cottage in Manistee for \$25.00/week, with option of winter rental (which he would take) of \$40.00 per month. Has bought a 1940 Hudson (a piece of "scrap metal," as

EHL put it in interview with LSL) to transport the entire family there. "The really nice thing about it all is that with our car we'll be in easy visiting distance of you kids. Let's have a Reunion des Anciens Eleves du Groupe Delaware!"

***Larry Wylie to RLJ and VBL**, ALS, 4 pp., January 11, 1948, Haverford, Pa. to Bloomington. LW's response to *Raintree County*, which he has been taking everywhere he goes and has just finished. He calls it a great novel but says he's not really in the position to judge it. Is disgruntled with the reviews, even that the Charles Lee's review isn't on the front page of the *Times Book Review* and that Hamilton Basso spelled his name wrong and obviously hadn't read it. He is clearly concerned that RLJ may be taking the reviews too hard. He intends to re-read especially the philosophical parts.

****RLJ to Larry and Anne Wylie**, TLS, 1 p., January 16, 1948. Bloomington to Grand Rapids. Much has happened since the above letter. Mentions the reviews, thinks they've been fair (i.e. doesn't weigh in on the Basso review). But "We have been really topsy-turvy here in Bloomington, where we are trying hard to establish a new home in the crush and stress of publication events. I have been severely ill and am thoroughly knocked out from too many years of the same kind of work or something, but we hope to get into the clear soon." The "severely ill" is one of the rare surviving moments where RLJ indicated to others the severity of his illness, without, however, specifying what it was.

Folder:

Larry Wylie to Bennett Cerf, AL, 2 pp., n.d., mid-June, 1948. Two drafts of a letter to the editor of *Saturday Review of Literature*, following publication of Nanette Kutner's "Ross Lockridge, Jr.: Escape from Main Street," the featured article for the June 12, 1948 issue. LW had in his RLJ file the copy addressed to "Ross F. Lockridge, Jr., Rt 3, Bloomington, Indiana," probably sent him by VBL, who may have asked him to write a rebuttal. It seems from the letter to Norman Cousins below that he in fact typed up this letter, which was answered by Cousins and which is indignant. "How could SRL have printed such trash? It might be appropriate for Today's Woman, but for SRL!" Nanette Kutner had interviewed RLJ not long before his death, and returned afterwards to interview the surviving family, portrayed in unflattering terms.

Larry Wylie to VBL, ALS, 2 pp, Aug 31, 1948. On how he had written to *The Saturday Review of Literature* complaining of the Nanette Kutner piece, "Escape from Main Street, receiving a reply from Norman Cousins.

Norman Cousins to Larry Wylie, TLS, 1 p (date uncertain). Cousins agrees with Larry Wylie tht the Kutner piece was in poor taste.

Larry Wylie to Bennett Cerf, TLS (carbon), Sept. 3, 1954, 1 p., 2 pp. Muskegon, Michigan to *The Saturday Review of Literature*, NYC. Two versions of the letter. He objects to Cerf's mentioning in "Tradewinds" of Jay Williams's *Confidential* magazine article linking Alfred Kinsey with Ross Lockridge, said to be close friends as well as neighbors. At a cocktail party in Greenwich Village, LSL by chance met Jay Williams many years later, who (not being even asked) brought the matter up, denied authorship, and hurriedly left the room. LSL

had not even registered his name. As it later became clear, Williams had indeed been the author of the *Confidential* piece.)

Larry Wylie to Norman Cousins, TLS (carbon), Sept. 3, 1954, 1 p. Muskegon, Michigan to *The Saturday Review of Literature*, NYC. A somewhat different version of the above letter. Interestingly, Wylie reminds him of the Kutner article and says that Cousins wrote to him regretting publication of the piece but never said so in the journal itself.

***Bennett Cerf to Larry Wylie**, TLS, Sept. 16, 1954, New York (on Random House stationery) to Muskegon, Michigan. Says that Wylie missed his sarcasm in the reference to the Kinsey-Lockridge relationship, but asks for the facts and promises to print them. Letters below from VBL to Larry Wylie and vice versa are in response to this request. But the reply was preempted by a letter from Alfred Kinsey himself: "I cannot recall ever having met Mr. Lockridge or having had any indirect contact which might in any way have affected his thinking in the writing of *Raintree County*."

Larry Wylie to Bennett Cerf, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 8, 1954k, Muskegon, Michigan to NYC, in which he encloses a letter from VBL, specifying the single meeting that RLJ had with Kinsey (a faculty musical tea when he was a graduate student). Interestingly, LW adds that "We had been close friends for over ten years. We saw each other every day [while teaching at Simmons College], and I thought we talked over every aspect of each other's existence. Yet he did not mention once this Raintree County project which was absorbing all his attention!" (i.e. the idea of RLJ speaking intimately with Kinsey or anybody else, even his close friends, about his novel was absurd).

Ross Lockridge, Jr. Correspondence with Curtis Lamorey:

Curtis Lamorey (1914-), from Barre, Vermont, was RLJ's closest companion during his year abroad, 1933-34, with the Delaware Foreign Study Group at the Sorbonne. Though not rooming together, they made excursions to the Verdun and then to Italy during the Christmas break, to Switzerland for skiing, and locally many times to Demory's brasserie and to a bordello on rue Blondel. They also ventured out together for the *manifestation* of Feb. 6, 1934 against the Daladier ministry, during which many people were killed. Following the year abroad they saw each other on a couple of occasions during RLJ's first year at Harvard, 1940-41, and maintained a correspondence but did not see one another after 1941. Lamorey's half of the correspondence was preserved by RLJ, including envelopes, and is valuable for what it implies about RLJ's half. Unfortunately only two RLJ letters to Lamorey seem to have survived—Lamorey said to LSL that he was not a "saver," and had even implied to RLJ that he was routinely tossing the letters, which RLJ nonetheless continued to send him. The first letter known to survive is itself partially censored with scissors (Lamorey thinks by a member of his family, perhaps his mother). Curtis Lamorey's correspondence with LSL may be found in Series 15.

Folders (3):

*****RLJ to Curtis Lamorey**, TLS, Dec. 29, 1934, 4 pp. (last page scissored, so that the recto, p. 3, is also truncated), Bloomington to Hanover (Dartmouth College). CL accidentally came across this letter in 1990, tucked into a French translation of an Agatha Christie novel. The envelope is postmarked Nov. 10, 1934, so the letter must have been placed in this earlier envelope for a letter now lost. This is a letter of reminiscence especially of their Italian trip together, with some quotes from the epic letter RLJ then wrote his parents. N.B. "I just looked up my letter from Paris, written about the Italian vacation, and found this illuminating paragraph about the ride from Rome to Naples, *wherein I had necessarily expurgated certain interesting sidelights*" (emphasis added: LSL asked CL about this with reference to the entirety of RLJ's Paris letters—how much was he not telling his parents?—but CL, who insisted RLJ remained a virgin for the entirety of the trip, said there was nothing major to withhold). This letter is censored at the point that RLJ is narrating the progress of his courtship of Vernice Baker. "As for my case with Vernice—the only English word adequately expressing it is—**POW!!!** I'm knocking at the gates of heaven, old pal, and have even peaked within. You know, you're right when you say, that if you want to be really . . . (remainder scissored)." Of which Lamorey, in 1990, writes LSL: "I think your mother might be quite upset to think this letter was ever written . . . and on the other hand she would be happy to see who was first and only." Lamorey requested that LSL copy this letter and return it to him, so unless he subsequently donated it to the Lilly Library, as urged by LSL, this letter is now available only in the NYC photocopy. It would presumably be found in the Estate of Curtis Lamorey, status unknown, folded into his copy of *Raintree County*.

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, postmarked May 11, 1936, TLS, 1 p. (in French), NYC to Bloomington (in all letters where RLS would be on the scene, Lamorey underlines "Junior" so that these often off-color letters don't fall into the wrong hands of RLS. He addresses RLJ, "Mon Cher Rip"). Invites RLJ to visit him in NYC after his visit to Pittsburgh—this suggests that RLJ was well enough, after the luife-threatening bout with scarlet fever (or possibly rheumatic fever), to ponder traveling east, though there's no record this happened now. He would have been in Pittsburgh to visit his uncle Frank Shockley, routinely done when traveling east to west or vice versa.

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, postmarked Sept. 11, 1936, TLS, 2 pp., Barre, Vt. to Bloomington. Alludes to the above letter, and apparently other bawdy ones he received from RLJ the previous year when he returned to Paris, one of which he showed to a girlfriend he is still dating. Alludes possibly in code to RLS when he speaks of "Jean" forcing him to do too much work. Resorts to French when being off-color: e.g. "Combien de batards nouveaux se trouvent dans l'Ouest-central maintenant a cause de toi?" But also alludes to his illness. "What are you doing, continuing where your sickness left you off[?]"

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., May 10, 1937, New York (Riverdale County School) to Bloomington. Largely in response to upcoming marriage of RLJ and VB. "My best wishes to your future wife, poor girl."

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, June 25, 1938, ALS, 3 pp., Paris (written in their old brasserie, Chez Demory) to Bloomington. CL is on his third trip abroad; RLJ has married and CL written him for a year.

***Curtis Lamorey to RLJ** ("Mr. Ross Abe Lincoln LOCKRIDGE"), TLS, 4 pp., July 26, 1938, Paris to Bloomington (612 C. South Park Avenue). Alludes to a letter from RLJ in which he gives CL encouragement "concerning la vie conjugale." (This is rare external evidence that RLJ is truly happy in his own marriage.) Brings RLJ up-to-date on various members of the Delaware Group. Huntington Harrison and Alison Dunne, whose mutual seduction on the voyage to Europe RLJ narrated in a letter to Larry Wylie, have become married. (See letter from Harrison to LSL, requesting that they not be named as the couple in question in his forthcoming biography of RLJ.) Jack Crane is learning Russian (he would eventually join the OSS). CL makes no reference to Crane's homosexuality, but does remember that RLJ would "shout [Crane] down" when he started lecturing people. Alludes to Huldah Smith as now a "museum piece" and nowhere suggests that RLJ may have had a romantic interest in her, nor does he even mention Marion Monico (though of course CL's letters would be within reach of VBL). Is worried about losing interest in sex after marriage and asks RLJ's counsel. Says RLJ's letters are better than Boccaccio and Voltaire (so why wasn't he saving them?).

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 4, 1939, Riverdale-on-Hudson to Bloomington. (RLJ and VBL are back at RLJ's parents' house after the log cabin on Park Avenue, Bloomington. RLJ is writing *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*.) Has a picture of "les trois Lockridges" and writes: "Pauvre pere, que tu as souffert sans doute." Presumably tongue in cheek, but hard to say. Lamorey didn't know they were back with parents. "No more for now. But please remember your old comrade with whom you braved Verdun, the Fascists, and la rue Blondel. Not to mention your comrade-in-arms in the February revolt."

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., April 5, 1939, New York to Bloomington. Complains that RLJ hasn't been writing letters.

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., ca. April 20, 1939, NYC to Bloomington. RLJ has replied in response to the above. RLJ has asked for more news of the Delaware Group—as usual, CL mentions Harrison, Huldah Smith, and Crane, though nothing revealing. RLJ has also asked him to return the Italian letter to his parents, which he has lent Lamorey. RLJ has obviously not discussed the possibility of having more children (and there was a three year plus gap).

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, TLS, 1 pp., June 12 (?), 1939, postmarked NY but he's heading again to Europe. Asks about Shakespeare's misrepresentation of Joan of Arc. He hopes to become director of the Delaware Group.

***Curtis Lamorey and Jack Crane to RLJ**, ALS, 1 p., July 21, 1939, written in Demory's Brasserie, with menu enclosed. In French. CL alludes to their good drinking there years earlier and again to the singing of "La Madelon." And in the lower half of the recto, Jack Crane wishes to hear from him and alludes to Byron and to RLJ as "Demosthenes" (i.e. RLJ did indeed give orations, historic site recitals, when he was in the company of others in France). Crane alludes to himself in closing as "ton vieux camarade de chambre" (All evidence suggests that RLJ declined Crane's homosexual advances when they were rooming together; e.g. Crane called him "Cher handsmacker" in a letter to him of 1935.)

***Curtis Lamorey to RLJ**, ALS, 4 pp., n.d., written in Demory's Brasserie sometime not long after the above. Crane has left Paris and is "as pitiful as my calligraphy." Recounts the time CL and RLJ got drunk at Demory's and ran all the way back to rue Soufflot, getting arrested for misconduct, "and you put your arm about monsieur l'agent and called him 'mon vieux.'" RLJ had obliged with information about Joan of Arc.

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., August 18, 1939, Paris to Bloomington. Much here on his dissertation in progress. But "Please do not think . . . that I am adapting a taste for literature, it is only that being alone so much I read while I sip, guzzle and swallow." Hopes to see him back in the states.

Curtis Lamorey to RLJ, 5 postcards (one addressed to VBL asking her to get RLJ to write more), 1935-1941. One sent from Spain, July 1, 1935, alludes to a pissing contest the two must have had in the Roman catacombs.

*****RLJ to Curtis Lamorey**, ALS, 2 pp., Dec. 28, 1947, Indianapolis (Methodist Hospital) to Barre, Vt. This is the only letter RLJ is known to have written during his stay under an assumed name in Methodist Hospital, where he was undergoing electroconvulsive therapy. The letter is in a cramped hand with insertions. In its entirety, "Dear Curt, Just a note hoping that you have received by this time a copy of *R.C.* Read it sympathetically. By the way, I write from a hospital, being knocked out by too much success or something. As it seems likely that I may be laid up for a long time, it's advisable that you write very *circumspect* letters to me (until further notice). My family (older folk) opens and reads all my mail now, since I'm a celebrity. By the way, being a celebrity is the least fun I've had for a long time. Everything's in a mess, and it seems too late to lead a reformed life in order to get out of it. Stick to the quiet paths and be a good boy is my advice. All my best, Ross." This is more evidence of his guilt over having published *Raintree County*. Lamorey kept this letter in his copy of RC, and made a copy; unless he donated it to the Lilly Library, this copy is the only one available. The original would presumably be in the Estate of Curtis Lamorey, status unknown, folded into his copy of RC.

Ross Lockridge Jr. Correspondence with Donald Blankertz, 1941-47:

Eight of the eleven surviving RLJ letters to Donald Blankertz (1912-90), notable for constituting a *literary* correspondence, are already in The Lilly Library, donated after Donald Blankertz's death by his brother, Howard. But DB found *ten* letters and copied all ten to LSL. Two of these letters were apparently not donated (since only eight are listed in the Lilly Library catalogue); their whereabouts is therefore unknown. An eleventh original letter was found by LSL and Marcia Scanlon in a barn outside Philadelphia. Some fifty other letters from RLJ to DB were almost certainly destroyed by Donald Blankertz in 1980 when he was moving from Philadelphia, where he had taught marketing and served as Dean of the Wharton School, to retirement in Phoenix. (He was interviewed extensively by LSL in Phoenix but his letters to LSL tended to be more revealing (see Series 15). Blankertz's earlier interests had been literary, and this correspondence was largely at his instigation, with RLJ responding reactively—but often interestingly. VBL said that RLJ regarded Blankertz's persistent letters as a nuisance; an irony obtains in Blankertz's subsequent destruction of most of the letters he solicited. Those RLJ letters that survived had been tucked in sundry books in Blankertz's library, found only after LSL insisted that he undertake a thorough search of his premises. Originals of the Blankertz letters to RLJ, most of them ASL in a difficult hand unlike RLJ's typewritten letters, were mostly preserved by RLJ and are housed in this archive. The late letter found in the barn outside Philadelphia concerns the imminent publication of *Raintree County*, with a revealing narration of the MGM encounter at the St. Regis Hotel, New York, in July, 1947. Blankertz had a dry, caustic, sardonic personality, and may have added a shade or two to the characterization of the Professor in RC. Since it is unclear which letters the Lilly Library does and does not already have, the location of original letters preserved by Donald Blankertz is not specified here. Two of them may exist only in photocopies sent by Blankertz to LSL; where the originals might be is uncertain. What survives of the correspondence is housed in chronological sequence in three folders and is itemized below. Because it is unclear, at present, which RLJ letters were donated to the Lilly and which were not, no indication is given below of which originals are in the library and which exist only in these photocopies.

Folder:

***RLJ to DB**, TLS, 6 pp., Mar 9, 1941: Cambridge, Mass. (18D Shaler Lane) to Ann Arbor. He writes in response to a letter (lost) from Blankertz containing poetry, though see below for what was possibly the poetry itself. RLJ has previously sent DB some poems: presumably the correspondence began shortly after RL went to Cambridge in Fall, 1940. RLJ takes criticism rather well but shifts the terms somewhat, and says he fears his own verse sometimes "is dangerously near a flavorless simplicity," and that the charge of unnaturalness is something he rather likes. His verse "is generally deficient in the compactness and originality in thought and image that characterize your own." He includes Vernice as a reader and critic of Blankertz's verse. He objects throughout to mixed metaphors in Blankertz's verse. Notably he encloses a portion of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*, not preserved. Blankertz is one of only a handful of people to read any portion of this epic poem. This letter was

sent two days before the poem was rejected by Houghton Mifflin. He could still hope that it would be well received. He asks DB if it sounds too melodramatic, calls it a "poetic dream-conversation." He deals with Blankertz's own poetry tactfully. He praises one poem for having no "metrical inaccuracies," which implies an academic conception of meter.

***RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., June 10, 1941: Shaler Lane, Cambridge presumably to Ann Arbor. He is taking final examinations at Harvard. "I have my belly-glut of formal classwork. I would like to think my student days are over." He also says, "No literary exertions." This shows a real writing hiatus between rejection of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* and the undertaking of *American Lives*. He hadn't yet visited Henry County with his mother (this would come later in the summer). ". . . most of my artistic output recently has been expended on shaping new profanities to characterize the kind of graduate work I have been obliged to do this year. . ." He has in mind especially the bibliography course with Hyder Rollins. The occasion of his writing is a possible visit from Blankertz to Cambridge in the latter half of this month. The letter of Feb 7, 1942 confirms that this visit indeed took place.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., postmarked Sept 24, 1941, 308 Logan Hall, Wharton School of Finance and Commerce (personal address: 225 S. 42nd, Philadelphia) to 300 the Fenway, Boston (i.e. Simmons College): DB is Assistant Professor at the U. of Penn. Mentions many titles and complains, with regard to the *New York Times Book Review* of the previous Sunday, "God, man, there's a new crop of vampires, a whole pig litter of them, out after the Christmas trade. Maybe some good straightforward trade-like pandering would be better than poetry in Christmas wrappings--and the aura of opium and mistresses thrown in." Asks him several questions concerning French literature, with which he is in general disappointed. His friend Bill Degnum has tuberculosis, the progress of which is a constant theme in subsequent letters. "My best to Bernice and Ernest." i.e. he doesn't know VBL's name and, as an intellectual snob, did not have a high opinion of her.

*****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., Dec 20, 1941, Mountfort Street, Boston to Philadelphia, in response to the above. Tells story of psychologist Thaddeus Ames, adding that he drinks cocktails all evening with him. They're getting "considerable revenue" from this source. (It was \$5.00/hr.) Says teaching at Simmons is cushy after teaching at IU. He'll stay there at least two years "barring, of course, the chance of doing something for the nation." "On the creative front, I have been making steady progress with the novel. It will never come to anything, but if success in these matters were measured by productivity, I would be right on top of the game. I have about 500 pages of sinisterly bad prose, type-written, to show for a few months of work. If both the toilet paper and the dollar bills give out, I'll have a last recourse." (If accurate, this would mean 500 pages since August, about 125 pages a month.) Apropos of the war: "The truth is I would like to get into it in some active way, though I have no desire (nor any aptitude) for bouncing around in a tank turret. I know that I shall be ashamed to say, however, fifty years from now that I spent these epochal years tickling the risibilities of adolescent girls in a skirt-school in Boston . . . I really would like to set my teeth in something that might by a

series of rebounds and indirections cause a little discomfiture to the Axis cause." Then he addresses question of French literature: "You compare Hemingway and Zola to the latter's disadvantage, but remember there wouldn't have been Hemingways without Zola." He has said that the French writers were the "predecessors and founders of our modern school of naturalism or advanced realism or whatever you want to call it." He mentions *Germinal*. ". . . all of the classifiable contemporary trends in poetry, as in art, take their rise in nineteenth century French . . . if it were not for Rimbaud, Baudelaire, Verlaine, Mallarmé, etc. there would have been no MacLeish, Jeffers, Hart Crane, etc." "Voltaire is much greater than Dr. Johnson. Rousseau has no peer or parallel." "Anyway, don't underestimate the poor Frogs. My old history professor at the Sorbonne, Guignebert, hit it about right when he said that in any field of human achievement you can name, a Frenchman may not be at the top, but there will be several in the first ten. That's true."

DB to RLJ, ALS, 8 pp., Dec 26, 1941, Marine Terrace Hotel, Miami Beach to Mountfort Street: He asks, "Have I heard of the novel before?" RL had seemed above to assume DB knew he was writing a novel, having alluded to "the novel." He too wishes to contribute something to the war effort. Larry Wylie and Malcolm Correll, as pacifists, are anomalous among his friends and acquaintances. DB is going to Washington to interview with the OBM. Is recovering from an appendectomy.

*****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., December 30, 1941, Boston to Miami Beach. He envies "your getting into something for the government" "How would one go about getting into the OFF?" Asks him if he couldn't get some "ethercone verse" out of his appendectomy--a "great hospital poem." His collaboration with the psychologist Ames convinces him "that no genuinely great work of art ever came out of a real collaboration. With my conservative background, I hesitate to disgorge a generality like that . . . but "I recall how Coleridge and Wordsworth started out to collaborate on The Ancient Mariner and then Wordsworth wisely withdrew." Re: the possibility of Blankertz's homosexuality as indicated in RL's dreams recorded in shorthand in 1939, the assumption here seems to be the opposite: "Have you any adventures, amorous or otherwise? or are you true to your imperforable Boston belle?" "I don't want to see you go into uniform either, but, you know, I think it would do you a hell of a lot of good from a literature point of view. I know it would me. Remember the passage from Hemingway's Green Hills of Africa in which he does a little quiet boasting about the advantage he has over many other writers because of his war experience. I remember he said that what Tom Wolfe needed was to have someone shoot him in the ass or spend a year in the Siberian salt mines. Might make a writer out of him, Ernest said. That's rather pontifical, and it was written before Wolfe did his best work, but there's a hell of a lot of truth in it. I envy the writers who have been at war--and survived. It gives you a certain authority to speak."

****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., Feb 7 1942, Boston to Philadelphia. There has been at least one intervening letter from Blankertz, now lost, in which Blankertz informs him he's going into the military, and RL apologizes for "all that guff from my easy chair about how it would be a good thing for a writer to dodge bombs for a year or two." Sounds also as if Blankertz has only now lost his

virginity, with "a hitch-hiker called Beth." RLJ writes that he likes to collect "first-impressions," would like to know more about DB's first sexual encounter, "a reaction to the sport of sports by someone with sufficient maturity to know what had actually happened to him. Most of my friends boast about losing their innocence so young that it sounds about as romantic as opening a tube of Dupont Cement with a safety-pin." Asks him when he'll come to Boston "again," so there was indeed a visit there, dimly remembered by VBL if at all. This gives way to a reflection on the war. He tries to put himself in place of the soldiers in the foxholes, sighting down "the blue, amoral, brainless barrel of a Garand, and see[ing] , actually see[ing] a lot of little splay-legged, sack-bodied, slit-eyed bastards actually coming toward him. " Meanwhile he goes about "the diurnal asininites." Thinks if soldiers didn't have an instinctive belief in immortality, they wouldn't do it. Then, "I guess I forgot to tell you when we met last summer that I was working up a novel. It is acquiring a sort of glacier-like mass and it moves about that quickly." (They met--i.e. Blankertz was not a stay-over guest.) Again, all his comments about *American Lives* so far are derogatory. Then, importantly, he decides that going to Washington to push paper is not what the war effort needs--they need fighters--so "I have decided for the moment to let them call me when the draft goes deep enough--and meanwhile support my family. By the way, I am increasing it by one (or an unpredictable multiple) sometime around mid-summer."

***DB to RLJ**, TLS, 3 pp., Feb 10, 1942, Wharton School to Boston. In reply to the above: DB disagrees with RL's views on the psychology of immortality in soldiers: "As to dying, that always happens to someone else." This is a cynical treatment of heroism that could have come from the mouth of the Professor. He recommends that RL read Crane: "No one that I know of catches the spirit of men in battle as he does." For rather well-stated reasons, he declines to describe his sexual initiation. "Your philoprogenitiveness does not surprise me." This is a literate letter, and typed (would that they all had been). He's not going into the army after all.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., Feb 16, 1942, Philadelphia to Boston. Apologizes for something in the above letter: "the boy I pitched into your wife"(?) Then recommends Maxwell Anderson's *Key Largo*. "Pan is dead." Some Rockefeller grant money may keep him out of the army.

*****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 3 pp., Feb 27, 1942, Boston to Philadelphia. Comments that people are happier during wartime, leading accelerated lives, and having a sense of heightened purpose. He continues argument about heroism and soldiers. Of possible implication later on: he argues that Blankertz has left out of his account the most important element--one that Crane (whom of course he has read) understood: *fear*. He would define as a hero "anyone who faces fire." "But that death for one's self is something unthinkable, fundamentally, is I believe profoundly true. It has never happened to you, and so you will not believe it can really . . ." Then an interesting paragraph on how soldiers do not willingly confront battle; they are constrained to do so. "Besides, deserters are killed." Says he himself would be "unwilling." But beyond compulsion "there often develops . . . that competition in valor . . . that reckless enthusiasm, fanaticism, devotion." He mentions "the most recent Life Magazine" article "by a

cavalryman in Luzon." He admires the fact that young American boys who have grown up in the Lost Generation are still able to face fire. With regard to sex: "What do you mean you can leave 'it' alone! Don't give me that guff." Says he is now reading *War and Peace* and that he doesn't have time to read all the titles DB recommends. In the economy of life "it is either reading or writing. Right now with me, it is writing. I would tell you more about the novel, but I am quite sure it would sound inane talked about. Whatever merit it has depends upon a development of ideas in narrative. There is no tight, bonny little plot or new ideas or revolutions in style that I can talk brilliantly about. You will just have to read some of it some time." Then a fairly self-disgusted paragraph about how the rest of the world is fulfilling great destinies while he sits at the typewriter. "I sit and thump my old typewriter and get up and teach a class, and consider it a thrilling dislocation of my routine when I see a show at the Kenmore Theatre once a month. I keep wondering, is it Americans like me the boys are dying in Luzon for." He says "no new horizons" are opening for him at the moment—this despite the novel he is writing and his wife's second pregnancy. The debate with Blankertz concerning war and peace reemerges in the debates between John Wickliff Shawnessy and Jerusalem Webster Stiles in *Raintree County*.

DB to RLJ, TLS, 4 pp., March 2, 1942, 308 Logan, Wharton School to Boston, in response to the above. Continues the argument about heroism and still argues at length against fear as principal motive in battle; details his experience when his brother Howie had a leg artery severed and wasn't afraid; or when he and other passengers foresaw they'd be in an automobile accident. Then writes about how a single newspaper might be organized through ironic juxtapositions into a single poetic commentary, and gives a fairly interesting example, a one page poem. Possible implications here for RLJ's use of journalism in *RC*—albeit Dos Passos is the principal forerunner here.

*****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 4 pp., April 11, 1942, Boston to Philadelphia, in response to the above. "The idea for poems based on newspapers, like a sort of obligato commentary, is terrific." Says he's been interested in this a long time. (Immediately says he hasn't done exactly what DB has in mind.) Says the novel he is writing uses juxtaposition. "Conversations that have beneath them some older conversation of years ago, faintly present like the all-but-obliterated words of a palimpsest." Encourages DB to pursue his own literary ambitions. Mentions the Cave of the Winds section of *Ulysses*. Thinks DB can do it better than Joyce (one doubts he really believes this). Joyce "is more eccentric, less fruitful and suggestive, in my opinion." He then quotes "The Bulletins" section from *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*: says he did it over a year ago "when I was developing my epic—laid aside now for the novel . . ." Says he's outgrown what he's quoting, "but I still like the artistic medium." Says he had the First Battle of the Marne and Paris in mind when he wrote it. As for present war, he thinks Russia "is the vital front." "Vernice and Ernest are heading West in three weeks. I follow in June." He invites Blankertz to Boston—he really does value the friendship. Blankertz is intellectually engaging in his way, if certainly more cynical than any of RLJ's other male friends.

*****RL to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., May 31, 1942, Boston to Philadelphia: an intervening letter from DB in apparently quick response to the above is missing. Vernice

has departed for Bloomington and he has now been a bachelor for over two weeks. Says his two weeks alone have "practically wrecked me. My ego, for some reason or other, has shrunk like a prick in a cold shower; I have been melancholy (unusual for me), pessimistic, defeated." He's hated the paper-grading and academic routine, "manufacturing comments that are elaborate circumlocutions for 'This stinks,' or--then follows some sexist humor probably more for DB's consumption than actually felt, given the highest praise of Simmons students and his extensive commentary on their work. "I think that actually I have been through an orgy of self-assessment. One night I went out and walked in the rain down a dreary Boston street called Commonwealth Avenue, full of automobile agencies, used car lots, etc. It seemed to me somehow a symbol of our time to see the rain coming down steadily in the night on the deserted parking lots, empty buildings, abandoned filling stations, etc. A world drained of its blood--the corpse of the 1930's in the rain." (Note VBL's comment on how March 6, 1948 was a dismal day; RLJ very much affected by the weather.) "Somehow I don't think too much of the drift southward in some of our most interesting poetic minds. I think the real stuff is right here at home, nearest and surest. But perhaps I am being a provincialist." (DB has described a prose project dealing with Carbajal, and RL argues against it) "Creatively, I carry on with the novel in spare moments. Lately, not much doing, but I am opening up again. June 10 or thereabouts, I head back to the Great West to suck up inspiration Antean-like from the soil of my birth." "I want to be around when one of my means of immortality passes beneath the arch we all have passed. It is somehow wonderful to me how life goes on blindly creating itself in the midst of convulsions, serene, inscrutable, seeking far destinies." (VBL was expecting in late June.)

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., June 2, 1942, Wharton School to Boston. Tells him to write more frequently (echoes of RLS in 1933-34). He is getting job offers from Washington. Will be in Bloomington on June 15th and will see RLJ there at that time. (This probably didn't occur.) Encourages him to "elaborate the Simmons pointcounterpoint idea"—this in reference to RLJ's last letter, of real versus imaginary (i.e. true) things he would say to Simmons women when evaluating their writing—not in fact a promising idea at all. Encourages him to do familiar essays or a "New Yorker type of thing"—"you have the light touch, the flip of the lash of sarcasm, and the insight. Or have you determined to be a novelist?" Requests a note before RLJ leaves, and RLJ, of course, obliges:

***RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., June 10, 1942, Boston to U. of Penn but forwarded to Mrs. C. J. Clark, Elkhart, Ind.: Says he's departing tomorrow (June 11th), with a stop in Pittsburgh to visit his uncle Frank Shockley, to arrive in Bloomington, Monday, the 15th. "We are expecting around the 25th of this month, Vernice writes me." "I will be glad to shake the dust of this degenerate Athens off my feet and get back to the lush pastures of the Middle West." "Creatively I hit a streak this week. 125 typewritten pages in five days. Of course, it will take three times as long to revise." Says he intends to work on a farm, go "bucolic" this summer. "We can load hay together."

DB to RLJ: ALS, 4 pp., ca. late July, 1942, The Chesapeake, Apt 809, 4607 Connecticut, Washington DC to Boston. He married Eloise ____ on July 1,

1942, has finished his doctorate, taken a job in Washington, and moved to this new address. Any RL reply is lost.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 5 pp., Sept 24, 1942, Washington to Boston. On early days of his marriage and new job. "The news of your novel is tantalizing. Shouldn't you have the benefit of friendly but critical advice before you revise? yes! Then send it on. I'll return P.D.Q." No immediate RL reply, probably lost.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., postmarked Nov 23, 1942, 4607 Connecticut Ave, Apt 809, Washington, D. C. to Simmons College. A four-page letter on the operation on cysts on his posteriors, funny and disgusting.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp., Saturday, possibly a day after the above. More on his operation. Perhaps it doesn't arrive before RL replies, below.

*****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., Nov 29, 1942, Boston to Washington. He congratulates DB on his objectivity during duress: "As long as a man can remain objective from himself as you appeared to do in this most completely subjective of experiences—pain and anticipated death—there is good hope, isn't there, against the swallowing depression you felt along with it." (That expression "swallowing depression" is an apt one; during his own depression, five years later, he is never recording as using the term "depression.") He terms DB's operation his "gluteal crucifixion." Nothing happening to him, he says, "but I am still quaking this morning along with other Bostonians, following the death by fire of over 400 merry-makers in the Coconut Grove Dancehall. Somehow, today, more than ever before, I am feeling the insecurity of human life. My God, what a great lottery it is!" Has read Wefel's *The Song of Bernadette*. Says it is authentic, reminds him of the Lourdes he saw in 1934. "Though I suspend judgment in matters supernatural, I am always happy at any evidence that the world is not so plausibly and hopelessly mechanical as modern thought would like to believe." He's been sick for two weeks, calls it flu, as usual. Very busy at school. Four new courses, two advanced, spending time organizing them. "Meanwhile, I am slowly revising my novel, hoping to husband more time for it somehow before long." Then he speaks of DB's penultimate letter as a classic: "an intelligent insider's picture of wartime Washington." Then observes that it is "profoundly disgusting . . . to have a repulsively healthy and buoyantly optimistic person come to one's bedside at such times or even hover around in spirit, brightly spreading words of cheer and saying 'Courage! my friend. Look at me. No darkness dims my beautiful faith.' so I will not turn your stomach with moralizing. Why don't you read a little Whitman. That marvellous old windbag always does me a lot of good in dark moments." Quotes him: "O despairer, here is my neck, / By God, you shall not go down! hang your whole weight upon me. / I dilate you with tremendous breath, I buoy you up . . ." The old bastard does too. They can still have Keats, for all of me. Give me old Walt--and American to the core, too." Says he's "been living in jerks lately."

NB. This is the last RLJ letter until the one of 1947 recovered by LSL and Marcia Scanlon in the barn near Philadelphia while searching for what they hoped would be a larger cache—that is, some five years of RLJ letters lost

(Blankertz estimated that he had thrown about fifty away.) The DB letters that RLJ preserved in his filing cabinet below have value insofar as one can make inferences about the content of lost RLJ letters.

Folder:

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Dec 1, 1942, Washington to Boston. In reply to above. More on the operation. Says he's never thought we were defined only by our senses. "Wish you would allow me a pre-peep at your novel. In any case don't stop writing it for letters, though I should appreciate more frequent bulletins from Boston."

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., ca May 10, 1942. He's working at the OCR, chat about Mel Anshen, Bill Degnan, Sam Braden, and one George Steiner (not the). "Glad to hear that your prose is rolling easily. A good sign. I have large faith in your ability, so am not concerned by your remarks on quality. After all, no work of art is truly finished until the author has worked it to the point he would gag if he went on. I sympathize with that devil's itch to get it done and published, but can't see how you will lose by waiting. When shall I see a draft?" Fears that he himself is "that average man who has one novel . . . in him" "Don't know why I have neglected Finnegan's Wake for so long. Will read it soon." "Sorry about Ernest, but pleased that all of you, including the poet's son, are now in good health. I believe I can imagine what a really great pleasure, and education, it must be to find his imagination budding so generously. And I envy you." "What happened to your plans, and my hopes, that you would come to Washington?"

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., July 10, 1943, Washington to Boston. Has had another operation, disgustingly described; comments on Paradise Lost. Talks of Bill Degnam's approaching death from tuberculosis: "God, if there is one, is a bastard." RLJ has invited him and Eloise to Pigeon Cove (such invitations are always surprising, given how driven RLJ was, and this was the summer he would turn *American Lives* over (literally) and begin *Raintree County*).

DB to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp., Aug 18, 1943, envelope postmarked Aug 19, 1943, addressed to RLJ, 80B Granite Street, Pigeon Cove, Mass. Blankertz and spouse Eloise have indeed visited the Lockridges: "The fresh wind of your coast blew most of our cobwebs away, the cheeriness of your hospitality was as good as a tonic: Honest-to-all--pagan and lesser gods, it was grand to be with you and we appreciate our days of escape from the Washington miasma no end." Bill Degnan is still dying. Vivid description. He himself needs yet another operation. Letter isn't also addressed to Vernice; DB was unimpressed with her, and she with him. VBL said in interview with LSL that she thought it had not been a very good visit, and she had been unable, in 1989, even to remember his last name.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., Sept 14, 1943, Washington to Boston. "Your translations from tombstones were interesting. As you know, I have a heightened interest in the queer testaments stone men leave upon them. We speak often of our days on your farm by the shore."

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., ca. October or November, 1943, Washington to Boston. DB's friend Bill Degnum died on Sept 31, 1943. "Always it's a special hour when the product of your thumping keys arrives in the mail. 'Mighty fine inditing,' fellow--though Eloise was sent scrambling for the dictionary." Inference: RLJ is still linguistically putting out for DB, despite being early into his new novel. "Perhaps your comments will be the gadfly that sets me to writing." More on his disgusting surgery. He and Eloise don't plan a family until after the war.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Winter solstice, 1943 (Dec 22), Washington to Boston. "Having read more of your novel than most reviewers of books reviewed, I feel competent to criticize. My opinion is you launched out well. I was interested enough in the first portions to want to finish it someday. Or, in plain: why the hell are you so closefisted? I'm not a J. S. Mill who tosses ms. around." [Blankertz turned out to be precisely J. S. Mill in throwing away most of RLJ's letters, of course.] "If it weren't you, I would suspect the damned thing is no good. For somebody said . . . the true artist grabbed at every audience he could get. And here you are with a shameful lack of egotism." More on Bill Degnam and his own diseased posteriors. These letters are, in many ways, downers. No wonder RLJ didn't look forward to receiving them. Yet he dutifully answered. RLJ had allowed DB to read a portion of his work during the Pigeon Cove visit, of which DB is speaking here. As far as is known this is the only time he permitted any of his work to be read by anyone other than VBL. It was probably a portion of *American Lives*, not the new RC manuscript, but he does use the word "launched" (the calligraphy is unclear). DB thought it must have been *American Lives* in his interview with LSL.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Jan 5, 1944, Washington to Boston. A dismal screed on the hopelessness of Washington life, which DB says kills all idealism. He agrees with RL that Benet's *Western Star* is not up to his *John Brown's Body* (RL clearly had made this assessment in a recent letter—his admiration of the latter work had been great; it influenced *Raintree County*). DB thinks Roosevelt is fagged out, Wallace a false prophet. He hasn't followed up on RLJ's suggestion of a satirical poem on Washington life.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp., late February or early March, 1944, Washington to Boston. He recommends Ignazio Silone's *Fontamara*. Alluding to his own last letter, he continues his lament. Alludes to Vernice's "D"=delivery Day. Says Cargill's *Intellectual America* "is on my list, despite your honest evaluation." "By all means let us know what the group of your fellow citizens do about sending you into the services . . . Your letter much enjoyed." [But RLJ wrote to Cargill, in a letter not recovered, that he admired this book--Cargill's reply, in which he expresses bitterness over the book's reception, is in this archive.]

DB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., March 24, 1944, Washington to Boston. His wife is expecting in October, he is reading *Finnegans Wake*; sounds as if RLJ hasn't written in awhile.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., May, 1944, Washington to Boston. He declines another invitation to Pigeon Cove for the summer. (It is remarkable that RLJ would have

extended such an invitation.) "Have you deserted Indiana's grass roots for the granite shores permanently?" A report on Eloise's pregnancy. Recommends Sean O'Casey (his autobiographical writings): "His techniques are near enough to yours that it may do harm to your novel to read him now. Still, I think the risk is worth it." As in most of his letters he complains of his own literary labors. "My inner life and my literary hopes are at lowest ebb. Confess it I must, that my mind is more on economics, the stock market (in which I am taking a fling) and politics, both at work and at free, than on the muses." "If you are idling the summer away I shall expect more of your good letters than usually I get to enjoy." "Has Larry the Ernest flair for vocabulary?"

***DB to RLJ**, ALS, 4 pp., early October, 1944, Washington to Boston. "Anent Joseph the Provider [Mann novel] I quite agree, though I wouldn't have said it as you did, or as well. I objected most to his authorial intrusions and asides." He's finished *Finnegans Wake*--took him a year. "Just don't go asking me what it means, except for the Levin book read at Pigeon Cove last summer I used no key." (Levin's book on Joyce is full of RLJ marginalia, described above.) Says they are sorry to have missed Pigeon Cove this past summer. "Was it a good summer? Did you teach or loaf? And what has happened to the Great American Novel? I am puzzled by the lack of any word about it in your letter. I had hoped it was nearing publication." This is the first time the phrase "Great American Novel" is used with reference to the novel-in-progress. It sounds, also, as if RLJ is being more retentive than usual. DB is making money on the stock market, offers advice. (It is interesting that Frank Shockley heard from someone at the funeral of RLJ, that the latter had projected a new work having some relationship to the Mann novels, based on Joseph and his brothers. No other reference to this has ever turned up.)

DB to RLJ and VBL, ALS, 1 p., Nov 2, 1944, Washington to Boston. He announces birth of his son Donald Edwin Blankertz, Jr. (It was this announcement that enabled LSL to determine the surname of RLJ's correspondent "Don," because he otherwise nowhere mentions his own surname, VBL couldn't remember it, and no envelopes give a hint. This son will come to hate his father. They were not on speaking terms, according to Blankertz's second wife in 1989, and DB Jr. didn't response to a letter from LSL.) A difficult birth. "You must pardon me for not appreciating the jobs of your brood more fully in my ignorant past."

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Nov 23, 1944, Washington to Boston. RLJ has complained of encroachment of routine work, his "ransom duly rendered" (perhaps his phrase). Writes about Eloise's pubic infection and phlobitis (Blankertz's letters are frequently disgusting). RLJ is still thinking, by inference from this letter, of leaving Simmons for the greener pastures of war work, or wishing he could. "Being older than you the harness doesn't chafe as much perhaps, though I'm still a bronco longing for the free hills. Meanwhile, however, teaching still appeals to me as the least galling mode of meeting the belly cry. I shall be glad to be back at it. A few years of uninterrupted 48 hour weeks at a desk would do as much for you, I feel certain." "I am anxious for a bigger taste of your novel than Pigeon Cove afforded and hope you will not stew it too long. Best of everything to Vernice and the tot trilogy." Inference: RLJ is

complaining about teaching and not talking about his novel.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., Feb 21, 1945, Washington to Boston "This is the year for first novelists . . . When does yours appear? I have given up hopes of seeing it before it hits print, but I have confidence in the latter event." *Stephen Hero* has just been published.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., April 24, 1945, Washington to Boston. On the death of Roosevelt: "Never have I seen so wide a group affected by any event so strongly. The office was like a morgue for a week; the whole city seems chastened and subdued." "Do you ever write poetry anymore? If I could push Whitman out of mind I'd try a lament a la Roosevelt." "What has become of your novel?"

***DB to RLJ**, ALS, 4 pp., postmarked August 24, 1945, from 4607 Connecticut St, Washington to South Byfield, Massachusetts. Alluding to the atomic bomb at Hiroshima: "A minor result of science's newest catastrophe would seem to be that your *mal de fer* theme is now passé. As the pulp mag. editors said, 'atomic bombs are old stuff. Our writers are now describing what happens after the world is destroyed by them.' Sic gloria transit homo." "I'll always be ashamed of the way we used the bomb, too." This is evidence, confirmed by VBL, that RLJ had reservations about the use of the atomic bomb on a civilian population, though like others he celebrated the end of the war. "My reading is too desultory and piddling to mention--or how long has it been since I wrote last?" In interview, Blankertz spoke of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* as "*Mal de fer*," the only time LSL had heard it so referenced. This proved to be close to the title *La Mort du fer* (1931), the futuristic French novel by Serge Simon Held from which RLJ silently drew the main plot element of his epic poem. Very few copies of this novel exist in the U.S.A.; RLJ lists it among books read during his illness in his mid-twenties. It greatly influenced his lament about "materialism" and was instrumental in RLJ's becoming an environmentalist before his time.

DB to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Jan. 9, 1946, Philadelphia to Boston. On his recent reading, including Wright's *Black Boy*, which he pronounces excellent. "Do you think old Ezra Pound is really nuts? . . . The reports said he suffered from the delusion of having to set men right. Well, it's an old delusion and a nice one; though Fascism is a nasty business no matter who it reduces." He's a "pretty discouraged democrat what with Truman's man of good will and bad judgment behavior. . . Let us hie to the hills, friend, here comes the atom." RLJ must have mentioned that VBL is pregnant once again. "I'm still hopeful of seeing your book in print soon. Amazing long gestation period for a first born, isn't it?" "We saw Herb Hall this weekend, recently back from his overseas civilian duty. He remembers Pigeon Cove still with pleasant memories, as do we. Byfield, I guess from your so few words, was less pleasant." (So RLJ is still writing letters to DB, if sparsely. Unclear who Herb Hall is/was—sounds as if he visited RLJ and VBL in Pigeon Cove in the summer of 1943.)

DB to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., shortly after July 11th, 1947, Philadelphia presumably to Manistee; his new address: 576 Fairway Terrace, Philadelphia 29, Pa. After announcement of the MGM Award: "Ring all the bells. . . Are you sure you didn't for-ever-amber the Work after I saw it? for the news coming so suddenly

after the long years of waiting seems too good to be true!" "We hope that you will not neglect us now in your new affluence." He starts teaching at the Wharton School on July 1st, where he will eventually become Dean. "Don't let the promotional campaign lead you into the degeneracy of the social lion."

Folder:

*****RLJ to DB**, TLS, 2 pp., August 21, 1947, Manistee, 101 Lakeshore Drive to 576 Fairway Terrace, Phil. This original letter retrieved by Marcia Scanlon and LSL in the garage-barn of the Millers outside Philadelphia. In response to the above: "I'm a hell of a long time getting around to writing this letter, for which accept my profound apologies. Little Rossie has been through a period of enormous stress and strain, extending from Xmas of last year to the present, and I'm just now getting to the clear." Apparently he hasn't written to DB since January 47. Gives important resume of the last eight months, including the combat in NYC with MGM. Says that the revision he was forced to make "improved the book—certainly didn't hurt it, and it will still be some 1076 pages long, long enough for all practical and artistic purposes. I just today completed and sent in my last contribution to the magnificent confusion of RAINTREE COUNTY, and feel in the clear for the first time in months." Asks him not to let the MGM award prejudice him against his novel. Plans are vague. Makes his traditional excuses in advance for possible turndown by BOMC—cf. his letter to Lamorey about the Rhodes competition. (N.B. The contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin is yet to come.) "Family wise, our life has continued vegetative and pedestrian. By a recent census, we still number four children." (Anything earlier on the birth of Ross III is lost.) He expects half a million dollars "before the shouting is over. I therefore recommend that you go on with your writing, camerado." "I promise to keep in better touch from now on."

Folder:

DB to RLJ and VBL, Christmas card, late Dec., 1947. "Soon the spread of your fame will make me too shy even to write at all I fear—(but not much.). Still, I am awed, as you must be, by the ballooning of events. I'm anticipating reading your novel."

DB to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., n.d., ca. mid-Jan., 1948, Philadelphia to Bloomington. RLJ had sent him an autographed copy of RC. He has read as far as the bull-in-the-barnyard scene and deems it a "truly great novel" and that he will give Hamilton Basso, who panned it in the *New Yorker*, a Bronx cheer. "Remembering your descriptions of your dreams, it's not too surprising either how lusciously well you do the ladies. Drawn from the dreams I take it." RLJ had become fascinated with dreams during the IU grad years when he came to know DB. This is the only evidence that RLJ actively described his dreams to others, apart from recording some of them in shorthand.

[Blankertz told LSL in taped interview that other letters followed, and that in one RLJ wrote that the worst thing that ever happened to him was accepting the MGM award.]

N.B. It is impossible to know for sure, but it does appear that the meatier part of the correspondence is the part that, by chance, was preserved. When RLJ

got into what became *Raintree County*, following the decision not to continue with *American Lives*, he apparently told Blankertz little about it.

Included in this folder is one of Donald Blankertz's poems, "The City," TD in seven parts, 13 pp., in blank verse. There are references to Whitman and to Hart Crane's *The Bridge*, also to Grand Rapids, Detroit, and Lake Superior. The poem is good evidence of Blankertz's literary sensibility (dark late High Modernist, it would seem). The poem suggests why RLJ would have been receptive to a literary relationship; as Blankertz insisted to LSL, "I'm really intelligent." The poem probably dates from the early 1940s, when there was exchange of verse between RLJ and DB (though this is not the verse critiqued in the first letter by RLJ above), and when DB was living in Ann Arbor.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.'s letters to Warren Stephen Tryon, 1942-47:

Warren ("Steve") Tryon (1902-1989) was a professor of history at Simmons College, thirteen years RLJ's senior, who became a close friend beginning in 1941 and co-taught a course with him there in history and literature over a number of semesters. Tryon was writing a history of Houghton Mifflin at the time that RLJ submitted his novel there, and had some input not much appreciated by RLJ. Tryon told editor Dorothy Hillyer that she should take a look at the unsolicited manuscript because it is "either one of the great books of our time or a pile of nonsense." Except for a single letter, Steve Tryon's half of the correspondence has not survived, and it is possible that RLJ destroyed the letters in pique. RLJ's letters to Tryon are comic, irreverent, bawdy. They don't let on to any seriousness of purpose with respect to the novel in progress but they do convey some of the novel's writerly energy. The eleven RLJ letters, which Tryon preserved without the envelopes in his attic, are housed here in a single folder. Warren Tryon's correspondence with LSL may be found in Series Fifteen.

Folder:

****RLJ to Warren Tryon**, TLS, 2 pp., Bloomington to Rockport, Mass., 1942, 4 August. The family is back in Bloomington for the birth of Larry Shockley Lockridge, "the most cacophonous name that ever a person of poetic sensibilities achieved." RLJ is writing in in "a space of cleared ground under three enormous maples in our South Field," of which a rare photograph exists of his writing there. He was working at *American Lives*. Tells comic story of encounter with a local who objects to all the used condoms left on his property by IU students. RLJ doesn't mention to him the real reason for "Larry"—named after "Larry Wylie", probably because he was aware of some jealousy between Tryon and Larry Wylie, whom he had been seeing less than this new friend Tryon.

***RLJ to Warren Tryon**, TLS, 2 pp., Bloomington to Rockport, Mass, n.d., probably mid-August, 1942. He lists fourteen topics for the joint course they

will initiate at Simmons College in the fall semester, 1942, dubbed by them “Whiskey Sour 10.” He and Ernest are camping out “to satisfy a primitive instinct that Ernest has developed.” Is eager to get back to Boston, expresses some urge to join the military. He was ambiguous about being back in Indiana at his parents.

RLJ to Warren Tryon, TLS, n.d., 1 p., probably a note left for Tryon at Simmons, not a mailed letter. With reference to an article by Charvat, RLJ discusses whether authorship is a matter of economic, historic determinants or an original flowering of genius. He thinks the latter and feels Charvat has contradicted his own proto-historicist argument against such flowering.

RLJ to Warren Tryon, Christmas card with typed message, n.d., perhaps late December, 1943. Alludes to having been ill, had been unable to receive Tryon when he dropped by (the Lockridges had no phone), gives thanks to his wife Rachel for hand-me-downs and asks for any toys they might have.

RLJ to Warren Tryon, TLS, n.d., ca. March/April 1945, 2 pp., Boston to Rockport, Mass. He has just heard from the landlady of the barn they had rented the two previous summers in Rockport that it will not be available this summer; he hopes Tryon can find them another place from about May 26 to Sept. 1. They could pay as much as \$250 for the summer (“reluctantly”). He doesn’t wish to return to Indiana. They will end up at South Byfield, Mass.

***RLJ to Warren Tryon**, TLS, 1945, June 28, 2 pp., South Byfield, Mass. to Rockport, Mass. He comically describes South Byfield, peaceful though besieged by an infestation of elm beetles. “Everything out here is so goddam peaceful and wholesome that I’m going nuts.” Actually, he was being immensely prolific in his writing, heading toward finishing the first draft of *Raintree County*, but he wasn’t saying much about this to Tryon. They are still offering their joint course, but RLJ says he hasn’t given it any thought.

****RLJ to Warren Tryon**, TLS, 1945, July 20, South Byfield, Mass. presumably to Rockport, Mass. Tryon is preparing to drive across country to California via Indiana—and RLJ tells him, tongue in cheek, what he can expect from Hoosiers (and that Tryon should not let on that he knows RLJ). He closes with a poem adapted from the novel, a memorial inscription for Tryon that in *Raintree County* is written by Garwood Jones to memorialize the presumed dead John Wickliff Shawnessy. He mentions in closing that “here in South Bugfield, life goes on at a terrific pace—and so does the Great Work. 1200 copied pages of incandescent prose, at this reading. I have about decided to break it up into fifteen novels and sell one a year till I die to avoid income tax.”

***RLJ to Warren Tryon**, TLS, 4 pp., 1945, Sept. 1, South Byfield, Mass. probably to some address in Los Angeles. He alludes at the beginning to the war’s end, but much of this letter is taken up with how they should revise their course procedure, asking the Simmons students to enter more into discussion and book reports. Alludes to the Victory Celebration in Boston (he wasn’t there), says he himself celebrated with a gallon of wine, but “I feel very unheroic these days. The streets are stiff with heroes, bristling with campaign bars. I

feel restless as all hell. Don't be surprised if I rush off overseas to bandage the wounds of Polish children or something else equally noble and selfless."

RLJ to Warren Tryon, TLS, 1 p., ca. February 22, 1946, probably a note left at Simmons College announcing the birth of Ross Lockridge III ("Darkhaired, dimpled, determined Ross Franklin Lockridge Tertius (et ultimus, I trust—we ran out of names)."

[Scribners College Editor (one "TW") to RLJ], May 20, 1946, copied to Tryon, telling RLJ that Tryon has told them that RLJ has written a novel of "considerable merit," and that they would give it serious consideration if he were to submit it to them. He did not. But this is evidence that Tryon was working seriously on behalf of his friend.

RLJ to Warren Tryon, TLS, probably 3 pp. but first two are missing, n.d., early July, 1946, Bloomington to Rockport, Mass, shortly after return to Bloomington and before Larry Wylie has found them the cottage in Manistee, Michigan. The novel has been accepted by Houghton Mifflin. "For your interest in my book and the generous—and helpful—things you said about that part of it which you saw, many thanks."

RLJ to Warren Tryon, TLS, 1 p., 1947, Feb. 11, Boston to Boston. He is back in Boston at 46 Mountfort Street, reading proof of *Raintree County*, and wishes to meet up with Tryon, who is frequently at Widener Library doing research. "I'll postpone all news—of which there is much, much, much—until I see you."

RLJ correspondence with Francis ("Jeff") E. Wylie, 1946-47:

Francis ("Jeff") Wylie (1905-2000) was the elder brother of Larry Wylie and a major player in the final month's of RLJ's life. Though born in Bloomington, Jeff Wylie did not meet RLJ until June 28, 1946, when, as Time-Life Bureau Chief of New England and tipped off by his brother Larry, he contacted RLJ about the possibility of doing an article for *Life* magazine on the novel, foregrounding the exaggerated notion that it would be one million words long. Thence began a friendship and correspondence that included thirteen letters from RLJ to Jeff Wylie, as well as the texts, still undergoing revision, of three episodes from the first fair copy of *Raintree County* recently submitted to Houghton Mifflin. Jeff Wylie, along with his wife Elizabeth ("Betty"), accompanied RLJ and VBL to Henry County in July, 1946, with an article in mind, during which Wylie took many photographs of the Lockridges. It was later decided that *Life* magazine would print an excerpt from the novel—"The Great Footrace," as they called it—instead of a feature article. *Life* magazine had rarely if ever published fiction, and this, as well as the MGM Award and Book-of-the-Month Club Main Selection, quickly catapulted *Raintree County* to the top of the nation's bestseller lists upon publication January 5, 1948. Jeff Wylie subsequently wrote an engaging article on RLJ that was featured in the monthly journal of Book-of-the-Month Club and widely circulated in elsewhere.

Apart from immediate family, Jeff Wylie proved to be the best “keeper” of RLJ letters, and donated originals to the Lilly Library as well as texts, with hand emendations by RLJ, of the three episodes. The bibliographic description below of these letters may be useful as providing contexts; they are sequenced with Wylie’s letters to RLJ. For the most part Wylie’s letters to RLJ were not found among RLJ’s surviving papers. He kept his own copies of them, however, which he did not donate to the Lilly, as well as some other letters and documents of consequence to other concerned parties, also not already in the Lilly. LSL made photocopies of Jeff Wylie’s copies while visiting Hingham, itemized below. This folder also contains photocopies of drafts of Wylie’s essay on RLJ, with some notable deletions and insertions, and a photocopy of a comic quasi-erotic drawing sent to Wylie, “A Day at the Beach,” in which RLJ depicted the beach at Manistee. Jeff Wylie’s correspondence with LSL is found in Series Fifteen. Perhaps the Lilly would follow the sequencing below in mixing already donated materials with new materials.

Folder:

***Jeff Wylie to RLJ**, Western Union telegram, June 28, 1946, 2:56 p.m., 1318 Statler Bldg., Boston to 46 Mountfort St., Boston. “Just heard about the book from Larry and have talked to Houghton Mifflin about my doing a possible article on you for *Life*. I’ll be in Bloomington through most of July. Understand you will be there too. Hope we can discuss it further. Will you call me at Hubbard 7480 or Winchester 1692.” RLJ was speaking with Wylie later that afternoon in his office. This was the first “big news” possibility after acceptance of the novel and RLJ was ready to go with it.

Jeff Wylie to Helen Robinson and Seaver Buck, TLS, 1 p., June 28, 1946, interoffice memo to Time-Life editors, informing them of the acceptance by Houghton Mifflin of “The Riddle of Raintree County.” “If you’re interested, I’d like to talk to him . . . about a possible story.”

*****RLJ to Jeff Wylie**, TLS, 7 pp., June 26, 1946, Simmons College to 1318 Statler Building, Boston. RLJ hypes *Raintree County* with a possible *Life* magazine article to be written by Wylie in mind. Whatever his hyperbole, this is one of the most condensed descriptions of what he attempted to achieve in the novel, including themes, plot, characters, symbolism. He also says that he has followed *Life* magazine over the years—and indeed one of the two surviving photographs of RLJ at work shows a copy of *Life* magazine on his table. He suggests four different kinds of articles that might be written by Jeff, including *Raintree County*’s embodiment of American culture, its sources in Henry County, Indiana, its relationship to American film, especially *Citizen Kane* and *Intolerance*, and/or the story of the author himself. Lilly Library.

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 1 p., July 30, 1946, Simmons College stationery but this was sent from Bloomington, Indiana, to Statler Building, Boston. He has just camped out on the Eel River with his father and Ernest. “As you know, I plucked this river wriggling from Miami County and transplanted it to the composite landscape of Raintree County.” Some photographs were taken, of possible use in the article; also photograph of frontispiece the *Historical Atlas of Henry County*. Lilly Library.

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 5, 1946, Simmons College stationery but sent from Bloomington, Indiana to Statler Building, Boston. He encloses some Eel River photographs; they have a “new” car, the Hudson, and are heading toward Michigan (Manistee), where they will be seeing Larry and Anne Wylie. Lilly Library.

****RLJ to Jeff Wylie**, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 16, 1946, Simmons College stationery but sent from Manistee, Michigan. He encloses photograph of the family taken by the IU Alumni Magazine in front of Kirkwood Hall; this appeared nationally and was on the cover, eventually, of *Shade of the Raintree*. “It’s one of the best crowd scenes I’ve ever seen. The leg-art on my wife is particularly good, though Vernice’s nylons did wrinkle a bit. The children look almost human, which is a real accomplishment in a picture of this kind. As for what I’m pointing at, you would suppose it was a circus parade judging from the expressions of the family, but actually I think it was just the blank back-end of Biology Hall. All my family are actors.” He mentions having sent to Houghton Mifflin the photographic album-cum-collage he did while in Bloomington: “AN ALBUM OF RAINTREE COUNTY.” Houghton Mifflin kept this poignant work, with cutouts and hand embellishments, in a safe; following the death of RLJ, Dorothy Hillyer returned it to Vernice Baker Lockridge, speaking of how “heart-breaking” it was to look at it now. Many of the pictures had been taken in July by Jeff Wylie; others were taken by RLJ and young Ernest Lockridge. Two postscripts: “By the way, I’m up here on Lake Michigan feverishly dabbling in mounds of manuscript. From 1947 on, think of me as exclusively a composer of exquisite short lyrics and neatly turned epigrams. P.P.S. I want the Henry County stuff back for that immense ‘scrapbook’ that all energetic young novelists are supposed to keep.” Lilly Library.

Jeff Wylie to Seaver Buck, TLS, 3 pp., Aug. 27, 1946, interoffice communication, Time, Inc., Boston, rough draft. Wylie pitches the novel, still entitled “The Riddle of Raintree County,” to this editor, noting what is unusual about the novel and giving a brief and accurate biographical profile of RLJ. “. . . the Lockridge technique is rather revolutionary. I’ve read one volume of the manuscript and am sure the book will cause a ruckus.”

Jeff Wylie to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Sept. 23, 1946, Time, Inc. Boston to Manistee, Mich. He reports on slow progress with the *Life* story, returns Eel River snapshots and Henry County negatives.

****RLJ to Jeff Wylie**, TLS, 2 pp., Sept. 25, 1946, Manistee to Boston. He is not at all disheartened by slow movement in Boston. “All my money is on the book. I am really pouring myself into it again and have for a month and a half-twelve and fourteen hours a day. I’ve made terrific improvements in it, cut out acres of corn, enriched characters and comedy, and brought the whole thing more sharply into focus around the central idea—which is Raintree County, a symbol of the Republic in microcosm and a way of life, upon which we shall look back nostalgically in the Atomic Age. The book is itself a literary atom-bomb and will blast a place for itself on the intellectual horizons of America that will command attention.” Manages some self-deprecation also and gives a

satiric description of Manistee. Lilly Library.

[No surviving correspondence for next several months, during which RLJ spends some time with Jeff and Betty Wylie in Hingham while back east.]

***Jeff Wylie to Helen Robinson for Lillian Rixey**, TLS, 5 pp., March 10, 1947, internal communication at Time, Inc., draft with a few emendations. He revives the idea of an article on *Raintree County* with *Life* editorial staff. He warns them not to rely on Lockridge's own description of the novel, enclosed, "sounding learned as it does. Only when you read the novel will you become aware of its humor, its epic sweep, its poetic swing, its American flavor." He basically elaborates the story possibilities RLJ had outlined to him in letter of June 26, 1946—but does not hit on the idea of publishing an excerpt from the novel itself. Notes that RLJ "isn't sure yet how closely he'd want us to identify the book with his own family lore and history (the family hasn't read the book and he doesn't know how they'll take it)." Mentions that John Wesley Shockley personally knew James Whitcomb Riley. RLJ must have mentioned this; evidence is otherwise lacking.

(Paul Vanderbilt to RLJ), TLS, 1 p., March 21, 1947, Library of Congress to Manistee. RLJ spent considerable effort, beginning with the Indiana Historical Society, trying to find an early photograph of a 4th of July celebration in Indiana. Vanderbilt, Acting Chief of Prints & Photographs Division, tells him that the Library hasn't begun to organize its photographs taken before 1935, and suggests other leads.)

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 1 p., April 11, 1947, Manistee, Mich. to Hingham, Mass. (presumably). Encloses a photograph taken by a Manistee photographer that might be used instead of one by Houghton Mifflin photographer Arthur Griffin. He awaits galley proofs and is meanwhile bored. Encloses also the drawing, "A Day at the Beach" or "Author between Books." Lilly Library. (Was the bizarre drawing also donated?)

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 1 p., May 10, 1947, Manistee, Mich. to Hingham, Mass. He has heard that the galley proofs are ready—would Time, Inc. like a copy? He has entered the MGM Award contest. Lilly Library.

Jeff Wylie to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., May 12, 1947, Hingham, Mass. to Manistee, Mich. A Fourth of July story has been preempted by another planned by *Life*. He hasn't sent the three excerpts to New York and oddly feels they'd prejudice the editors against the novel because insufficiently flag-waving. But it was one of these—"The Great Footrace"—that *Life* eventually published.

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 2 pp., May 14, 1947, Manistee, Mich. to Hingham, Mass. Takes the bad news well enough; for one thing, his novel is something more than a Fourth of July story. "Your decision not to send in the three MS. fragments was absolutely sound. I have always felt uneasy about letting any part of RAINTREE COUNTY be seen out of context." The three flashbacks, heavily emended by hand, that he had sent were all Fourth of July episodes, July 4, 1854 (the phrenology and hair-restorer section); July 4, 1859 (the Great

Footrace), and July 4, 1876 (the Centennial Summer, set in Philadelphia). Lilly Library.

Helen Robinson for Lilian Rixey to Jeff Wylie, office memo, July 1, 1946. Gives encouragement to Wylie to pursue story, “particularly the idea of re-enacting novel with real Bloomingtonians, pegged on what happens there on July 4th. Sounds like a combination of Whitman and Joyce.”

Jeff Wylie to Seaver Buck, TLS, DPR Collect, 1 p., July 11, 1947, Boston to Time & Life Bldg., Rockefeller Center, NYC. On RLJ’s winning the MGM Award. “Prospects for the book ‘Raintree County’ are very hot in other respects. You may want to refer to my notes of June 28, 1946 and August 27, 1946. A year ago you considered Lockridge as a future cover possibility.” This communication reignited *Life*’s interest.

***RLJ to Jeff and Betty Wylie**, TLS, 2 pp. July 17, 1947, Manistee to Hingham, Mass. On the nation-wide media response to the MGM Award: he is not enjoying it. Blaming principally McCaffery of MGM, he objects to the “Horatio Alger” story, the talk of huge cutting of the manuscript, saying he was actually “lousy with cash when I hit New York—had over a hundred and fifty dollars in my pocketbook . . .” “A literary agent in New York who represents Somerset Maugham has suddenly taken a great interest in my future, wants to handle any old high school stories I may have lying around in my unpublished MS, etc., etc.” “Thus Raintree County finds its way at last into the consciousness of the American People, along with Boosters, Seals, and the Hippo at the Hub Zoo. Such is the reward for the long, conscientious labor spurred by a desire for fame. You can have this kind of fame.” Lilly Library.

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 7, 1947, Manistee to Hingham, Mass. He has heard from Lilian Rixey that *Life* will be publishing an excerpt from *Raintree County*, with the “incredible” payment of \$2,500. He assumes Wylie knows of this and thanks him profusely. Lilly Library.

RLJ to Lilian Rixey, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 7, 1947, Manistee, Mich. to *Life* magazine, NYC. He is returning the typescript of “The Great Footrace” to the magazine’s Book Editor, with profuse thanks. The excerpt, though included among the three flashbacks given Jeff Wylie, was taken directly from galleys, and probably selected in part by Wylie, based on the fact that RLJ had suggested it. *Life* has altered it, but RLJ has no complaints: “You’ve done a masterful (perhaps there ought to be a word ‘mistressful’!) job of cutting and fitting, and I’m amazed at the way in which you have somehow extracted this self-contained fragment from my immense, complicated book.” Unclear if original is in Lilly Library.

Robert Girvin to Jeff Wylie, Western Union telegram, Aug. 26, 1947, New York to Boston. “Don’t know if this will come as great surprise to you. But looks very much as if substantial excerpts from Raintree County will run in next issue closing Thursday. We will wire Paul Brooks and Lockridge as soon as there is absolute certainty. But there is one fact we need. We say that Raintree County is a fine first novel of epic proportions . . . Can you get correct number [of pages] and wire Wednesday?”

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 1 p., Sept. 6, 1947, Manistee to Hingham. "The Great Footrace" has appeared in the Sept. 8, 1947 issue of *Life* magazine. This is a letter of profuse thanks, including the information that "MGM is planning to make a news reel of the MGM Award winner accept the Award from Mr. L. B. Mayer. I am to be whisked to Hollywood for this charade and whisked back again—something like the magic carpet of the Arabia Nights." He mentions tax problems, however. Lilly Library.

David Hulburt to Jeff Wylie, Western Union telegram, Oct. 30, 1947, New York to Boston. Gives Wylie the go-ahead to do an article on RLJ for Book-of-the-Month Club.

RLJ to Jeff Wylie, Western Union telegram, Oct. 30, 1947. "Forgot to mention in our conversation long biographical statement I sent to Houghton Mifflin months ago. Should be useful for checking facts or for personal anecdotes if they care to release it to you. Many thanks for everything. Regards to Everybody. Ross." Unclear if original is in the Lilly.

Jeff Wylie to Fred Smith, text for telegram, Nov. 4, 1947, Boston to Book-of-the-Month Club, 385 Madison Ave. "Houghton Mifflin feels last sentence on Lockridge gives the impression he is about to rest on laurels. If not too late suggest you make some such revision as ' . . . can afford to write the next without bothering with pot-boilers.' Thanks."

***RLJ to Jeff Wylie**, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 8, 1947, Manistee to Hingham. He informs Wylie of the upcoming visit to Hollywood and thanks him for the "grand" essay Wylie wrote on him for Book-of-the-Month Club. But this letter shows signs of the psychosis that had already set in as of Oct. 22, with his "throwing in the towel" in the Houghton Mifflin contract dispute. Though his mother has now read and loved the novel, he warns against releasing any family background information on the novel. "We need to wait for Henry County's reaction to the book." (One might ask, why indeed?) "I'm still sort of convalescing from flu, and we're in no case to stand another Manistee winter. California, here we come!" "Flu" becomes a shorthand for everything he felt was going wrong with him; VBL noted that it was a case of shifting fear, from one possible threat to another, none of which had strong basis in reality. Lilly Library.

****Jeff Wylie to RLJ**, TLS, 2 pp., Dec. 22, 1947, Hingham to Bloomington. RLJ had sent a copy of *Raintree County*, inscribed "For Jeff and Betty—In friendship and esteem—the rest of Raintree County, with the heartfelt gratitude of the author. Ross Lockridge, Jr." (It is unknown where this autographed copy is today; LSL copied the inscription when interviewing Jeff and Betty Wylie in Hingham.) Upon re-reading the novel, after some high praise, Wylie wrote: "The controversy will establish you I'm sure. And one of the best things about it all is that this won't be your best book. To me there seem to be imperfections which are the promise of something even greater." Wylie still felt guilty about these sentences when interviewed by LSL in 1989. Like many others in the wake of the suicide, he worried that he had been somehow instrumental. He closes upbeat: "Life had a couple of cancellations as a result of the footrace."

That's a good sign. I'll bet by summer they'll be wanting to do the story we first proposed."

***RLJ to Jeff Wylie**, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 16, 1948, Bloomington (Stull Avenue) to Hingham. A thank you note in response to the above, "batted out in the press and stress of the times." "I should have written much earlier but I haven't been at all well and am still pretty much under the weather, though trying to cope with local autographing problems, establishment of residence in Bloomington, etc. etc. . . . I expect you could take me in ping pong without any trouble at all right now—or anything else." No allusion to the matter of "imperfections"; by this time RLJ feared his novel had been a complete failure. Photocopy in NYC; original presumably in Lilly Library.

Edwin Fulwider to Jeff Wylie, TLS, 2 pp., May 8, 1948, Snoqualmie, Washington to Boston. Edwin Fulwider, a Bloomingtonian who attended Bloomington High School with RLJ and was interviewed by LSL, was an artist of some renown who did a series of silkscreens (four in all) based on scenes from *Raintree County*. He sends Wylie a silkscreen of "The Senator Arrives," one of which was displayed in the Lockridge house on Stull Avenue until the house was sold. "Doubtless you are as grieved and bewildered by Ross's action as any. I am certainly sorry. I think the republic has lost a great man, the republic that he was so much concerned for, himself."

RLJ's correspondence with three early female friends:

Folder:

****RLJ to Margaret ("Peggy") Karen Bittner**, ALS, 6 pp., June 30, 1931, Bloomington (South High Street) to Stoughton, Wisconsin. Addressed "Dearest Peggy:" Peggy Bittner was a romantic interest during RLJ's high school years and regarded by Vernice Baker as her principal rival—and a cultured intellectual in a way she was not. This is the only known RLJ letter to her, recovered by LSL and Bittner's son Walton Francis after a search through her files (she died of breast cancer in 1956) in Washington, D.C. No letters from her to RLJ have surfaced. This letter, written shortly after high school graduation (VB didn't graduate until the following year) and full of comic Latinity, seems to presume an already unstable relationship. He alludes to "a fateful Monday night several weeks ago" and hopes to "better acquit myself." "Your departure has, of course, precipitated me to despondency's depths. I am haunted by a persistent fear that affection varies inversely with the square of the distance. It is difficult to stretch between here & Wisconsin mutual & binding thongs of attachment—particularly thongs which never existed. I shudder what may be my prospects on Prospect Avenue" (where she was staying). Describes his life back in Bloomington as pedestrian—involving "dull, manual labor," reading Shakespeare, sun-bathing on the roof, swimming in the crowded municipal pool, and driving the new family car, a Chrysler. The Peggy Bittner file contains, also, a four-page script in RLJ's hand, and presumably written by him, of an untitled high school theatrical, starring Ross Lockridge as Prince

Aesopagus and Peggy Bittner as “Editor of Gothic,” which she was. (Two courtiers also: Vincent Hippensteel and Everett Brown.) The silly plot involves the prince demanding that a potential mate have worthy publications; he rejects the many submissions and authors thereof as worthless; but when the Editor of the *Gothic* appears, wedding preparations are in store. Walton Francis of Washington, D.C. has in his possession the original of the RLJ letter to his mother and is undertaking a search to replace the photocopy housed, at the time of this writing, in this folder.

RLJ’s correspondence with Mary Eloise Humphreys, 1931-35

Mary Eloise Humphreys was another early romantic interest of RLJ; they met at Rivervale Methodist Church Camp in late July, 1931. Bloomington boys didn’t date Bloomington girls at Rivervale, since they were available the rest of the year. Instead they dated exotic girls from places like Bedford and Bloomfield. Daughter of a Dodge dealer in Bloomfield, Mary Eloise had long red hair, freckles, and a flirtatious reserve. They began a correspondence and would often plan to get together, but such plans almost always fell through. Though Vernice Baker was certainly the main prototype of Nell Gaither in *Raintree County*, Mary Eloise added some shadings also—frequent disappointments in their getting together and eventually her marriage to another as Nell married Garward B Jones. The original Nell in the novel had a gold tooth, as did Mary Eloise. When Vernice Baker Lockridge, copying the manuscript, objected, RLJ defended his right to put into his novel whatever he chose with no spousal interference, but he silently deleted the gold tooth and gave Nell a mole on her left buttock instead (all women in the novel have some physical defect or other). Vernice Baker, according to JML, lacked such a mole.

In 1989-90 Mary Eloise Humphreys Dillin, spouse of federal judge Hugh Dillin, was most reluctant to give LSL access to the fifteen RLJ letters addressed to her, 1931-35, that she had carefully preserved, mostly because she felt they would hurt Vernice Baker Lockridge’s feelings. (Five subsequent letters were addressed to both her and her husband.) She finally relented in permitting LSL to sit and read them, and take a few notes, for one hour in her house in Indianapolis. The letters were flirtatious but certainly chaste. (Hasty notes made by LSL on the letters are included in the archive.) Subsequently, after many entreaties, she sent him photocopies of a few excerpts that he had requested in lieu of full texts. Unless she left the letters to heirs, she presumably destroyed them. Included in the archive are thus only the excerpts she sent; *Shade of the Raintree* also contains a few sentences that LSL copied out while reading letters later not excerpted. For letters dated Sept. 22, 1931, July 10, 1932, Aug. 1, 1932, Dec. 21, 1934, as well as Dec. 19, 1941, Dec. 18, 1942, Dec. 16, 1943 (these latter addressed to both her and her spouse), she made no excerpts at all. A list of the dates of all letters is included in LSL’s list of people holding RLJ letters, sent to Lilly Librarian William Cagle in 1990 and included as an appendix to this bibliography. RLJ retained many of Mary Eloise Humphreys letters to him, the originals of which are itemized below in sequence.

Folder:

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, ALS, excerpt from pp. 5-6, July 29, 1931, Bloomington to Bloomfield. Recently back from their time at Rivervale, he gives comic list of "indications that I attended Rivervale," including a "prosperous, happy colony of chiggers."

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, ALS, excerpt, pp. 6-7, Aug. 5, 1931, Bloomington to Bloomfield. On his having written a sonnet to her but he will decline to read it to her in person. "I am inclined to think you do not like extravagance & upon reading my sonnet over, I discovered it was somewhat extravagant, although altogether true."

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, ALS, excerpt, pp. 2-3, Sept. 17, 1931, Bloomington to Bloomfield. On his pledging Phi Gamma Delta, going out on his first blind date, wearing the Freshman cap, and taking ROTC.

Folder:

Mary Eloise Humphreys to RLJ, ALS, 5 pp., April 2, 1933, Stephens College, Columbia, Missouri. Written during spring break when most students are away, MEH dwells on how the incredibly tight rules governing student life are somewhat loosened (but not much with respect to curfew or going into town accompanied by at least one other girl). She and others had visited a "negro church here in Columbia" and noted marked cultural differences.

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, ALS, excerpts from pp. 1, 2, 4, April 13, 1933, Bloomington to Stevens College, Columbia, Missouri. On how Stevens College sounds much like a nunnery, and that her last letter "had the tone of a young convert, who was preparing to take the irrevocable vows of nunhood . . ." Indiana University, by contrast, "is full of intrigues, envies, jealousies, triumphs, defeats, festivities, dancing, drinking, etc. etc.—things of which you can know little in your isolated castle . . ."

Mary Eloise Humphreys to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., April 27, 1933, Stephens College, Columbia, Missouri to Bloomington. Chatty letter about life at Stephens and the rigors of an upcoming junior prom, in which junior women will have senior women as their "dates," with everyone required to be returned "safely home" by a quarter after twelve. "Even though I am a woman, I can see [no?] thrilling romance in living among women. I like women and I am learning to appreciate men more than I once did. Sincerely, Mary Eloise."

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, ALS, 2 pp., May 19, 1933, Evanston, Illinois to Stevens College. He has just learned that he will be studying abroad. ". . . when the formidable gates of Stevens College yawn at last, and reluctantly give up some prim hundreds of girls to society again—I suppose then, I might once more obtain the favor of visiting you." (This doesn't mean he has visited her already at Stevens.) He fears he will be unable to go to Rivervale this summer.

***RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys**, TLS, 2 pp., June 15, 1933, Bloomington to Bloomfield (complete text). Mary Eloise has invited him to her parents' place in

Bloomfield for the weekend, but he and Malcolm Correll have already made plans to visit the 1933 Chicago World's Fair, getting there in the back of a chicken truck full of chickens. He hopes to see her the following weekend. "Think how long now it has been since I sat on your front porch, ate watermelon in your dining room, complimented your dog, rode in your car, or held your hand, Mary Eloise." Hopes to bring along "the irrepressible Correll," more evidence that RLJ did not entertain high romantic hopes. "Well, I can't wait until I see you to tease you about your nunnery at Stephens. . . Till next week-end then, Miss Nun, I am Faithfully yours, Ross."

Mary Eloise Humphreys to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., June 20, 1933, Bloomfield to Bloomington. On how she will not be home on Sunday, leaving for a two month's camp in Connecticut. "If I don't have the pleasure of seeing you before I leave, I shall, indeed, be greatly disappointed. I should much rather see my friends at least once a year than only once in two years."

***RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys**, TLS, 2 pp. (complete text), June 28, 1933, Bloomington to somewhere in Connecticut. A comic account of his trip to the World's Fair. "After all this enjoyment, we rode home under a blistering sun on top the game accursed chicken truck, and fried like two herrings on a griddle." He laments that he'll not be seeing her again at Rivervale, which will make for a two-year hiatus in their being together.

***Mary Eloise Humphreys to RLJ**, ALS, 4 pp., Jan. 1, 1934, 419 Lincoln St, Bloomington to 19 rue Soufflot, Paris. (She is living close to Vernice Baker at this time.) She is responding to a "New Year's greeting" from France, apparently not preserved; they were not actively corresponding during his year abroad. She describes a New Year's Eve ceremony at the Methodist Church in Bloomington: "Malcolm solemnly enacted the part of Religion, introducing to Fallen Man, Christianity as the redeeming force of the world. Vernice played beautifully the part of Christianity . . ." It sounds as if she is talking up her rival.

***RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys**, ALS, 2 pp. (full text), Sept. 10, 1934, Bloomington to Bloomfield(?). Having returned from Paris, he went again to Rivervale, where once again Mary Eloise was not in attendance. (This is when he and Malcolm, according to an interview with LSL, were still talking about what sex with women would feel like.) "It seemed to me this summer more than ever that the old Methodist camp had lost its sparkle." "Although in your absence, I managed to solace myself pretty well, the extraordinary breathless, unspoken passions of the old days along those shady lanes and at Spring Mill are fled away along with my boyish timidities." (Subtext: he has resumed a serious courtship of Vernice Baker.) He says that his "philosophy of life" as it relates to matters amatory is in need of revision.

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, ALS, Christmas card, Dec. 23, 1935, Bloomington to Bloomington (608 E. 1st Street). She has visited him during his illness. Complete text, though latter half copied by MEH: "Dear Mary Eloise: In wishing you're a Merry Xmas and Happy New Year, I want to thank you for calling on me when I was sick. To feel that, in spite of my defects, I still have

some claim on the friendship and solicitude of a girl as fine as you are helped me to recover. With best regards of the season, Sincerely, Ross.” By this time RLJ was engaged to Vernice Baker, who visited the Lockridge house on High Street most days. In this note, RLJ clearly overestimated his degree of recovery.

Hugh Dillin to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 21, 1939. Breezy note from the future federal judge concerning a sporting event.

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys, Christmas card, Dec. 16, 1943. Mentions Hugh Dillin being in the military service and Nota Scholl getting married.

Ross Lockridge, Jr.’s correspondence with Edith Brown (Siebenthal), 1932-34:

Edith Brown of Hobart, Indiana and RLJ met in Larry Wylie’s Freshman French class at Indiana University in 1931. She was a “Commerce” major. They became “good friends,” meeting with Wylie after class frequently. RLJ had some romantic inclinations toward her; they maintained a correspondence beginning in Indiana and continuing when he was abroad. Upon his return, he mentions in a journal three women he will continue to court, and surprisingly she is first on the list: “Edith with the golden hair, Vernice [Baker], the womanly one, Peggy [Bittner], the fascinating.” The principal woman in the City Section of *Raintree County*, glamorous actor in the Gilded Age, was first named “Edith Vaughn” (sounds like Brown), before being changed to Terry O’Rourke, then to Laura Golden (cf. “golden hair”). Edith Brown did not entertain acting ambitions, however, nor did she seem years later to LSL particularly theatrical. This is another example of how RLJ could embellish his in some respects limited “raw material,” since his real-life relationship with Edith Brown was fairly shallow. LSL interviewed her in Sacramento, as well as her husband Ben Siebenthal (1914-90), who had known RLJ when he first moved from Fort Wayne to the High Street residence in Bloomington and who died of prostate cancer not long after the interview. Edith Brown recovered four letters from RLJ, one from Paris, and sent LSL photocopies. (If she donated originals to the Lilly, as suggested by LSL, these photocopies can be replaced.) The originals of all Edith Brown letters to RLJ are itemized below.

Folder:

Classroom note passed between RLJ and Edith Brown, late May, early June, 1932 (on back of athletic permission communication), presumably in Larry Wylie’s class. RLJ alludes in his letters to how they passed notes back and forth in French class; also that her interest in him had to do mainly with cars. Here he asks her for a date, draws a car, etc. Possibly misplaced.

***RLJ to Edith Brown**, ALS, 2 pp., June 28, 1932, Bloomington (High Street) to 918 Home Ave., Hobart, Indiana. Addressed: “Dearest Edith”: creates imaginary conversation with the two family cars, a Chrysler and a Ford, who have been wondering what happened to “that pretty little golden-haired wench

that you used to take out riding in me occasionally?" He alludes to her "giggling beside her," and creates a comic put-on concerning "a folded yellow paper," a note he encloses that is "the aftermath of one of our numerous ill-fated dates." Mentions having returned to Fort Wayne recently for the first time in eight years "and it was great fun to see people I used to know there, who, for some strange reason, seem mostly to have been girls!!"

Edith Brown to RLJ, ALS, 7 pp., June 29, 1932, Hobart to Bloomington. A chatty letter about grades ("now listen A+"), an allusion to work he's doing on a farm in Brown County (he alludes to "manual labor" in a letter to Peggy Bittner), mention of Chicago politics and Al Smith.

Edith Brown to RLJ, TLS, 4 pp., July 7, 1932, Hobart, Indiana (on Roper & Brown, Coal, Feed, Flour and Building Material stationery, the family business) to Bloomington. In response to a lost letter from RLJ, a "big manuscript." Mentions why she's addressing it Dear instead of Dearest (re: his to her), but signs off "love." Says it is difficult to feel romantic when her office smells of barley and oats. Alludes to "Gwennie": "How's Gwennie by now? I'll probably get this letter in the return mail, if you're already hitched." "Gwennie" is apparently a new RLJ girlfriend who otherwise hasn't left a trace.

***RLJ to Edith Brown**, ALS, 4 pp., Dec. 24, 1932, Bloomington to Hobart, Indiana (addressed to Miss Edith Brown, "The Miller's Rosy-cheeked Daughter." An odd letter that seems fairly flirtatious on the one hand and speaking daggers on the other, apparently in response to a breakdown in their relationship. It is the Christmas break. He's been caroling, and "it is in this congenial mood, my dazzler, that I write this letter." She is taking a course with his mother, who is grading a paper of hers. Writes "that there is apparently nothing about me which you admire, except my incidental good fortune in being a Bloomington boy and having access to automobiles." Notes semi-facetiously that she's put on weight: "You have changed a great deal from the slender, happy, wide-eyed girl that used to drawl 'how come' in Wylie's French class." Alludes to Larry Wylie as "our old French teacher matchmaker redheaded radical socialist easygoing Wylie!" He narrates some banter, "he told me to go to the devil, and then we went out & got tight." More evidence that his initiation into alcohol greatly predated the trip abroad (Leggett's account of the innocent abroad notwithstanding).

Edith Brown to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Dec. 29, 1932, Hobart, Indiana to Bloomington. He had used the word "separation"—she thinks "divorce" more appropriate. Is surprised to have received such a lengthy response to a Christmas card. She thinks the breakup (though it's unclear they were ever a "couple") more his doing—his seemingly blasé or even hostile attitude toward her and no longer asking her out on dates. Larry Wylie had confirmed to her, after a long talk with RLJ, that he "couldn't be bothered." She hopes to see him after the break if he can spare a little time.

Edith Brown to RLJ, ALS, 8 pp., July 21, 1933, Hobart, Indiana to Bloomington. He's getting ready to leave for France; she hopes to see him before he leaves, but it's clear they've not been seeing one another. No

reference to Vernice Baker, who is first on his dance card, as it were, as he prepares to depart. She does allude to a recent letter describing his trip to the World's Fair—Hobart is close to Chicago, and she is vexed he didn't visit her there. She hopes for letters from France.

Edith Brown to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., n.d, but envelope postmarked July 29, 1933. He's apparently thinking of coming to Hobart and working at the World's Fair in Chicago for a brief spell. "Don't work at the Fair, Ross. Do you have to do everything?" She's confident she could arrange a speaking engagement for him (i.e. he's known as a speaker, cut in the cloth of his father), though she doesn't know how ten dollars could be raised. He's also planning to go to Rivervale again, and she satirizes this, saying he'll be going until he's fifty so long as the girls outnumber the boys. (He didn't return to the Fair.) He has spoken of the fact that his brother Shockley and Mary Kay are about to have a child. "Well I hope the child arrived. Such a worry. Your frankness overwhelms me—I'm just not used to it. But I realize I'm sort of a mother or unmarried sister or something to you." This one is signed "Love, Edith."

***RLJ to Edith Brown**, TLS, 4 pp., Aug. 5, 1933, Bloomington to Hobart, Indiana. He's back from Rivervale: "one might think, from the condition in which we return from this camp every year, that, instead of a pious retreat for melancholy young spiritualists, Rivervale is simply a den of iniquity and debauchery. However, such is not the case. It is truly inspiring to hear the sweet hymning floating across the woods to one, while he necks his date on an obscure rock." (Oddly enough, Rivervale did strike RLJ and others as erotic opportunity. Mary Eloise Humphreys wasn't at the camp in 1933; he was necking with Vernice Baker.] Announces the birth of Anne Shockley Lockridge. Plans to go to Fort Wayne; "Since you order me not to work at the Fair, of course I won't." Signed "Love, Ross."

Edith Brown to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Nov. 13, 1933, Bloomington to Paris. She's not been getting any letters from him but his mother did let her read one of his letters home. (These were widely circulated.) Asks him to write her at least one letter.

***Edith Brown to RLJ**, ALS, 7 pp., Dec. 28, 1933, Bloomington to Paris. She's received a letter from him and also a Christmas card. Re: the letter. "You'll never know how much I enjoyed your letter. I don't know how many times I've read it and I wouldn't destroy it for anything. I'll bet you end up by writing books—seriously—you could really do it." (Unfortunately she must have destroyed the letter.) An inference here is that RLJ was not routinely announcing to her his ambition to become a writer.) She showed the letter to a friend "& she thought it was grand. Of course, I was terribly shocked about your getting tight and more so at your desire to go to No. 32, Rue Blondel. A boy who had visited Paris, once hinted to me about places like that, but I never hoped to get such a fine description and in such detail. To me it would be terribly repulsive and I'm glad you thought it was, too." Re: this latter: it could be that she did not catch his irony. It's hard to imagine his being truly shocked by this kind of burlesque. Much of her letter describes an automobile accident in which her mother almost died.

RLJ to Edith Brown, ALS, 2 pp., Jan. 5, 1934 (he has misdated it 1933), Paris to Bloomington. He hasn't yet received the above, begins by saying that upon returning from Italy he discovered her mother had been seriously injured. A gracious and grown-up letter of solicitude, with no news on his end included. ("... I feel spiritually acquainted with your mother from having known you."). He alludes to the "insane letter" he had previously written, clearly the one alluded to above.

RLJ early correspondence with other friends and acquaintances:

Folder:

Ted Grisell to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., ca. early November, 1933, Fort Wayne to Paris. "Listen here! Don't waste all your time looking at statues. Save a little to write me a letter about all the things you have done in Paris. How are the girls?!? Boy! Oh! Boy! You sure have the luck." (Friends as well as relatives were insisting he write from abroad.)

Ted Grisell to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., ca. Jan. 14, 1934, Fort Wayne, Indiana to 19 Rue Soufflot, Paris. Tells of a sexual opportunity he has coming up with a girl he met at Lake Winoma. "I can already see the gloating leer in your eye but restrain yourself, you must remember you had your chance on board ship. And again in London although all I know of that is what you said in Correll's letter about the crossing." (This letter is lost, but note that TG assumes RLJ is still a virgin.) (These two letters may be misplaced.)

Folder:

Amanda Peirce Macy, ALS, 4 pp., Jan. 15, 1937, Plainville, Mass. to Bloomington (High St.). Congratulates him on IU teaching position (i.e. they've been corresponding), mentions his chess, his learning Italian. Hers is a letter of Paris nostalgia—she feels others cannot know "that incredible year while the atmosphere palely strives to call forth the scenes we wish—a la Proust et alii." Tells him not to "belittle your personality."

Folder:

RLJ to Louise Wylie (Campbell), ALS, 1 p. late Dec., 1942, (within Christmas card), Boston to Bloomington. Louise Wylie was one of RLJ's closest none-romantic female friends, going back to junior high school in Bloomington. She had writing ambitions of her own, was the great-granddaughter of IU's first president and second cousin of Craig Wylie of Houghton Mifflin, was employed at Houghton Mifflin when RLJ finished a draft of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*. She hand-delivered the manuscript to the company and also orally communicated to him its rejection. When RLJ and VBL were first living in Cambridge, she baby-sat for them (Ernest), and wrote vivid letters to her mother about the Lockridge household, including portraits of RLJ and VBL. (See her correspondence with LSL for transcriptions.) Though they maintained a

correspondence, this Christmas card (original in NYC) is the only RLJ letter to her to have surfaced; she thought she had others in various trunks in her household in the early 1990's but apparently never found them if she undertook a search. When this card was sent, she had moved back to Bloomington, and RLJ writes, "Whether we shall ever see the Middle West again becomes increasingly a problem in logistics. Right now we are bogged down from sheer mass."

Louise Wylie to "Vernice, Ross, Ernest, and Larry," TLS, 3 pp., Jan. 5, 1943, Bloomington to Boston. In response to the above. Narrates how she came to be back at IU as an instructor, having hated a job out in San Francisco. She misses Boston. "Are you doing any writing, Ross? And if so what. I've done some jumbly kind of writing, but worth nothing even to me, its proud mamma."

Louise Wylie to VBL, TLS, July 8, 1989. On psychiatry and LSL's projected biography.

Folder:

Oscar Cargill to RLJ, March 20, 1943. On his depression after writing a book on American intellectual history, in response to letter (lost) from RLJ concerning the book.

Henry Holland Carter's letters to RLJ, 1935-47

Henry Holland Carter, Professor of English at IU, regarded RLJ, according to Louise Wylie, as a kind of son. Most of these letters were written during RLJ's illness following graduation in 1935-36. Subsequently, in 1937, RLJ wrote his strongest and most imaginative academic essays for Carter. No RLJ letter to Carter has surfaced.

Folder:

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., Sept. 7, 1935, New Haven, Ct. to Bloomington. Near the beginning of his illness: "I have enjoyed my association with you this summer, Ross, and appreciate all the expert help you gave me." Unclear what kind of help this was, whether research or merely typing.

Henry Carter to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., Oct. 15, 1935, IU Department of English to High Street, Bloomington. Carter contrasts *Antony and Cleopatra* with *Romeo and Juliet*. "But I did not mean to take advantage of your present helpless state to deliver you a lecture." Louise Wylie recalled that Carter frequently visited RLJ during his illness; this letter seems to indicate illness so severe at the time that RLJ couldn't have visitors.

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Oct. 21, IU Dept of English to South High St, Bloomington. Chatty letter making material out of a trip to Indianapolis.

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Nov. 6, 1935, IU Dept of English to South

High Street, Bloomington. Had recently visited him and thought he was looking much better. Writes about morbidity in Poe, and alludes to a talk RLJ apparently gave on Poe and Baudelaire “last summer” (this must have been soon after his return from France).

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 5 pp., Nov. 16, 1935, IU Dept of English to South High Street, Bloomington. Another chatty letter bringing him up-to-date on university events, including a performance of *The Hoosier School Master*. “I saw Vernice there and am sure she has given you an account of the play.”

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., July 9, 1937. Congratulations to him and Vernice upon their marriage. “Your cheery smiles and buoyant spirits are symbols of your youth and promise, and those of us who are older need contact with high-minded youth. I shall watch your coming life together with the utmost interest.”

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., July 15, 1947, IU Dept of English to Manistee, Mich. Re: the MGM Award. “The happy news of your good fortune has spread over our town like a rejuvenating rather than devastating fire . . . All day long people have been saying ‘Have you heard?’”

Folder:

Henry Carter to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., Feb. 10, 1948, Bloomington to Bloomington. Says “one thing the reviews did not mention: your hero—gifted, idealistic, struggling toward some great achievement—reminds me of the Ross whom I have known.

Henry Carter inscribed an offprint of a 1947 essay, “The Teacher’s Art,” *College English*, Nov. 1947, the profession RLJ was now abjuring in favor of writing. This was probably given to RLJ personally when he had moved back in Bloomington.

Folder:

Wylie Sypher to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 18, 1947, Auburndale, Mass. to Manistee, Mich. Upon hearing of the MGM Award, which has received major publicity in the *Boston Post*, “which really went to town”: “I’ve spent most of my time since yesterday explaining to people that after all this is no surprise to us who knew about the novel, and that we all know at Simmons that you’ll do a lot better than this MGM business, good as that is.” Sypher was chair of the Simmons English department. (Letters possibly misplaced.)

Wylie Sypher to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., July 23, 1947, Auburndale, Mass. to Manistee. Sypher is responding to a letter from RLJ in which he complained about the corny news coverage of the MGM Award. “You certainly shouldn’t feel tender about it”; the ‘rags-to-riches’ angle is how newspapers pitch things, and his fame is giving Simmons quite a boost.

Folder:

***Nanette Kutner to RLJ, VBL, ALS, 2 pp., n.d.,** “late Wednesday afternoon,” probably Jan. 28, 1948, Hotel Graham, Bloomington stationery to Stull Avenue. Addressed to “Dear Lockridges (both of you).” A thank you note prior to her flying back to NYC. She is up to p. 305 of RC. The dating of this note, if accurate, means that the Kutner interview with RLJ took place probably on Jan. 27 and 28, 1948, not early February, as indicated in *Shade*. Nanette Kutner was a novelist and journalist who was the only person to interview RLJ in his final months, intending to publish the article in *Women’s Day*. After his suicide that article was pulled and she once again visited Bloomington to interview VBL and RLJ’s parents. The result was the front cover featured essay in *The Saturday Review of Literature*, “Escape from Main Street,” June 12, 1948. For a description of the essay, see Series 13: “Final days and Death,” and for correspondence of LSL related to Kutner, see Series 15.

***Nanette Kutner to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 5, 1948, NYC (King’s Crown Hotel) to Bloomington.** She thanks him for “the very nice note” and writes, “I am still working on your story.” Subsequent to interviewing him, she interviewed Kinsey while in Bloomington; she appears to be responding to a question from RLJ: “Yes, I got the Kinsey interview, but HE got one from me. It went on for hours and afterwards I felt as if I had been mentally raped.”

Nanette Kutner to VBL, Western Union telegram, March 7, 1948, NYC to Bloomington. “Dear Vernice just heard my heart goes out to all of you believe me Nanette Kutner.”

Nanette Kutner to VBL, ALS, 1 p., March 8, 1948, NYC to Bloomington. “Monday. Vernice dear, Don’t worry. I had the magazine ‘pull out’ the story. Just wanted you to know—Nanette.”

Marion Monaco’s letters to RLJ, 1936-47:

Marion Monaco (1914-62), a member of the Delaware Group from the New Jersey College for Women (later Douglass College), became a friend with whom RLJ maintained a correspondence over the years. On the return voyage from France, there was dancing and some romantic interplay which, however, seemed to stop short of sexual consummation. RLJ probably destroyed letters from her written before April 1, 1936, however, which may have been more flirtatious than those written after his engagement to Vernice Baker. LSL contacted her sister in search of RLJ’s many letters to Marion Monaco only to learn that her sister had kept all her professional correspondence (she had been a professor of French and Italian at Connecticut College) and had destroyed all her personal correspondence. Not a prolific scholar, Marion Monaco’s first publication was “Racine and the Problem of Suicide” (PMLA, June 1955).

Folder:

Marion Monaco to RLJ, ALS, 8 pp., April 1, 1936, Bristol, PA. to Bloomington (High St.). "You know I'm always so glad to hear from you" (i.e. there has been previous correspondence). She doesn't seem to know of the engagement to Vernice Baker, however, and invites him to go to Italy with her, or at least visit her in the East. No allusion here to his recent illness. RLJ has told her of Curtis Lamorey's recent sexual exploits.

***Marion Monaco to RLJ**, ALS, 8 pp., May 5, 1937 (she misdates it 1935, the year they had been together, but envelope and content prove the later date), Bryn Mawr, PA. to Bloomington (High St.). RLJ has sent her his translation of *Le Bateau ivre*. Also he has given her an account of one of his dreams and has mentioned Freud's theory that the previous day's experience triggers dreams. "But I must admit your dream left me spellbound and a bit eerie," she writes, and she does not know how to interpret it (unfortunately she doesn't hint at what the dream was about). But this demonstrates that his interest in dreams predates his marriage (two months hence); it also appears he still hasn't informed Marion of his engagement. Much of her letter pertains to her mixed feelings about marriage; he has told her that she is "treading a primrose path," and she wonders if she should be more the creature of impulse. She asks him, "on bended knee," to write soon. "Always—love—Marion." She never did marry.

Marion Monaco to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., July 13, 1937, Bristol, PA. to Bloomington (High St.). He has written of his romance with Vernice Baker, but this letter is written two days after his marriage. She quotes from his letter references to "moonlit nights, beds of pine needles, soft loins, and hamburgers," though the reference is unclear. "The 4th of July of 1934 was spent on the Mauretania, dancing with you up in 1st class, remember?" Alludes to him as "mon amour du bateau." "If you're married, tell me all about it, will you, huh? Love, Marion."

Marion Monaco to RLJ, ALS, 1 p. (postcard), Oct. 5, 1937, Paris (22 rue Jacob) to Bloomington (still using High Street address though he has moved to Park Avenue, Bloomington). In French. He hasn't replied to the above letter, and she asks again if he is yet married. Half-jokingly, she calls him cruel for not writing. "En attendant de tes nouvelles, je suis Ton Abandonnée Marion."

***Marion Monaco to RLJ**, ALS, 6 pp., Sunday, May 1, 1938, Paris to Bloomington (the Park Avenue log cabin), dried plant enclosed. He has told her of his marriage, and she replies, "It's so consoling to know what's what." She feels he must have written her out of pity. She had already heard of his marriage from a friend of Cloise Crane, who himself must have been tactful in not bringing it up when Marion by chance encountered him in Paris. (She heard that he was already the father of a little boy, an untruth that proved prophetic.) This suggests that Crane knew of a continuing romantic correspondence between the two of them—and that RLJ must have told him but not her of his engagement. She objects to a passage from the letter: he said he saluted her as she moved "along farther away him [him] in charming academic idylls overseas." "I don't want to be moving farther away from you—it hurts!"

Marion Monaco to RLJ, ALS, 2 pp., Oct. 4, 1938, Bryn Mawr, PA to Bloomington (612C South Park Ave forwarded to parents' address on High St. where they've moved back with birth of Ernest). "I can see marriage hasn't made you a much better correspondent than you ever were." Mentions having seen Lamorey when back in Paris engrossed in a "little blonde girl" and she wondered if he "came to conclusions" that night.

***Marion Monaco to RLJ**, ALS, 4 pp., May 1, 1939, Bryn Mawr to the Park Avenue address but again forwarded to his parents. She's finishing up her doctorate but not looking forward to an academic life, would rather work as a "foreign secretary" in New York City. She's drinking scotch, smoking cigarettes and has dropped from 125 pounds to 103. There's a curious allusion here: "I must find your last letter one of these days and give you a good criticism of the part of the novel you sent me. I'd really like to read more of it, though. As I remember, I felt the same funny sensation down my back as the woman did when the canoe skimmed past her. I think that's something for it, don't you?" There's no other evidence that RLJ had launched a novel at this time; rather, his epic poem. This sounds more like Ross Senior's novel, finished in 1940, *Black Snake and White Rose*, for which RLJ wrote a prologue and epilogue. If he did send her an excerpt, it suggests his taking a greater interest in his father's creative effort than one would have imagined. Marion still doesn't know the sex of their child.

Marion Monaco to RLJ, ALS, 4 pp., Aug. 3, 1939, Bristol, Pa. to Bloomington (still misaddressed to Park Avenue cabin). She has heard about Ernest through the Delfor News. RLJ has discontinued writing her for the time being. She's been a "more discreet correspondent" the last year (again, this implies that some letters have been "indiscreet"). Writes that Bristol must be like Bloomington "as far as suppressing the devil in anyone is concerned. A naughty dame like myself must be in Paris. I think of nothing else." She has her doctorate but cannot find a job. A seven year hiatus follows.

Marion Monaco to RLJ, ALS, 3 pp. (Christmas card, postmarked Dec. 26, 1946), Bristol, Pa to Manistee, Michigan. She's responding to a note from him telling her of the acceptance of his novel, about which she seems to know nothing. "Is it a social novel by any chance?" "I will certainly read the Bennett Cerf comment on your book." He's asked her for tidings of the Delaware Group. They've not been otherwise corresponding because he has just told her they have four children. "You lucky dog." Monaco had visited RLJ and VBL while they were living in Cambridge on Shaler Lane (i.e. only one child at that time). She ponders adopting. Signs off, "Yes! I'll try to be good. Marion."

***Marion Monaco to RLJ**, ALS, 3 pp., July 28, 1947, Bristol to Manistee. She has learned of the MGM Award and is "thrilled for you and Vernice." She says she's frequently in New York and would enjoy seeing him. This letter is significant insofar as it proves that RLJ didn't sneak in a visit with Marion Monaco either while in New York or in Boston without VBL, as Larry Wylie had surmised both to LSL and to John Leggett. She says she has been looking in vain for announcements of the novel's publication but she doesn't even know which publisher is doing it or that it won't be out until early 1948! The next

extant correspondence, included in this folder, will be a telegram of March 7, 1948 to VBL: "Dear Vernice Through tears my heart goes out to you if ever I can do anything I beg you to let me know affectionately Marion Monaco."

RLJ letters to Russell Noyes

Russell Noyes (1901-80), a British Romantic scholar, was the director of RLJ's Masters Thesis, *Byron and Napoleon* (October, 1939). These letters are classified among "non-family" correspondence because RLJ could never have guessed that his widow VBL would marry Russell Noyes in 1963. RLJ had not taken a course with Noyes, but Vernice Baker took one, receiving a "B."

Folder:

*****RLJ to Russell Noyes**, TLS, 2 pp., n.d., ca. late summer, 1939, Bloomington to an unknown address. This is an important letter insofar as it registers RLJ's response to criticism—here, that has come not from Russell Noyes but from a member of the Master's committee, John Robert Moore. He is contemptuous of Moore's criticism. "Mechanically, the thesis was practically flawless. But in other respects my capolavoro was, I believe, not well received." "I believe Dr. Moore has recently read Scott's Life of Napoleon, an acknowledged tissue of inaccuracies and biased interpretations. . . He has . . . been all along dissatisfied with the naked grandeur of the title." But RLJ is critical of his own work, if on different grounds (actually, he underrates it), is willing to cut the 275 pages down to 150, and see it "interred in the mausoleum of the dead dissertations (where it belongs)." He is willing to drop the first five chapters (this will cut down on retyping time). This episode is an adumbration (the only one known) of RLJ's response to demands from Houghton Mifflin, MGM and Book-of-the-Month Club that he make major cuts in *Raintree County* (another title of "naked grandeur"). "I am sorry the thesis was no better received. I cling to the belief that there may have been some virtues in the treatment and even sometimes in the style that were overlooked."

RLJ to Russell Noyes, TLS, 1 p., n.d. but a couple of weeks after the above. Noyes has not insisted on the cuts. RLJ is doing some cutting, "leaving a trail of slaughtered adjectives and adverbs behind," but is leaving the chapter structure intact. The completed M.A. thesis, *Byron and Napoleon*, is 242 pages, found elsewhere in this archive.

RLJ to Russell Noyes, TLS, 1 p., April 3, 1941, Cambridge to Bloomington. He explains why he has accepted a teaching position at Simmons College for \$2,200/yr over Harvard's offer of a \$1,000 scholarship. Says he still intends to complete his doctorate, though he probably did not mean it. By the end of his first year at Harvard, he was totally disenchanted with graduate work in English.

Folder:

Robert M. Gay to RLJ, TLS, 2 pp., Jan. 15, 1947, Chatham, Mass. to Manistee. This apparently retired Indiana University professor, who had had RLJ in a graduate class (possibly audited), had received a (lost) letter from RLJ concerning acceptance of his novel by Houghton Mifflin. He mentions RLJ's having "showed me your long poem away back in the days when I engaged you as a teacher." Apart from Donald Blankertz and Vernice Baker Lockridge, this is the only person known to have seen *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* before Louise Wylie, who hand-delivered it to Houghton Mifflin.

Folder:

Robert Moore to RLJ, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 10, 1942, Bloomington to Boston. This IU English professor gave RLJ a hard time over his M.A. thesis. This letter contains chitchat about IU, including the chess club, which for which he served as faculty sponsor and which RLJ belonged to as a graduate student. Moore told John Leggett a comic but unflattering account of RLJ's response to losing a match (the only one he had ever lost).

RLJ correspondence with Donald A. Smalley and Ruth Visser Smalley, 1941-42

Donald Smalley (1907-93), a specialist in Victorian literature, was a graduate instructor at Indiana University where he came to know RLJ. A Harvard doctoral candidate from northern Indiana, he encouraged RLJ to apply to Harvard, and when he and Ruth Visser Smalley needed to return to Cambridge during the summer of 1941, the two couples arranged to swap housing. It was in the Smalley house at 1819 Maxwell Lane (the address has now been changed to 1919) that RLJ began work on what would become *Raintree County*. Smalley gave the last written portrait of RLJ in a letter to Ruth of March 4, 1948, following a chance encounter on Maxwell Lane; in subsequent letters he describes the response of larger Bloomington to the suicide. LSL conducted many telephone interviews with Smalley, who was almost totally blind, unable to walk, and suffering from lymphoma. He took his own life by gunfire in Urbana, Illinois, on Feb. 22, 1993. Ruth Visser Smalley subsequently sent LSL copies of Donald Smalley's letters to her of 1948. See Series 13: Final Days and Death, where copies of these revealing letters are housed.

Folder:

***RLJ to Donald and Ruth Smalley** (salutation: "Dear Kids"), TLS, 4 pp., Aug. 25, 1941, Bloomington ("Smalley Manor") to Cambridge (Apt 18D Shaler Lane). (There has been previous correspondence that summer, now lost.) Tells them that he has forsaken Byron (and British literature) and "with characteristic irresponsibility have recently decided to specialize in 19th century American literature." Says he doesn't see eye to eye with Prof. Rollins at Harvard ("I don't want to have anything to do with his kind of work." Then tells them at length, in mock heroic prose, how he exterminated an invasion of sand-fleas in their house (the process is disquieting in oddly adumbrating his self-extermination of a few years later). "Life this summer has been an uninterrupted succession of

parties and picnics. But I have succeeded in getting a lot of work done.” This is as close as he comes to announcing commencement of a novel. Unknown if Donald Smalley donated this letter to the Lilly Library, probably not. Enclosed with photocopy is a photograph of Ruth Visser Smalley, RLJ and a third party, taken summer, 1946.

Ruth Visser Smalley to “Vernice, Ross, and Ernest,” TLS, 3 pp., Bloomington to Cambridge, Sept. 13, 1941. On the house exchange; also mention of Russell Noyes, Chair of IU English Department, not telling Donald beforehand that he’d be teaching a course in Victorian prose “lest Don typically spend the entire summer working up the course.”

***Ruth Smalley to VBL and RLJ,** TLS, 2 pp., March 6, 1942, Bloomington to Boston. In response to a lost “seasonal letter”: RLJ has spoken of how he is working on Whitman. Ruth, who is a learned doctoral candidate in German, asks, “How do [Perry] Miller and [F.O.] Matthieson get along?” RLJ has mentioned his work for the psychiatrist Thaddeus Hoyt Ames. Ruth brings them up-to-date on IU faculty: Horst Frenz, Stith Thompson, Marion and Rudolf Gottfried, and the Dickason’s, who will be having a baby in June (this will be the novelist Christie Dickason); also on the Lockridge dog Skirty, whom they frequently see (living right around the corner from the Lockridge house on High Street).

Folder:

VBL to Dorothy McCrea, July 29, 1942, Bloomington to Cape Cod. On their having lots of babies and the difficulties couples have during wartime (Dorothy’s husband Robert was away at war).

Folder:

Thaddeus Ames to RLJ, ALS, 1 p., Nov. 1, 1941. Itemizes their sessions (48½ hrs. x \$5.00 = \$242.50, a large sum for RLJ, which included dinners. Ames is the psychiatrist for whom RLJ served as paid interlocutor his first year at Simmons; Ames was writing a book and paid RLJ \$5.00/hr to help him talk through the issues.

Thaddeus Ames to RLJ, TLS, 1 p. (8.5”x 22”), July 9.1942, Old Lyme, Conn. to Boston. Includes 4 pp “Biographical Questionnaire.”

Folder:

Theodore Thieme to RLJ, April 18, 1947. Inventory of books allotted to RLJ from Thieme’s library. RLS had written an authorized biography of Thieme, Fort Wayne captain of industry who (implicitly) is portrayed in unflattering terms in *the Dream of the Flesh of Iron*.

RLJ late letters: responses to mail during pre- and post-publication of Raintree County

These letters, some originals and some in photocopy, are gathered here because of their slow narration of RLJ's slide from exhilaration to exhaustion and despair. Many are among those for which LSL obtained photocopies, with a request that the originals be donated to the Lilly. The current location of many of the originals is at present unknown.

Folder:

***RLJ to Edith and Ben Helman**, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 15, 1946, Manistee to Simmons College, Boston. This letter finds RLJ still very upbeat about revising his novel and the situation at Manistee, Michigan. "It is distinguished by an unusual quantity of sand, fresh water, bores, and some of the world's biggest sand dunes. How we came to be here is a story in itself and will no doubt find its way into my next novel . . . I underestimated the fussiness of the Muse of Revision, who keeps on prodding me to add more imperfections to a book already teeming with such delightful ones." Alludes to evenings spent with them in Boston before leaving for Bloomington, summer of 1946. Edith Helman peremptorily declined a written request from William Cagle to recover this letter, and a later one, for possible donation to the Lilly Library.

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin) and Hugh Dillon, ALS, 1 p., Christmas card, Manistee, Mich. to Petersburg, Indiana. "The news is that I have completed the biggest (if not the best) novel since God was a boy, and it will come groaningly from the presses of Houghton Mifflin and C. some time during the coming year./ Just now we're at a place called Manistee in a sort of Lolo-land called Michigan, which is slightly south of the North Pole." "We're living on substantial advance royalties, and I'm not a Professor anymore." Photocopy given LSL by MEH.

RLJ to Clona Baker Nicholson, TLS, 1 p., April 18, 1947, Manistee to Bloomington. He is opening a banking account in Manistee and closing out the Bloomington account. Thanks her for faithful sending of Bloomington newspaper (RLJ is never out of touch with his hometown newspaper). He is awaiting galleys.

RLJ to Francis Sunday, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 21, 1947, Manistee to Washington, D.C. Responding to letter, ". . . the world really moved in on little Rossie and I got trampled and mauled for a while in ways too numerous and ingenious to detail . . . Remember when you were stage manager of the theatre projects at I.U. and I was a ham actor in one or two of the productions? Those were rather innocently carefree days after all, weren't they?" This original letter given to LSL at a 1994 Borders book-signing in Indianapolis by FS's widow Lois.

RLJ to Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin) and Hugh Dillin, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 23, 1947, Manistee to Boonville, Missouri. In response to telegram about the MGM award, RLJ corrects the journalism as usual; by his modest standards he

is hardly broke: "I had \$150.00 in cold cash on me when I hit New York, and I am surely the only man in history who has walked twenty-one blocks in a sky-view taxi." Photocopy given LSL by MEH.

RLJ to Dorothy and Robert McCrea, TLS, 1 p., date uncertain, Manistee to Bloomington. Speaks of reviving the Lake Gang. (Dorothy McCrea donated this letter to the Lilly Library.)

RLJ to Edith and Ben Helman, TLS, 1 p., August 22, 1947, Manistee to Simmons College, Boston. In response to a congratulatory card, RLJ is quite emphatic about misrepresentation in the press regarding "the lean ex-college hack"—all of which "was of course right out of some press-agent's noodle without the slightest basis in fact or the slightest authorization from me." Photocopy.

***RLJ to Mary Emily ("Miss") Fauntleroy**, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 23, 1947, Manistee to New Harmony, Ind. Thanks her for a congratulatory note. "I trust you are as happy and busy as ever in that beautiful setting where I had the good fortune to meet you and work with you on our book of many years ago. [Her refers to *The Old Fauntleroy Home*, which Miss Fauntleroy regarded as "my book."] I still have the most pleasant memories of that association and of historic little New Harmony and its Raintrees, dripping their golden pollen to the ground."

RLJ to Barbara Kridel (Greenberg), TLS, 1 p., August 23, 1947, Manistee to Boston (?). Barbara Kridel was a freshman at Simmons who took a class with RLJ, who was also her adviser. She enclosed a letter with a copy of this RLJ letter, which reads in part: ". . . I am fed up with trying to support a family of four children on a teacher's salary. The truth is that teaching was only a provisional state with me until my real ambition to be a writer finally paid off."

RLJ to Elloise Kunz Hiatt and Ralph Hiatt, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 24, 1947, Manistee to Ipswich (?). (Elloise Kunz was an early friend and neighbor of Vernice Baker in Bloomington.) Re: the MGM Award. "There were of course some fantastic news distortions, in which the Boston Post excelled, riding the Cinderella motif for all it was worth." He still thinks the MGM money can be spread "over a period of ten or fifteen years." He had been misinformed on this point by MGM reps. Photocopy.

RLJ to Edwina Patton, TLS, 1 p., date uncertain, Manistee to Bloomington. Her letter has reminded him of "innocent" graduate student days at IU. Patton was a fellow grad student. She donated original to the Lilly Library.

RLJ to Ted Grisell, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 24, 1947, Manistee to Fort Wayne. In response to congratulatory telegram, clarifies that the press has it wrong. "We weren't rich, of course. On the other hand, I had carfare all right when I got to New York and did not have to walk twenty-one blocks to the hotel where the MGM Poobahs were waiting with a fortune on a silver platter . . ." Grisell had had a prominent part in the war and was now undertaking a career in surgery. He played a major role in recovery in 1989 of medical records from Methodist

Hospital, which RLJ would enter only four months later. He probably donated the original of this letter to the Lilly Library.

RLJ to Gretta Grisell, TLS, 1 p., August 24, 1947, Manistee to Fort Wayne. A separate letter enclosed in same envelope as above (he knew TG's mother's address but not Ted Grisell's). Mentions a "stay at the apartment in Ft. Wayne—on Spy Run as I remember it now." "I followed by somewhat remote control Ted's involvement with the war, from which I was unspectacularly preserved." Grisell didn't mention the circumstances of this visit in his letter to LSL. Probably donated by Ted Grisell to the Lilly Library.

RLJ to "Jim," TLS, 1 p., Sept. 14, 1947, Manistee to Boston. (Jim may be in public relations at Simmons College.) RLJ has sent him a "slick" (i.e. one of the HM photographs, presumably). "Just now we are vegetating and waiting around for new developments. The latest is that MGM will probably whisk me to Hollywood, where a news reel will be made of the young Professor receiving the official accolade from Louis B. Mayer. Salaam! Salaam!" Simmons College archive has the original of this letter, the only one by RLJ they possess.

Folder:

*****RLJ to Hyder Rollins**, TLS, 2 pp., Sept. 26, 1947, Manistee to Cambridge, Mass. (presumably). In response to a letter from his old Harvard instructor (who more or less coerced him into work he hated, thus making the prospect of a doctoral dissertation all the more to be avoided in favor of writing his novel): this letter contains a narrative of his relationship to Harvard, a preemptive defense of his novel as something more and other than the "genre" scenes the *Life* excerpt might have suggested, and as solidly based in "research," Rollins's own passion. It may be the source of the book jacket language: "Though based on broad and exact historical research, it is not a historical novel, and indeed eludes classification, seeking no less than to embody the American Myth—whatever that is." The "research" gives it "an impressive solidity lacking to most of our contemporary novels." He says he and his family may be leaving Manistee, "and follow the golden trail of all true and trite Americans to California in a few months!" This letter and one other by RLJ to HR were found by LSL in the Harvard Faculty Archives, which permitted this photocopy to be made. The Rollins collection had not been previously consulted; wax seals had to be broken by the archivist.

RLJ to Wm. Henry Tecumseh Michaelmas, letter printed in the *Star Courier*, Oct. 3, 1947, in response to Michaelmas's column, "Indiana, Our Indiana," mostly concerning the *Life* magazine excerpt, "The Great Footrace." In its entirety: "Dear Mr. Michaelmas, I have just received a clipping of your comment on RAINTREE COUNTY in the September 12 issue of the *Star Courier*. It is quite the nicest and most discerning thing I have seen about this first published piece of the book. In fact your article is, as usual, a grand piece of Hoosier reflection in its own right. Most people saw a good lusty story in the *LIFE* excerpt, but you saw more than that—in fact, what the author intended—a little 'myth' of a young republic, real and yet nostalgic at the same time. Though of course neither one of us can claim a personal identification with the era covered in RAINTREE COUNTY, I can see that your memories are closer to

the reality than my research in some respects. I'm ashamed that I omitted to have Johnny Shawnessy thrown into the horse trough, but a boy who grew up long after they rolled old Dobbin up and put him under a steel hood will miss some of the possibilities./ Raintree County is a fictitious county. Its mythical location would be more like central than southern Indiana, as the National Road runs close to its southern border. But in its topography and human characteristics it is as you suggest a composite of several counties, including Miami, Henry, Monroe, Gibson, and others./ I don't know yet whether I'll sell any more townships from RAINTREE COUNTY in advance of publication. As it is, this little imaginary square of earth is becoming one of the most valuable pieces of real estate in the whole state, and I am beginning to think that the legendary Shawmucky River, which flows diagonally from the northeastern to the southwestern corner of the County, has been Pactolus all the time, with its golden sands!/And many thanks for a generous, human, and scholarly comment on my novel. Sincerely, Ross Lockridge, Jr."

***RLJ to Grace Carolyn Carter**, TLS, 2 pp., Oct. 11, 1947. Manistee to Washington, D.C. In response to letter from Grace Carter, member of the Delaware Group, he mentions having seen only two members of the Delaware Group since 1934—(these were Curtis Lamorey and Marion Monaco). "It is in part my own fault and in part the fault of a considerable territorial isolation for many years in Indiana." Gives a brief narrative of the success to date of his novel, also briefly defending it, and mentions in passing that they had stayed on in Manistee through the winter "because of the housing shortage." Original given LSL by Grace Carter.

N.B. Between the above letter and the next in this sequence, RLJ will have had the contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin over the division of the MGM monies and had fallen into a deep depression.

*****RLJ to Craig Wylie**, ALS, 2 pp., Nov. 12, 1947, Indianapolis to Boston. He writes to one of his Houghton Mifflin editors from the English Hotel in Monument Circle, preparatory to his and VBL's trip to Hollywood. "I've been through a period of sickness—nearly beat me down, spirits low and everything, but I seem now to have the Perfessor firmly by the collar and am dragging the scamp willy-nilly out of the Great Dismal Swamp into which you will recall JWS refused to let him descend. We are all children when we are sick, and like children our discernments are simpler and clearer." The monument reminds him of the Civil War battle section of his novel. "The stone men are there, the bronze guns, the monoliths and symbolic shards of that legendary era that I attempted to recreate in *Raintree County*. So the past lives and moral convictions survive even in pieces of humanly altered matter . . . We are planning to travel slowly, Vernice and I, across the Republic." Photocopy of this vivid and melancholy letter were given LSL by Craig Wylie's daughter Jennifer, who also gave a photocopy to the Lilly Library but wished to retain the original for the time being, explaining that she did not have much material left by her late father Craig Wylie.

Folder:

RLJ to a "Mr. Cravens," TLS, 1 p., January 23, 1948, Bloomington to a destination in California. Cravens, an acquaintance of RLS, has enclosed a positive review of *RC*. RLJ speaks of "the stress and press of events and general exhaustion, which I suppose must be expected after such a long and strenuous effort under rather trying circumstances."

RLJ to Amanda Peirce Macy (Gelpke), TLS, 1 p., Jan. 23, 1948, Bloomington to Edgefield, South Carolina. This letter indicates he has been getting lots of mail from her. "I answer all your kind, fascinating notes belatedly as I have been very sick and seem still quite exhausted from general overwork and nervous strain, etc., etc., in connection with the book." Unclear if Amanda Macy Gelpke donated the original and other letters to the Lilly Library.

RLJ to Wini Rubin Mason, TLS, 2 pp., Jan. 30, 1948, Bloomington to Brookline, Mass. She is a Simmons College student who had written about publication of *RC*. (This letter received by LSL too late for inclusion in *Shade*.) RLJ speaks of the "terrific crush of events" and how "being a celebrity of a sort is the toughest thing that ever happened to me, whatwith (sic) sickness, general exhaustion, multiplied problems, etc., etc., etc." He hopes she has "enough stamina to wade through the many pages of *RC*" (strikingly put). She sent this letter to Steve Tryon, and his response is included along with the copy of the RLJ letter to Wini Mason, who was encouraged by LSL to donate the original to the Lilly Library.

RLJ to Joseph Butcher, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 30, 1948, Bloomington to unknown address. (Joseph Butcher was a high school acquaintance and member of the Epworth League. He eventually became a Major General and was commanding officer at Panmunjom. This letter is accompanied by an explanatory letter from VBL to LSL.) In response to letter from JB, "Just now I find that what is called 'Celebrity' is 99 percent exhaustion. I appear to have worked so long and hard at the same thing under rather trying conditions that I need a rest to recuperate, though resting is just what you can't do when caught with a best-seller novel." His widow Jane Butcher gave the original of this letter to LSL.

RLJ to Glenn Cantrell, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 30, 1948, Bloomington to []. Glenn Cantrell was a literary journalist with a column, "Battin' the Breeze," who had written a personal letter of praise to RLJ. "I have just received your kind and generous letter, and you have no idea how much good it has done me to know that you have enjoyed my big, tumultuous novel. One never knows what is good for one, and I have found that pouring so many years of intensive work and hope into a book under rather trying conditions has left me quite exhausted. In other words, for me the quest was happier than the consummation." Cantrell wrote LSL with a copy of the RLJ letter and also a column that he devoted to RLJ and *Raintree County* within a week of the latter's death, March 6, 1948. The original letter is possibly already in the Lilly Library.

Folder:

****RLJ to Roth Cline,** TLS, 2 pp., Jan. 31, 1948, Bloomington to Culver, Indiana. In response to a letter, attached, from Roth Cline, who had trouble

with sex in the novel but still took the whole thing seriously. RLJ's reply, in part: "Believe it or not, I agree with every sentiment in your letter. Any young presumption which may have gone into the book (there was far too much) is quite gone. Like you, I agree that no one can answer the questions raised in RC. . . Just now I am a very tired author—feel much less a success, no doubt, than yourself and millions of others. As your letter so justly expresses it, success can only be measured in fullness of life, and there is, I find, such a thing as devoting too much time to mere literary creation under trying conditions, while material rewards that were quite unexpected and not really aimed for cause as much stress and strain as anything else." Cline's widow, Mary C. Cline, sent original RLJ letter, found in Cline's copy of RC, to LSL in 1990.

RLJ to "Bea" (Beatrice Anne Alper), TLS, 1 p., Jan. 31, 1948, Bloomington to unknown address. In response to a Simmons College student's request for an autograph. (This student had addressed a letter to RLJ signing her name "Miss Marion Hast," which occasioned a facetious response, copy in the archive. Her daughter, Kathryn Olga Daniels of Jackson Heights, sent along her mother's essays of 1944 with RLJ's commentary.) It contains many recurring phrases in these late letters: "crush of circumstance," "incredible stresses and strains, plus nervous exhaustion and sickness that were dumped upon me by seven years of driving away and sudden unexpected 'celebrity.'" She is working at World Book Company, "the great textbook company in its way in the world, and one with which my family has many associations." Photocopy.

RLJ to "Mr. Seward," TLS, 1 p., Feb. 2, 1948, Bloomington to Bloomington (?—the Seward's were wealthy Bloomingtonians). A brief note in response to a letter. "I am all out of copies of the book and wonder if you would mind pasting this letter in your copy. Over the drum of the typewriter on which I am writing these words poured the nearly twenty thousand sheets of paper—planning, research notes, rough drafting and final drafting—that finally 'boiled down' to RAINTREE COUNTY." (Six weeks later, as VBL was using it after RLJ's death, the typewriter broke, as she mentioned in her letter to RLJ's Houghton Mifflin editor, Paul Brooks.) A copy of this letter was sent to LSL in 1994 by the Bloomington novelist, Stuart Mitchner, who himself obtained a copy from a book dealer friend, Tom Congalton, "Between the Covers," of Haddonfield, NJ (asking price for the original letter was \$750.00); present location unknown. A Mitchner letter accompanies the photocopy.

***RLJ to Josephine and Aharon Arsenian,** TLS, 1 p., Feb. 6, 1948, Bloomington to 67 Carlton Street, Brookline, Mass. The highly cultured Arsenians had become good friends of RLJ and VBL in Rockport, Massachusetts during the summers of 1943 and 1944, and continued to see them back in Boston. This letter contains a by now familiar lament: ". . . we have been under such stress and strain, and during the last few months have been less happy than during our impoverished days on Mountfort Street, where we were always perfectly happy. We have had a good deal of sickness and nervous exhaustion from the long hard work on the book, plus the pressures of the publication period. We hope, however to get into the clear soon."

N.B. See Series 13 having to do with RLJ's final days: RLJ wrote a letter, still unrecovered, just a couple of days before his death that alarmed the Arsenians so much they were mobilizing to get him to come East when they received word of his death. Aharon inscribed an elegiac poem "To Vernice" on March 6th; VBL would write on March 23, 1948, "Dear Josephine and Aaron, Thank you for your beautiful poem and letter. Our wonderful, sweet Ross is gone. He brought much beauty and happiness to the world only to suffer himself." Also included in a mailing to LSL from the Arsenians is a copy of a RLJ letter in a Christmas card, 1946, telling them they are staying in Manistee and will not be attending their annual New Year's Eve party in Brookline. "Give the gentleman downstairs an extra-heavy thumping for me." With their permission, LSL undertook a search of the Arsenian's premises near Rockport, Massachusetts, searching for this final letter, which has yet to surface.

RLJ to Ruth Allison Coates, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 11, 1948, Bloomington to ?. An IU acquaintance. Thanking her for letter praising his novel, and routinely mentioning "stress and strain"—and the fame and fortune that have "somewhat unexpectedly" come his way. Original donated to Lilly Library.

RLJ to Virginia and Joseph Deupree, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 19, 1948, Bloomington to Washington, D.C. This late letter, written two weeks before his death, incorporates many of the phrases noted above: "crush of events," "stress and strain," "'celebrity' problems, general exhaustion, and much illness in the family, with me as the leading contender." (Re: ironically, only RLJ within the Lockridge family on Stull Avenue did *not* come down with some version of the flu; his illness was mental.) "It's a funny world." Virginia Barnard Duepree gave LSL the original of this letter in 1992, following the death of her husband.

RLJ letters, otherwise lost, printed posthumously in newspapers

Folder:

RLJ to Kesey Guilfoil, printed in the *Chicago Tribune*, April 4, 1948, in Frederic Babcock's column "Among the Authors." Guilfoil had reviewed *RC* positively, and Babcock, in printing the letter, writes, "That was probably one of the last letters written by Ross Lockridge. . . . And his own phrase—"after a long and exhausting period of creative effort"—foretold the breakdown that brought about his suicide. The RLJ letter reads: "One of the great pleasures of my life—after the long and exhausting period of creative effort on 'Raintree County' and an equally strenuous period of publication with the usual trimmings—has been the chance to read your review of my book./ Some reviewers approached the novel chip-on-shoulder because of the money awards, which had surprised me as much as anyone. Finding the book difficult and seemingly amorphous, they made no effort to discern a pattern in it or to detect its deeper impulses. From hundreds of reviews I have seen, your own, with that in the New York Times, that in the Saturday Review of Literature, and one or two others, showed real care and reflection, plus the necessary background to appreciate the author's intention. Of course intention and accomplishment are two different things, and I am well aware how grievously I must have

overreached myself in many directions./ Heartfelt thanks for the immense discernment and experience which you have brought to the evaluation of this difficult novel. Instead of attempting a smart piece of personal exhibitionism, you fulfilled with wonderful succinctness (if the author is any judge) the critic's real function of interpreting and explaining to your readers a book beset with difficulties—but perhaps also some values—for them.”

RLJ to Emerson Price, printed in *The Press*, Cleveland, March 9, 1948.

Quoted in part by EP: “I had a letter from him in which he said he had had ‘a hard struggle with sickness and general exhaustion from a long period of writing under difficult conditions and of course this incredibly strenuous ‘celebrity’ period.’” “Of the review of RAINTREE COUNTY, which appeared in *The Press* Jan. 6, he said, ‘It is certainly one of the two or three most discerning I have read on the subject of RAINTREE COUNTY. It is no doubt much too generous, but it is heart-warming to have the intention of this huge, tumultuous novel so clearly discerned among the weaknesses of accomplishment . . . Again many thanks for the intelligence and care with which you have treated a difficult novel.’”

Vernice Baker Lockridge’s and others correspondence with John and Lee Leggett, 1966-74

These four folders narrate what is initially a hopeful prospect in RLJ’s inclusion in a book being written by John Leggett on what was intended to be a number of American writers who had trouble dealing with success, the “bitch goddess.” Eventually only two such writers, Ross Lockridge, Jr. and Thomas Heggen, became the subjects. This correspondence through 1973 is cordial, but subsequently, upon being presented with the page proofs (not the galleys as had been promised) of the dual biography, *Ross and Tom*, VBL felt taken in and felt also that she had betrayed her late husband. She had not known the content of the letters RLJ wrote to Houghton Mifflin leading up to his collapse into major depression. These letters are the cornerstone of Leggett’s biography. His spouse, Lee, from a very wealthy family, is the writer of many of the earlier letters to VBL; she was a participant in interviews and took a good percentage of the notes. She and John Leggett interviewed LSL in Cambridge, for instance; she seemed every bit as much engaged in the project as John Leggett himself. But the marriage ended in divorce, apparently just in time for Lee Leggett not even to be acknowledged anywhere in *Ross and Tom*.

To VBL’s dismay upon reading page proofs, she felt the biography trivialized RLJ and his novel. She was especially surprised by the hostility of Warren and Rachel Tryon. (Rachel had been jealous of RLJ throughout his friendship with her spouse, and Warren (“Steve”) felt that RLJ had under-appreciated of his role in getting the novel taken seriously at Houghton Mifflin.) She complained that Leggett had not done his homework, rejecting her offer, for instance, of the full Paris correspondence of which Leggett had only a couple of excerpts. Similarly, he had been so little interested in the Boston correspondence that it had been up to VBL, unasked, to send him some excerpts.

These folders contain Leggett's defense of his work as well as letters from Shockley Lockridge, EHL, LSL, ending with a contrite letter from Laurence Wylie, who had given VBL initial encouragement to assist Leggett; Wylie objects particularly to the portrayal of RLJ as "naïve." "I had no idea Leggett would write so bad a book and am remorseful for having cooperated with him. We took it on faith that the book would at least convey our love and respect of Ross and you. I still don't believe Leggett is an evil man—just stupid, or rather so culturally bound to his Yale experience and his wife's upper class family that he literally could not imagine anything else." These letters are not duplicates of letters donated by John Leggett to the University of Iowa Special Collections.

Folder:

****Shockley Lockridge to John Leggett**, TLS, 2 pp., Fort Wayne to Harper & Row. Leggett has been in touch requesting his memories of RLJ, and this is Shockley's most extended single statement. Most in contrast with the portrait that would appear in *Ross and Tom* is the following: "Let me interject that Ross never exhibited an inflated ego. He evinced a modest demeanor and a pleasant, even disposition. Friendly and outgoing, he was a lighthearted young fellow. That he had a lively sense of humor, as well as a gift for facile expression, was reflected in the numerous letters which he wrote during his year in Paris." He thinks, falsely, that the death by drowning of his brother Bruce "made only a transient impression." Blames the suicide on exhaustion and depression. Shockley Lockridge underestimates, of course, the extent to which RLJ had a large "writer's" ego in distinction from his often modest and even self-deprecating presentation of self in daily life.

Shockley Lockridge to VBL, TLS, 1 p., June 26, 1966, Fort Wayne to Bloomington. On his having written to Leggett.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., July 19, 1966. His initial letter to VBL concerning his project, "a work on the effects of success on recent American writers."

VBL to John Leggett, TLS, 1 p., July 26, 1966, Bloomington to NYC. She offers to try to help. She makes three corrections that appeared in Shockley Lockridge's letter, the most important being his assumption that the death of Bruce made little impression. Rather "it was still very much in his memory in his later years." This is putting it mildly. He planned a second novel in which the death of this brother would be the central radiating event.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 8, 1966, NYC to Bloomington. He poses a number of biographical questions.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 4, 1966. Another list of questions concerning RLJ.

John Leggett to EHL, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 5, 1967, New York to New Haven. Asks him to write VBL concerning their intention to interview her. He mentions that she has of late been silent as a correspondent.

***VBL to John Leggett**, TLS, 3 pp., Jan 11, 1967, Bloomington to NYC. In response to questions posed in the above. Numbered (six) responses to his particular questions.

EHL to VBL, ALS, 2 pp., Jan 12, 1967, New Haven to Bloomington. In response to Leggett's request, and says to go ahead and speak with John and Lee Leggett.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 18, 1967, NYC to Bloomington. Asks to set up a taped interview in Bloomington.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p, Jan. 23, 1967, NYC to Bloomington. Firms up day for the interview.

*****VBL's Interview with John and Lee Leggett**, TLS, 27 pp., ca. Feb., 1967. Transcript with many emendations by VBL in hand. There is too much substance in this interview to summarize here; suffice it to say that the portrait she gives of RLJ is not what ended up in *Ross and Tom*.

Folder:

Lee Leggett to VBL, ALS, 2 pp., March 1, 1967, NYC to Bloomington. She and John Leggett had recently taped an interview with VBL in Bloomington, and she is transcribing it.

Lee Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Apr 11, 1967, NYC to Bloomington. Cover letter for her transcription of tape.

VBL to "Mrs. Leggett," TLS, 1 p., May 31, 1968, Bloomington to NYC. She asks if the project is still afloat.

Lee Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., June 9, 1968, NYC to Bloomington. Jack is still working on a novel, hasn't had time to work in a focused way on the biography.

***Lee Leggett to VBL**, TLS, 2 pp., Oct. 22, 1968, Manchester, Mass. to Bloomington. On their visits with Steve Tryon and Craig Wylie, "who still considers Raintree County the closest there is to 'the Great American Novel.'" She mentions that BOMC routinely burns its own files. She needs VBL's permission to read the Houghton Mifflin correspondence: "I doubt that we would want to quote any of it . . . " (!).

*****VBL to Lee Leggett**, TLS, 3 pp., Oct. 28, 1968, Bloomington to Manchester. "He never complained about his working conditions—always patient and kind, certainly not temperamental as he well might have been." But she narrates in brief RLJ's acceptance of the MGM Award and how "from then on his life was down-hill." On his reluctance to do the cuts demanded by MGM. "This work was done during the rest of the summer 1947. The work alone would have been difficult for him but that added to the stress of the nationwide publicity that he was receiving and the response in the way of letters and telegrams of many friends and well-wishers which had to be acknowledged, and then finally

the contractual problems which arose with Houghton Mifflin was too much for him.” “I do not wish to imply blame, but, unknowingly, Ross was pushed by himself, by others, and by circumstances beyond endurance. I remember that he said during his illness that if anyone had told him a year ago that he would have a breakdown he wouldn’t have believed that it was possible.” She encloses excerpts from RLJ’s speech to the Bloomington Rotary Club early in 1948 at the request of his father.

VBL to John Leggett, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 31, 1968, Bloomington to Manchester. Grants him permission to quote from Houghton Mifflin correspondence, not having any idea how devastating it was—possibly the most notable instance of a publisher-writer relationship gone wrong in modern letters. (LSL would agree that permission to quote from the correspondence should have been given, as it was.)

Lee Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 1, 1968, Manchester to Bloomington. Thanks her for excerpts from Paris letters, the permissions letter, and mentions the interview with LSL.

***John Leggett to LSL**, TLS, Dec. 12, 1968, NYC to Cambridge, Mass. Leggett writes in response to a letter, now lost, in which LSL expressed misgivings as to what kind of biography Leggett intended to write. These misgivings were occasioned by an interview of LSL by John and Lee Leggett in Cambridge, in which Leggett seemed consumed by the simplistic and popular idea of success as a “bitch goddess” and refrained from expressing an aesthetic judgment of *Raintree County*. It would have been better if *Raintree County* had received little critical attention or popular acclaim. (There is some merit in this view, in light of the suicide.) In the interview with LSL, Leggett alluded to RLJ as “bright” but “unsophisticated,” as a Midwesterner confronted Eastern sophistication in his junior year abroad. Leggett’s letter to the Delaware Group members in the early 1970s included this flattering premise. Curtis Lamorey strongly objected to the premise upon receipt of Leggett’s inquiry.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 18, 1968, NYC to Bloomington. Asks permission to obtain Harvard records on RLJ, mentions how the Houghton Mifflin letters show “how the pressures built-up in Ross during the eighteen month delay in *Raintree County*’s publication.”

VBL to John Leggett, TLS, 1 p., March 27, 1969. Grants permission to access Harvard records, fears their interview with her, which she has edited, does not do RLJ justice.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Apr 1, 1969, NYC to Bloomington. Has visited Cleaves barn in Rockport, wishes help in bringing Elsie Lockridge “to life.”

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., June 20, 1969, Manchester to Bloomington. A short letter in error as to the person whom RLJ helped write a book (Ames).

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., July 10, 1969, Manchester to Bloomington. Inquiring about RLJ’s years as a grad student at IU.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 2 pp., July 19, 1969, Manchester to Bloomington. Asking her about Freud and *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron*.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 26, 1970, Iowa City to Bloomington. She had sent excerpts from Boston letters.

Lee Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Apr 18, 1970, Iowa City to Bloomington. John Leggett has been teaching in the writing program at Iowa. They visited with Malcolm and Ruth Correll.

VBL to John Leggett, TLS, 1 p., Oct 15, 1970, Bloomington to Iowa City. She has sent along some recent RC fan letters.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 23, 1970, Iowa City to Bloomington. He is hoping that medical records can be recovered from Methodist Hospital. (They were not until LSL, Ted Grisell, M.D., and VBL found them on old microfilm at the hospital in 1989.) Leggett has been appointed director of the Iowa writing program.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 5, 1970. Says he is using RC as principal text in a writing workshop.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., June 19, 1973, Manchester to Bloomington. He is sending those excerpts from RLJ's letters and other sources that he intends to use, totaling 40 pages.

LSL to VBL, TLS, 3 pp., July 2, 1973, NYC to Bloomington. Having spoken with EHL, LSL makes a case for granting Leggett use of the materials, despite some worries by VBL, especially as to the irreverence of some selections, but notes the emphasis on the Houghton Mifflin correspondence and the lack of requests for quotes from RC. Thinks the "success" thesis is slender. LSL underestimates the probable impact of Leggett's book, subsequently reviewed on the front page of the *New York Times Sunday Book Review* and a best-seller.

VBL to John Leggett, TLS, 1 p., July 6, 1973, Bloomington to Manchester. Grants use of the materials.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., July 21, 1973, Manchester to Bloomington. "I'm reasonably sure that you, Ernie and Larry will be happy with the book. I have been as honest as I can and thus I have reason to hope I've done right by Ross, and I'm surely not aware of offending anyone close to him." He proved a false prophet.

Folder:

*****VBL to John Leggett**, TLS, 7 pp., April 4, 1974, Bloomington to Iowa City. She has received page proofs of *Ross and Tom*. "I am enclosing a list of my negative reactions that were strongest as I read the book." "I was not prepared for the hostility which was directed toward Ross and me from the Tryons," the negative treatment of Ross Lockridge Senior, the Oedipal slant, etc. Six pages

of corrections and challenges follow. Many of these are quite telling. But Leggett is “protected” because the book is already in page proofs, not galleys (he had previously agreed to send galleys), and he cannot make any major alterations.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 2 pp., Apr 5, 1974, Iowa to Bloomington. He defends himself as a writer (and will in his preface allude to himself as a novelist. LSL has submitted a copy of *Ross and Tom* to the Lilly Library indicating in the margins the many portions that were obviously “novelized.”

***John Leggett to VBL**, TLS, 4 pp., Apr. 12, 1974, Iowa City to Bloomington. He itemizes those changes (mostly factual) he has been able to make, and defends some of his interpretations.

VBL to Shockley Lockridge. TLS, 1 p., Apr 18, 1974. Bloomington to Fort Wayne. On how worthless she feels Leggett’s book is. “The boys feel, and I’m inclined to agree with them, that the book is so bad that it will probably have a very limited circulation and should be seen by the discerning reader for what it is.” The boys proved wrong.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Apr 20, 1974, Iowa City to Bloomington. An attempt to conciliation. VBL has withdrawn permission to use any photographs not already in the public domain.

John Leggett to VBL, TLS, 1 p., Apr 27, 1974, Iowa City to Bloomington. More on the pictures and his intention to say the book is unauthorized.

Shockley Lockridge to VBL, TLS, 3 pp., June 17, 1974 Fort Wayne to Bloomington. Encloses letter, 2 pp., he has sent to John Leggett. Mostly it is a defense of RL Senior as “a naïve and trustful man,” and a rejection of Leggett’s main thesis—that RLJ felt guilt over “demolishing” his father with a better book than he had ever written. The final paragraph is quoted elsewhere in this bibliography.

***VBL**, TLS, 2 pp., audience unclear. Draft with penciled emendations of her critique of *Ross and Tom*, mostly on its prejudicial portrait of RLJ, its portrayal of his relationship with his parents, and the relationship of these parents one to another. On the verso in pencil, VBL writes, “A very rough draft of a letter never sent to the newspaper.” (She had in mind the local Bloomington newspaper, probably.)

*****EHL to John Leggett**, TLS, 3 pp., Apr 8, 1974. Columbus, Ohio to Iowa City. This polemical letter was never sent to John Leggett. EHL Intended to enclose letter of Betty Underwood of Houghton Mifflin to counter the portrait of the ranting egotist that Leggett had portrayed. Asks Leggett why he has so trusted such hostile sources as the Tryons and John Robert Moore, and why the MGM and Houghton Mifflin people are so gently treated.

VBL to John Leggett, TLS, 1 p., April 11, 1974 to Iowa City. Somewhat conciliatory letter regarding his emendations.

***EHL to John Leggett**, TLS, 2 pp., Apr 11, 1974, Columbus, Ohio to Bloomington. Copy sent VBL of a very short letter that he sent to Leggett instead of the above letter of April 8. Writes an appendix to VBL, which reads in part: "He is so morally blind and so downright dumb, I think he doesn't quite realize what he's doing—it's like a reflex, out of control. That he writes terribly, or at best with placid mediocrity, assaults the reader in every paragraph. It is a terrible book. The vivid contrast between his prose and Ross's [i.e. the few letters actually quoted, especially from Paris] should arouse some attention in the most obtuse readers."

***Larry Wylie to VBL**, ALS, 4 pp., June 29, 1975 (1974?), Cambridge, Mass. to Bloomington. He feels guilty at having given Leggett encouragement. "But you may be sure we did not convey to him the image of Ross and you that comes out of the book. Ross always had a freshness in him, but he was never naïve . . ." Wylie had had no idea Leggett would "write so bad a book."

John Leggett to LSL, late 1988, TLS, 1 p., Napa, Ca. to NYC. In response to LSL letter of Dec. 1, 1988 (lost) announcing his decision to write another biography of RLJ.

LSL to John Leggett, TLS, 2 pp., Jan 25, 1991, New York to Napa, Ca. Letter is mostly taken up with the final letter, lost, that RLJ wrote to the Arsenians. Did Leggett remember anything more about it? He did not.

LSL to John Leggett, TLS, 2 p., Apr. 25, 1993, New York to Napa, Ca. Asks about "lost" Thanksgiving letter from Paris. (This letter was later found in VB's partial transcription only after publication of *Shade*.)

***John Leggett to LSL**, TLS, 1 p. Apr. 27, 1994, Napa, Ca to New York. Thanking LSL for copy of *Shade*, and writes that both biographies "are valid works" in that all biography is subjective. LSL replied that in the main he agreed. Kay Lockridge, who broke ranks with Lockridge family and liked *Ross and Tom*, saw Leggett in California after publication of *Shade* and thereafter told LSL that Leggett was most upset by the fact that LSL had submitted an annotated *Ross and Tom* to the Lilly Library, indicating inaccuracies and instances of "novelization." LSL intends to do the same at some point with his own biography, in keeping with the idea that there can be no such thing as a "definitive biography."

Folder:

****Shockley Lockridge, VBL, and John Leggett.** This folder contains 18 items, mostly letters of VBL and Shockley Lockridge, and some of John Leggett, taken up, in the main, with critique of *Ross and Tom*.

Letters written to RLJ following MGM Award and Raintree County publication, July, 1947-early March, 1948

RLJ received many letters of congratulation and a few of critique from friends and strangers in the wake of the MGM Award, announced July 11, 1947, and the January 5, 1948 publication of *Raintree County*. Included in these five folders are letters written either by people he knew (if not itemized elsewhere in this bibliography) or by people whose responses have some cultural, biographical, or critical value. Many other letters might be regarded as fan mail only and are not included in the RLJ archive.

One notes how many of these letters came with requests—frequently for autographed copies of the novel—or invitations to speak or even recommended topics for future books. VBL said that RLJ conscientiously tried to reply to virtually all his mail, so though these letters tend to be adulatory or at least positive they were also burdensome to someone in a clinical depression. VBL also said that she began screening for hate mail or any that might deepen the depression; this may explain why there is nothing here by way of outright religious or ethical condemnation, or diminished praise.

There are relatively few letters following the MGM announcement—probably RLJ destroyed most of these in January, 1948. Only a fraction of his replies have been recovered. This folder contains letters from William Lowe Bryan (July 18, 1947), Herman B Wells (July 26, 1947), Ben Ames Williams (Feb. 21, 1948), among others. Letters from people with Houghton Mifflin, MGM and *Life* magazine connections, and from intimates of RLJ are placed elsewhere. Many of the people in this folder would write sympathy letters to VBL only months, weeks, or days later.

The five folders contain eighty-seven items, arranged chronologically.

End of BOX 3

APPENDIX E: CORRESPONDENCE WITH LARRY LOCKRIDGE, 1989-1995

SERIES 15

BOX 15

Most LSL letters are TLS, 8.5"x11," New York University letterhead. Those in photocopy will eventually be replaced by LSL with acid-free letterhead reprints from original computer files. Correspondents are not alphabetized.

Folder:

***LSL to Robert Lescher**, July 12, 1990, New York to New York. Enclosed ten-page proposal of biography of RLJ with inquiry as to whether Robert Lescher of Lescher & Lescher would offer literary representation. Lescher responded by telephone promptly, saying yes. He asked LSL to write an expanded proposal—in effect, an outline of the entire biography, which LSL did, of about eighty pages. Lescher then rounded up two offers, one from Viking Penguin, offering a \$10,000 advance and simultaneous republication in both hard cover and soft of *Raintree County*, and from Norton, offering \$20,000 advance but no offer to republish *Raintree County*. LSL also had a verbal offer from IU Press's John Gallman to publish the biography; they had years before twice reneged, however, on republishing *Raintree County*. The latter was out of print at the time, and LSL decided on Viking because the dual publication might become, as Viking suggested, a "publishing event." *Publishers Weekly* ran a feature article six months in advance of publication (included in this archive) indicating this might indeed be a publishing event. Both books were eventually, however, midlisted, BOMC having backed out of a dual or alternative selection of the biography, and Viking reneged on publishing RC in hardcover, citing expense.

Folders (2):

***LSL's notes on interviews and correspondence with Herbert Hendin and Kenneth Lewes, psychoanalysts**, ca. 50 pp. Hendin, the famed suicidologist, and his spouse Josephine Hendin, an Americanist in the Department of English, NYU, specializing in modern American fiction and issues of violence, read the 1992 draft of *Shade of the Raintree*, then untitled. LSL interviewed Hendin, untaped, on Jan. 26, 1993. Based on the manuscript, which had not yet dealt with speculative diagnosis, Herbert Hendin and Kenneth Lewes independently thought RLJ suffered from a narcissistic disorder brought about through parental pressure. In a followup telephone call, Hendin enlarged his diagnosis to include a possible genetic/biological dimension, largely because of the recurrent mental illness of Mary Jane Ward, RLJ's second cousin. LSL incorporated their findings, largely in notes to the narrative text. After publication of *Shade of the Raintree*, LSL developed a theory of his own—given as the keynote address to an international conference on suicide and published as the lead article in the journal *Suicide and Life-Threatening Behavior* (included in this archive). This is a "convergence theory" of suicide, wherein multiple factors may contribute. To psychological and biological factors, he added cultural factors (e.g. the life of writing in America, the culture of success, the legacy of the Great Depression). Convergence implies an unlucky circumstantial entrapment that feels like fate after the fact (re: modern

philosophical discussion of “moral luck”). Investigators into the causes of particular suicides should not necessarily seek a single precipitating factor, though such should not be ruled out either.

Folders (2):

****Lockridge family responses to manuscript draft of *Shade of the Raintree*, 1992**, ca. 100 pp. These folders include letters from Ernest Hugh Lockridge, Laurel Richardson, Ross Lockridge III, Vernice Baker Lockridge, Martin Mueller, and Jeanne Marie Lockridge, with challenges, corrections, and alternative theories.

Folder:

***Correspondence with Joseph McElroy**, the novelist, concerning manuscript draft of *Shade of the Raintree*, ca. 20 pp.

Folder:

LSL’s list of final revisions to be made on 1993 draft of *Shade of the Raintree*, ca. 20 pp.

Folder:

***Select correspondence of LSL with William Cagle**, Lilly Librarian, 1990-95, including list of people still, as of June 6, 1990, holding holograph letters of RLJ. This list is found also at the end of this descriptive bibliography.

Folder:

***Vernice Baker Lockridge correspondence with LSL**, 1974-92, Bloomington to Indiana. During the writing of *Shade of the Raintree* LSL and VBL communicated mostly by telephone. This folder contains a few short notes and letters sent to LSL by VBL during this period, ending with a three-page letter to VBL by LSL of Sept. 21, 1992 that accompanied the first draft of *Shade of the Raintree*, and giving a rationale for total disclosure, including those aspects that might cause pain (e.g. the family’s initial attempted cover-up of the suicide). VBL had never objected, in the first place, to total disclosure, but LSL goes over some of the reasons that make it all the more imperative now.

Malcolm Correll and Ruth Armstrong Correll’s correspondence with LSL:

The most revealing set of letters of reminiscence that LSL obtained during writing his biography of RLJ came from Malcolm Correll, who set about narrating episodes, many of them comedic and all of them culturally and biographically illuminating, of his friendship with RLJ. The set of letters predated the lengthy taped interview that LSL conducted in the summer of 1989. At the time Malcolm Correll was a retired professor of physics at the University of Colorado, and Ruth Correll, from Popcorn, Indiana, had served as mayor of Boulder, chiefly responsible for the city’s “Green Belt” that served as a paradigm for other environmentally concerned American cities.

Folder:

LSL to Malcolm Correll, Dec 1, 1988, 2 pp., NYC to Boulder. Announces intention to write biography of RLJ and poses some initial questions.

Malcolm Correll to LSL, Jan. 3, 1989, TLS, 1 p., Boulder to NYC. On how he intends to write a set of narrative and descriptive letters about RLJ.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, Jan. 15, 1989, NYC to Boulder. On how LSL has finished 25 hours of interviewing VBL; looking forward to hearing more from him; has found many letters from MC to RLJ, hoping that the reverse will prove true.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, Jan 31, 1989, NYC to Boulder. Includes copies of letters that Malcolm wrote to RLJ over the years.

****Malcolm Correll to LSL**, Feb. 23, 1989, TLS, 4 pp., Boulder to NYC. On his early memories of the Lockridge family and his trip with RLJ aboard a flat-bed truck filled with chickens to the Chicago World's Fair of 1933. Many anecdotes including drinking their first beers—at breakfast.

****Malcolm Correll to LSL**, March 5, 1989, TLS, 3 pp. Boulder to NYC. More anecdotes concerning the World's Fair, including their seeing Sally Rand, the fan dancer and their return on the dreaded flat-bed truck.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, March 7, 1989, 1 p. Encourages him to keep sending letters of reminiscence. Is anticipating trip to Boston the next weekend to interview Larry Wylie, Jeff Wylie, and Steve Tryon, et al. Mentions that last week he interviewed Curtis Lamorey in Vermont, "who said that nothing attributed to him in *Ross and Tom* was true. I'm beginning to think my book really is needed."

Malcolm Correll to LSL, March 11, 1989, TLS, 2 pp., Boulder to NYC. On their early acquaintanceship in ninth grade (1928) and their putting on a high school theatrical, "The Price of Love."

Malcolm Correll to LSL, March 15, 1989, TLS, 2 pp., Boulder to NYC. On Boy Scouts and orchestra.

***Malcolm Correll to LSL**, April 28, 1989, TLS, 3 pp., Boulder to NYC. More on the orchestra, especially conductor Fred Sharp, who in his physical appearance is not unlike the "Perfessor" with his Malacca cane of *Raintree County*.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, May 5, 1989, 2 pp., NYC to Boulder. On the high school home room note between him and Georgia Adams (eventually published in its entirety in *Shade of the Raintree*); on other items still to be narrated; on the interview with Nota Scholl and John McGreevey the previous week in NYC at the Pierre Hotel, and on the itinerary of LSL's trip west, all of which was pretty much carried out as planned.

Malcolm Correll to LSL, May 22, 1989, TLS, 1 p., Boulder to NYC. He lists topics he has yet to discuss.

****Malcolm Correll to LSL**, May 26, 1989, TLS, 3 pp, Boulder to NYC. A vivid and hilarious portrait of Fred Sharp, including his invention of a “violin breaker-inner,” with MC and RLJ’s “competition” as they raced through Marche Militaire, speeding up all the way to the finish.

***Malcolm Correll to LSL**, May 31, 1989, TLS, 2 pp., Boulder to NYC. On the Boy Scouts and how they would seek out female cadavers at the medical school, the making of Hunter’s Stew (to which RLJ contributed a carrot named “Claudie”).

***Malcolm Correll to LSL**, July 6, 1989, TLS, 2 pp., Boulder to NYC. On Boy Scout hikes and pranks, and portraits of various scouts.

***Vernice Baker Lockridge to Malcolm and Ruth Correll**, July 30, 1989, TLS, 2 pp., Bloomington to Boulder. On her own reading of Malcolm’s letters to RLJ and some of her own early memories that corroborate or add to his own.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, Sept 16, 1989, NYC to Boulder. Back from cross-country trip interviewing people who knew RLJ and gathering archival materials; and finally the success in obtaining medical records at Methodist Hospital through the assistance of Ted Grisell. LSL had interviewed MC and Ruth Correll at considerable length.

Folder:

***Malcolm Correll to LSL**, Jan 5, 1990, TLS, 3 pp., Boulder to NYC. (After the interview in Boulder, Correll continued to send LSL letters of reminiscence.) They both pledged Phi Gamma Delta, and this letter concerns fraternity culture and personnel.

****Malcolm Correll to LSL**, Jan. 21, 1990, TLS, 3 pp., Boulder to NYC. More on fraternity life, especially the appalling hazing. On their gradual disenchantment with fraternity life.

Malcolm Correll to LSL, Feb. 5, 1990, TLS, 1 p., Boulder to NYC. This letter concerns the previous one, with which it was enclosed, hoping that LSL doesn’t get the impression that MC was a poor sport.

***Malcolm Correll to LSL**, Feb 10, 1990, TLS, 3 pp., Boulder to NYC. More on college life, on Mlle. Billant (famed French teacher), on track at IU.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, Feb 26, 1990, NYC to Boulder. On recent progress with the biography.

Malcolm Correll to LSL, March 3, 1990, TLS, 1 p., Boulder to NYC. On his not finding any additional RLJ letters in an old trunk that LSL had asked him to search. He had found four RLJ letters when LSL insisted they search an old filing cabinet in their basement.

***Malcolm Correll to LSL**, March 3, 1990, TLS, 2 pp., Boulder to NYC. Meticulous account of their cross-country track experience, including old Bloomington routes; also their lack of hygiene (re: Robert Masters alluding to RLJ as “Skunk”).

LSL to Malcolm Correll, July 17, 1990, 1 p. LSL had been back for high school reunion. Encourages MC to continue with his letters.

Malcolm Correll to LSL, July 29, 1990, TLS, 2 pp., Boulder to NYC. He and Ruth had been back in Bloomington, were unable to find VBL. He wishes to know what more he could tell LSL that hasn't been narrated in either letters or the taped interview.

LSL to Malcolm Correll, Aug. 12, 1990, NYC to Boulder, 2 pp. on topics that Correll might still wish to write up, despite having spoken of them during the taped interview. An update on the biography's progress.

Folder:

Obituary of Malcolm Correll, Boulder *Camera*. Correll died September 6, 1992, shortly before LSL intended to send him an early draft of the third chapter of *Shade of the Raintree*, which incorporates his early reminiscences of RLJ and later reflections. He had received a phone call from MC in which Correll hinted he might not have long to live. LSL still regrets not getting the chapter to him in time.

Ruth Correll to “Friends,” with personal inscription to LSL, Nov. 1993, from Boulder. ‘Larry, we are all eagerly anticipating *the* book. I saw the manuscript at Vernice's last summer. She told me, ‘Of course it's a very sad book.’ So along we go, in sadness, but in glory for what was and can never be taken away. The raintree bloomed in our yard last spring the 1st time. I weep but I will survive—Love, R.”

LSL to Ruth Correll, Jan. 21, 1994, 1 p. NYC to Boulder. On Malcolm Correll, the tapes of the interview (she asked for duplicates, which were made and kept by LSL, who sent the original tapes to her; they would now be in possession of their children).

Ruth Correll, telegram to The Lockridge Family, Bloomington, upon death of Vernice Lockridge Noyes, August 8, 1994, four months after publication of *Shade of the Raintree*. “Thinking of Vernice and each one of you with all the love in my heart and wishing I could be there to say goodbye.”

Ruth Correll to LSL, Jan. 30, 1995, ALS, 1 p. Boulder to NYC. Sent local clipping on the biography; Jan 31, 1995, on their receiving the original tapes of Malcolm Correll/LSL interview (copy made in NYC).

Ruth Correll to LSL, June 3, 1996, ALS, 1 p. Boulder to NYC. She encloses originals of the four surviving RLJ letters to Malcolm Correll. Ruth Correll died in 2005; May 19, 2006 was declared Ruth Correll Day in Boulder, Colorado.

Warren Stephen Tryon and son Jonathan Tryon's correspondence with LSL:

Folder:

LSL to Steve Tryon: Nov. 30, 1988, New York to Rockport, Mass., 3 pages of key questions to be asked in a future taped interview in Rockport, Mass.

Steve Tryon to LSL, Dec. 10, 1988, ALS, 2 pp., Rockport to New York. Inviting LSL to stay in Rockport, worried, as an historian, that he will come up short with "facts." (The only probable error of fact was in his [false] memory that he and RLJ both tried to enlist immediately after Pearl Harbor.)

Steve Tryon to LSL, Jan. 1, 1989, ALS, 1 p., on setting a date.

LSL to Steve Tryon, ca. Jan 4, 1989, 1p., New York to Rockport. Mostly on gathering RLJ's correspondence.

Steve Tryon to LSL, Feb 17, 1989, ALS, 2 pp., Rockport to New York. On logistics of visit.

LSL to Steve Tryon, Feb 25, 1989, 1 p. Mostly on setting a date—tells him that earliest memories as a child are of Pigeon Cove. The interview will take place on Saturday, March 19, 1989 in Rockport, recorded and transcribed.

Steve Tryon to LSL, March 6, 1989, Rockport to New York, ALS, 1 p. Giving directions. (For someone with only a few months to live, Tryon has excellent calligraphy and is clearly of full mental capacity.)

Steve Tryon to LSL, March 20, 1989, TLS, 1 p. Alluding to the interview of the day before, he's beginning to doubt what he said concerning the first contact he made at Houghton Mifflin wrt *Raintree County*.

LSL to Steve Tryon, April 22, 1989, 2 pp., NYC to Rockport. LSL quotes from memo from Dorothy Hillyer to Paul Brooks of 11/18/47, on the precise sequence of events leading to the submission of the novel and Tryon's role.

Jonathan Tryon to LSL, June 25, 1989, TLS, 1 p. Rockport to NYC. He encloses xerox copies of RLJ letters to his father.

LSL to Jonathan Tryon, June 28, 1989, 1 p. NYC to Rockport. Thanking him for the photocopies, signaling he will be traveling soon across country to California and back doing more research.

LSL to Steve Tryon, July 2, 1989, 1 p., NYC to Rockport. Thanking him for photocopies of the RLJ letters, expressing surprise that he is so ill, considering how hearty he was during the interview.

Jonathan Tryon, August 7, 1989, 1 p., Rockport to NYC. Informing LSL of death of Stephen Tryon on July 13, telling him that he will send the originals of the letters. Encloses *NY Times* obituary. Tryon died of liver cancer.

LSL to Jonathan Tryon, Sept. 7, 1989, NYC to Barrington, RI. Re: the letters and the death of his father.

Jonathan Tryon to LSL, Oct. 17, 1989, 1 p., Barrington to NYC. Has enclosed the original RLJ letters and the photograph of the Rockport circle (Ben and Edith Hellman, Jon Tryon, Lucy Tryon, Steve Tryon, Bill Charvat, LSL, RLJ, and VBL, probably taken summer of 1944 (not 1947, as JT indicates).

LSL to Jonathan Tryon, Oct. 29, 1989, NYC to Barrington, RI. Thanking him for the original RLJ letters and the photograph.

LSL to Bruce Le Roy, Sept 12, 1991, 2 pp., NYC to Tacoma, Wa. On a telephone conversation/interview (handwritten notes attached) concerning Steve Tryon conducted on August 21, 1991. Bruce Le Roy was Director of the Washington State Historical Society.

Robert Masters' correspondence with LSL

Folder:

LSL to Robert Masters, Dec. 3, 1988, 1 p., NYC to Boulder, CO. Telling him of biography project, asking some key questions about his first cousin RLJ, and asking about RLJ letters addressed to him. (These unfortunately he didn't keep.)

LSL to Robert Masters, n.d. ca. April, 1989, 2 pp., NYC to Boulder. Will be starting across country drive on June 7th. Poses questions for an interview.

LSL to Robert Masters, Sept. 16, 1989, 1 p. NYC to Boulder. Thanks for the two afternoons in July when interview was conducted. Prod to look for RLJ letters. On plans to submit his cousin and novelist Mary Jane Ward's memoir *Windows in the Bridge* based on her early life in Northern Indiana to IU Press. LSL submitted the edited manuscript but never heard a word from Indiana University Press. It remains unpublished and could be found in Boston University's special collections.

Robert Masters to LSL, ALS, Oct. 9, 1989, 1 p., Boulder to NYC. He has looked but has found no RLJ letters. Doesn't know of any significance attached to RLJ's assumed name at Methodist Hospital, "Charles E. Duncan" of Rochester, Indiana. LSL was subsequently to find the probable source, narrated in *Shade of the Raintree*.

Robert Masters to LSL, ALS, Dec. 14, 1989, 1 p. Notes death of Marie Lockridge Peters at 101.

Laurence Wylie's correspondence with LSL:

Folder:

*****Larry Wylie to LSL**, ALS, 1 p., April 20, 1975. enclosed with an ALS, 4 pp., April 19, 1975, Cambridge, Mass. (Harvard, on C. Douglas Dillon Professor of the Civilization of France stationery) to NYC (68 Carmine Street). "Dear Larry, This is about the strangest, most psychologically complicated letter I've ever written. But I'll send it anyway. It shows at least how upset I still am at the loss of your father." He has enclosed the five extant letters from RLJ that he had lent John Leggett. "I thought he was going to write a better book." "I feel myself very moved in rereading them. And curiously resentful, in a way—that he [RLJ] should have deprived me of a dear friend and of a friend's chance to help him when he needed a friend . . . I wonder if a friend could have helped. I feel guilty—but then after the book was published he seemed to be living in a different world." Thinks Leggett has overemphasized his role in RLJ's life. Mentions how RLJ faded from the scene after he married Ann Stiles in 1940 and became more attached to Steve Tryon. Also expresses guilt over not being more attentive over the years to LSL, his namesake.

LSL to Larry Wylie, May 4, 1975, 4 pp., NYC to Cambridge. In response to the above; gives critique of *Ross and Tom* and speaks of VBL's negative reaction to it. Suggests Wylie write her concerning it, which he did.

VBL to Larry Wylie, July 4, 1975, TLS, 2 pp., Bloomington to Cambridge. Her critique of *Ross and Tom*, which she regards as inaccurate and expressing no admiration for RLJ, his novel, or his parents.

LSL to Larry Wylie, Dec. 1, 1988, 2 pp., NYC to Cambridge. LSL tells Wylie about the projected biography and poses some initial questions.

LSL to Larry Wylie, Feb. 15, 1989, 2 pp., NYC to Cambridge. Proposing time to visit, also urging him to search for more RLJ letters.

LSL to Larry and Joan Wylie (his second wife), April 22, 1989, NYC to Cambridge. Thanking them for hosting during LSL's visit to Cambridge. Encourages Larry Wylie to continue with a memoir, the beginning of which is enclosed in this archive.

****Larry Wylie's memoir**: TD, 9 pp., untitled except for computer file name. Given by Larry Wylie to LSL during visit, this is a brief memoir written in 1989 of LW's early years in Bloomington, where his father was minister of the First Methodist Church. The memoir begins with his father's "promotion" to superintendent which, in effect, removed him from the pulpit. Wylie reflects on his and his two siblings ("Jeff" and Katherine's) relationship to their parents and on his own low guilt threshold, which was a character trait all his life.

Larry Wylie to LSL, ALS, Sept. 15, 1989, Cambridge to NYC. Encloses letter from VBL to himself of 1975 (see above). "I'd written to your mother to tell her I found Leggett's book detestable, and any statement he attributed to me was slanted to transform what I'd really said. What a pity!"

LSL to Larry Wylie, Sept 16, 1989, 2 pp., NYC to Cambridge. Bring him up to date on the coast-to-coast safari; mention of Angie Wylie's death, also Tryon's. LSL interviewed many people who had died by the time his biography appeared in April, 1994; VBL died four months later, August 8, 1994.

LSL to Larry Wylie, Sept. 22, 1990, 1 p., NYC to Cambridge. Wylie had enclosed letter VBL wrote him July 4, 1975 about *Ross and Tom*. Is beginning one year as Deputy Chair, will write biography during sabbatical year, 1991-92. (The timing of the sabbatical was fortunate—fifteen months largely freed up from academe went into the composition of *Shade of the Raintree*, after the initial gathering and research.)

Larry Wylie to LSL, ALS, 2 pp., July 25, 1991, Cambridge to NYC. Encloses translations of letters LSL intends to send to various people in France who knew RLJ while he was abroad in 1933-34. Except for the archivist at the Sorbonne, the responses were negligible.

Curtis Lamorey's correspondence with LSL, 1988-1994:

Folder:

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, via Dartmouth Alumni Association, Dec. 1, 1988, 2 pp. LSL introduces himself and speaks of the projected biography, asking questions, especially with regard to RLJ letters to him (two of which are alluded to in *Ross and Tom*), and enlisting his help.

Curtis Lamorey to LSL, TLS, Jan 12, 1989, 1 p. Barre, Vermont to NYC. Agrees to help, says he has kept only a single letter (another subsequently emerged) from RLJ, that the year abroad in France had had an especially great influence on him (CL), and will help, though if the emphasis is "literary," he may not be able to help all that much.

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, n.d. but late January, 1989, NYC to Barre, Vt. LSL sends copies of all CL letters to RLJ plus copies of RLJ's accounts of the Italian and the Switzerland tours.

***Curtis Lamorey to LSL**, TLS, Feb. 10, 1989, 1 p., Barre Vt. to NYC. Making arrangements for visit and interview. "I have really missed your father over the years . . . but do not understand the "Ross & Tom," in fact there are parts I just do not like." (In much of the subsequent interview, without special prodding from LSL, CL expressed indignation over the characterization of RLJ in *Ross and Tom*, especially with respect to his "naivete," CL opining that RLJ had more sophistication, including knowledge of European culture, than anyone else

(mostly Easterners) in the Delaware Group.

Curtis Lamorey to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 17, 1989, Barre, Vt. to NYC. He has made a copy of a RLJ letter of December, 1947 “sent to me in Morocco. He also addressed the envelope, which is covered with three stamp cancellations at Indianapolis? I am sorry there seem to be no more letters.” He alludes to the only surviving letter RLJ wrote during his two-week stay at Methodist Hospital in late 1947, under an assumed name. Whereabouts of the original letter unknown.

***Curtis Lamorey to LSL**, TLS, 1 p., March 8, 1989, Barre, Vt. to NYC. After the taped interview in Barre, Vermont: “I enjoyed meeting you and our talk of your father has brought back more and more memories. I’ve looked all through my old wall-paper scrap books which I have not done for years, but have found no more letters from your Dad. Sorry. One more point bothers me . . . where did Leggett get that story about the loss of Pucelage to some belle from a high toned eastern university—i.e. Huldah Smith??? I can’t imaging (sic) your Dad writing that to his high school friend, especially as it did not happen. The possibility was there, but it was a strictly unanswered opportunity, if even that. Again, you can believe this.” Lamorey was quite insistent that RLJ did not lose his virginity the entire year abroad—and especially not to Huldah Smith, which had been John Leggett’s assumption (the name not mentioned in *Ross and Tom*, since Huldah Smith was still living).

Curtis Lamorey to LSL, TLS, March 13, 1989, 1 p., Barre, Vt. to NYC. On reaching Edward Mitchell, another member of the Delaware Group, subsequently interviewed by LSL via telephone.

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, April 23, 1989, NYC to Barre, Vt. On some aspects of the interview that were revelatory, especially with regard to drinking and sex. An update on the biography, including disappointment that Marion Monaco’s sister had thrown away all personal correspondence, including, of course, RLJ letters.

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, Sept. 16, 1989, 2 pp. (p. 2 missing), NYC to Barre, Vt. An update on progress of biography and also a prompt for him to continue looking for RLJ letters (LSL’s constant and often futile prompt to RLJ’s friends and acquaintances).

***Curtis Lamorey to LSL**, TLS, March 15, 1990, Barre, Vt. to NYC. He encloses copy of just recovered RLJ letter, described above, including quotes from Italian letter and the censored description of the courtship of Vernice Baker. “All I can ask is that you believe this letter!?” The letter implies that RLJ was close to losing his virginity—i.e. he hadn’t lost it in France or Italy.

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, March 23, 1990, NYC to Barre, Vt. Three pages of response to the recovered letter, with questions relating to sex, to the Rhodes scholarship failure, to the possibility of still other letters, to the possibility that the letters written to his parents, albeit he was discovering a writer’s voice, had been sanitized.

***LSL to Curtis Lamorey**, Dec. 12, 1991, NYC to Barre, Vt. Well into the writing of the biography, LSL asks CL about RLJ's fear, expressed to VB and to the family physician Robert Peters, in the last weeks of his life that he might have contracted syphilis on a train in Europe back in 1933-34. (VBL said that he mentioned a shaving accident.) LSL quotes from the letter to CL from RLJ of Dec. 29, 1934, which suggests there might have been sexual opportunities aboard a train ride from Rome to Naples during the Christmas vacation. In a follow-up telephone conversation, Lamorey insisted that there had been no sex on this train ride.

Curtis Lamorey to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Feb. 9, 1994, Barre, Vt. to NYC. Asking if the biography has been published—also that Edward Mitchell (“a good friend of your father”) has asked about it and is ill.

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, Feb. 14, 1994, NYC to Barre. Announcing publication of the biography by mid-March.

***Curtis Lamorey to LSL**, TLS, 1 p., May 121, 1994, Barre, Vt. to NYC. Responds to *Shade* interestingly. Regrets RLJ did not visit Germany with him in Spring, 1934; also that he did not invite him to Morocco upon receipt of letter sent him by RLJ while in Methodist Hospital, early 1948. Like virtually all RLJ's close friends, he felt inappropriate guilt.

LSL to Curtis Lamorey, TLS, 1 p., July 9, 1994. Encourages Lamorey to donate to the Lilly Library the valuable letter (the only one that has surfaced) written by RLJ during his hospitalization. This letter would be a valuable addition to the archive, at present only in photocopy. Unclear if the donation was ever made.

Curtis Lamorey to LSL, April 18, 1996; and **LSL to Curtis Lamorey**, May 12, 1996.

Folder:

LSL to Mme. Simone Pernot-Blanc, Aug. 1991, in French; one of many letters sent by LSL to French people with the name of Pernot, in effort to find members of the family that had hosted RLJ during his stay in Paris. Such undertakings today would be greatly enhanced by the Web. These letters proved fruitless.

Donald Blankertz's correspondence with Larry Lockridge, 1989-1990.

Folder:

LSL to Donald Blankertz, Jan. 17, 1989, New York to Phoenix. LSL had conducted a nation-wide search for Donald Blankertz, whose last name VBL couldn't remember; when the surname was found incidentally in a letter where DB announced to RLJ the full name of his newborn son. LSL checked white

pages in dozens of major cities, before the internet was available, and finally traced him to Phoenix . He called Donald Blankertz out of the blue, only to be told that DB had discarded all the many RLJ letters he had received. This was the darkest day in the research that went into *Shade of the Raintree*. Happily, eleven of approximately sixty RLJ letters were subsequently found by DB, and one other by LSL in a barn near Philadelphia. The letter is a follow-up of the initial telephone conversation: questions for DB to answer concerning RLJ. LSL enclosed copies of the many letters that RLJ had retained from DB. The unhappy irony is that DB insisted on RLJ sending him letters DB regarded as masterworks, while RLJ regarded DB's letters as a nuisance.

*****Donald Blankertz, to LSL**, TLS, 7 pp., Jan. 23, 1989, Phoenix to NYC. Some RLJ letters had been found and copies were enclosed. This letter contains a portrait of RLJ as a graduate student at IU, especially telling in first impressions. "My first reaction was that Percy Bysshe Shelley had come to dinner." Observations on the marriage of VBL and RLJ, on the degree to which RLJ spoke to DB about his novel in progress, and accepted or rejected criticism. In marked contrast to how RLJ was portrayed in *Ross and Tom*, DB writes, "Notice in his letters the total absence of ego, of boast, or of self-congratulation." Also the opposite of a bumpkin. Many notes on the letters and a history of their relationship. Donald Blankertz is nowhere mentioned in *Ross and Tom*.

LSL to Donald Blankertz, Feb. 2, 1989, NYC to Phoenix. Acknowledgment of the above, a few more questions, and encouragement to keep looking for RLJ letters.

LSL to Donald Blankertz, March 8, 1989, NYC to Phoenix. DB has asked where he might sell the letters , and LSL recommends contacting Ralph B. Sipper, President, Joseph the Provider, Santa Barbara.

LSL to Donald Blankertz, May 5, 1989, NYC to Phoenix. On plans to travel cross-country and tape an interview in mid-July.

LSL to Ralph and Dorothy Miller, July 22, 1989, NYC to Glen Mills, Pa. On possibility of searching their barn, which contains much memorabilia and where DB believes some RLJ letters might be found. LSL and Marcia Scanlon would indeed undertake this search, finding one important letter but not a cache of the lost letters, as hoped.

LSL to Donald Blankertz, Sept. 16, 1989, NYC to Phoenix. Thanking him and second wife Helen for the visit and interview, and bringing him up-to-date on subsequent progress, including the possibility of searching the Miller's barn.

***Donald Blankertz to LSL**, TLS, 3 pp., Oct. 9, 1989, Phoenix to NYC. Post-interview. Talk of searching the Miller's barn. Gives his own diagnosis of RLJ (i.e. how reconcile seeming modesty with megalomania?), based in part on his own experience of depression. Also encloses list of dates of his own letters to RLJ.

LSL to Ralph and Dorothy Miller, Oct. 21, 1989, NYC to Glen Mills, Pa.
Lengthy plea to them to be permitted to search their barn.

LSL to Donald Blankertz, Oct. 21, 1989, NYC to Phoenix. On Leggett and the upcoming visit to the Miller's barn.

***Donald Blankertz to LSL**, ALS, 1 p., ca. April 9, 1990, Phoenix to NYC. He thinks it unlikely he will be able to sell RLJ letters to Joseph the Provider. "You may be hearing from him soon. Cordially, Don. P.S. I have been blessed by terminal cancer, so if there is ought I can do it had better be done sooner than after. D."

LSL to Donald Blankertz, Apr. 15, 1990, NYC to Phoenix. LSL writes to encourage DB to send him the originals of the RLJ letters instead of trying to sell them. (Instead he gave them to his brother Howard Blankertz, who donated them to the Lilly, but apparently only eight of the original ten.)

LSL to Donald Blankertz, May 4, 1990, NYC to Phoenix. DB had written to Ralph Sipper, requesting \$50,000 (!) for the RLJ letters, and hadn't heard back. He is now interested in getting a volume of his own poetry published, and LSL recommends Vantage Press, with an offer to help.

LSL to Ralph and Dorothy Miller, May 27, 1990, NYC to Glen Mills, Pa. Thanking them for allowing their barn to be searched, with the finding of a single but important RLJ letter.

LSL to Donald Blankertz, Jr., May 30, 1990, NYC to Newtown Square, Pa. Asking the son of DB if he might have RLJ letters in his possession. No response.

LSL to Howard Blankertz, June 17, 1990, NYC to Indianapolis. DB had died May 23, 1990. LSL encourages his brother to donate the RLJ letters to the Lilly Library. Also notes that Howard Blankertz took a course with RLJ at IU in 1938 (grade: A minus) and asks if he has any memories. (VBL thinks it was through Howard Blankertz that RLJ met Donald.) HB did not get back to LSL on this but did donate eight of the ten letters to the Lilly Library.

Folder:

David D. Anderson correspondence with LSL. David Anderson, Distinguished Professor of American Studies at Michigan State University, is the most engaged scholar/critic with respect to *Raintree County*, terming it the closest yet to the Great American Novel. This correspondence concerns his projected collection of essays on the novel, eventually published as *Myth, Memory, and the American Earth: The Durability of Raintree County*, Midwestern Press, 1998. He edited a second volume of essays on the novel in *Midwestern Miscellany XXVII*, Fall, 1999. Both editions are located elsewhere in this archive.

Josephine, John, and Jean Arsenian's correspondence with LSL, 1990-94

Much of this correspondence pertains to the “lost letter”—one that RLJ wrote to Aharon Arsenian in the final week of his life and that Aaron (who died in 1963) refused to divulge to a Boston newspaper, which had reportedly offered \$5,000. In 1990 LSL and Marcia Scanlon searched for the letter futilely for two days in a cottage owned by the Arsenians in Rockport, Massachusetts. There remains the good possibility (since Aharon was a “saver”) that the letter was not destroyed but simply remains lost. **If it were to surface some day, it might shed additional light on the suicide.**

Folder:

LSL to Josephine Arsenian (elderly widow of Aharon Arsenian), March 25, 1990, NYC to St. Perbsburg, Fl (living in assisted living). LSL tells her of biographical project and the special importance of RLJ letters; also wishes to tape an interview via telephone.

LSL to Jean MacDonald Arsenian and John Arsenian, March 26, 1990, NYC to 95 Granite St., Rockport, Mass. LSL tells them of biographical project, notes that as psychologists (Harvard) they might be of special help, emphasizes importance of RLJ letters.

***Jean Arsenian to LSL**, ALS, 3 pp., Apr 6, 1990, Rockport, Mass. to NYC. Enclosed correspondence itemized above. On how Aharon was closer to RLJ than was Josephine Arsenian. Also enclosed, a 3x5” card from John Arsenian, alluding to his own attempt, in addition to Aharon’s, to incorporate his feelings upon the death of RLJ in verse.

LSL to John and Jean Arsenian, April 13, 1990, NYC to Rockport, Mass. (By this time LSL has taped interviews with all three Arsenians by phone.) This is an urgent and lengthy plea that a more thorough search for the final RLJ letter be undertaken—that it might constitute, in effect, a suicide note. LSL offers to come to Rockport to conduct the search himself.

****John Arsenian to LSL**, ALS, 4 pp., n.d. ca. April 22, 1990, Rockport to NYC. JA’s memories of the last letter, not all of which was read to him at the time by his mother Josephine because she said it was “too personal.” On how by chance the Arsenians had been with RLJ and VBL the evening of the novel’s acceptance by Houghton Mifflin and that RLJ hoped it would be a *success d’estime* for the educated reader, not a best-seller. Hence, the importance of Basso’s pan in *The New Yorker*, the journal for educated readers. The review had prompted JA to say at the time, “This will kill Ross.”

LSL to Jean and John Arsenian, April 27, 1990, NYC to Rockport. Two mailings on this date. More on the letter, encouraging them to find Aharon’s copy of *Raintree County*, where, as with other people, the letter might be tucked. (LSL indeed later found this copy when he searched the cabin but no letter was

tucked inside. The novel was inscribed: “for Aaron & Josephine in friendship and admiration, Ross Lockridge, Jr.”]

John Arsenian to LSL, ALS, 1 p., May 6, 1990, Rockport to NYC. On how there is no letter to be found. (He proved probably right, but LSL, like other biographers, was urging that nothing be presumed and that a thorough search be undertaken.)

LSL to John and Jean Arsenian, May 27, 1990, NYC to Rockport. On how Josephine Arsenian’s memories of the final letter seem highly problematic and how important it is to continue looking for it. Josephine had had a fairly low opinion of VBL during the 40’s, probably based on class and cultural differences, and she probably, according to not a few sources going back to Leggett’s interviews, had a crush on RLJ—hence her notion that the cause of the suicide was domestic and that RLJ was guilty about having an affair with another woman as well as forcing VBL to do all that typing. Based both on evidence and lack of it, and upon current psychological opinion, LSL concluded that depression caused domestic problems, such as separate bedrooms and lack of sex, not the other way around—and that Josephine’s memory of the last letter was at best distorted (e.g. well into her 90’s she also “remembered” that RLJ had shot himself). The idea that RLJ could, in his state of virtual inanition, have been conducting an affair back in Bloomington is implausible, and no evidence, textual or otherwise, of an “other woman” on the late scene in Bloomington has ever emerged.

***John Arsenian to LSL**, ALS, 2 pp., June 3, 1990, Rockport to NYC. More detail on how unprecedented it was to have been read only a portion of a letter by one of his parents—and that maybe in the letter RLJ asked that it be destroyed. Relents and tells LSL he is welcome to come to Rockport to undertake a search himself.

LSL to John and Jean Arsenian, June 7, 1990, NYC to Rockport. Accepts offer to visit some time after Labor Day, mentioning the partial triumph of turning up a RLJ letter to Blankertz in a Philadelphia barn.

LSL to John and Jean Arsenian, Aug. 30, 1990, NYC to Rockport. Suggesting dates of visit.

LSL to John, Jean, and Toby Arsenian, Sept. 23, 1990. In their visit to Rockport, LSL and Marcia Scanlon turned up a neglected shoebox of letters from William Saroyan, Thomas Hardy, Eleanor Roosevelt, and R. Niebuhr—but none from RLJ.

John Arsenian to LSL, ALS, 1 p., Nov. 1, 1990, Rockport to NYC. On how he had written another long letter about the “lost letter,” only to have the envelope returned empty. It was to the effect that he was certain Aharon had destroyed the letter according to RLJ’s own instruction. LSL remains skeptical and feels the letter probably exists somewhere.

LSL to John Arsenian, Nov. 3, 1990, NYC to Rockport. Sharing his frustration.

LSL to Ruth and Gray Adams, Jan 26, 1991. These people had known RLJ through taking rooms in the Arsenian's Boston (Carlton St.) apartment and were with Aharon and Josephine the evening they learned of RLJ's suicide. Requests telephone interview. One interesting item to emerge from that interview: Josephine had told Gray Adams that Stephen Tryon was homosexual and that this was the source of the hostility between Tryon and his wife Rachel, who was jealous of RLJ. There was no suggestion that RLJ was himself thought by Josephine to be homosexual, but that this was the main source of Tryon's attachment to RLJ. LSL was unable to find any corroboration of this, though Adams was quite emphatic on the point; once again, it is Josephine's psychologizing of things, interesting but in need of confirmation. Cf. LSL's "Account of Telephone Conversation with Jean Arsenian, January, 28, 1991," on the reliability and plausibility of Josephine Arsenian's elderly account of things.

***Jean and John Arsenian**, ALS, 4 pp., June 22, 1994, Rockport to NYC. In response to a copy of *Shade of the Raintree* sent them by LSL, which they read aloud to one another. Jean notes that it convincingly dispels any notion that the root cause was being "trapped in domesticity" (i.e. Josephine's notion). John goes over once again his memory of the sequence of events surrounding the lost letter, and, speaking as a professional psychologist, says the biography has well-demonstrated the "multiple determinants" that went into the suicide.

LSL to Jean and John Arsenian, Jan. 6, 1995 (misdated 1994), NYC to Rockport. In response to the above. Re: "multiple determinants" in the death of RLJ instead of a single simple explanation (cf. LSL's "Least Likely Suicide," in *Suicide and Life-Threatening Behavior*, which propounds a "convergence theory" of suicide that has created some discussion in the field of suicidology). LSL informs them of the death of VBL, August 8, 1994 and on how, when EHL took the presumably empty filing cabinet of RLJ to Columbus, Ohio, some papers were found in it—a testimony to the fact that lost letters do sometimes reemerge.

LSL correspondence with the Saroyan Foundation, concerning letters by Saroyan that LSL found at the Arsenian residence.

Folder:

LSL's correspondence with George Blakey, Professor of History emeritus, concerning RLS's directorship of the Federal Writers Project in Indiana, concerning which Blakey published a book, *Creating a Hoosier Self-Portrait*, in which RLS is the leading player, despite his being fired for his brand of impossible visionariness.

Folder:

LSL to Perry and Edith Blankenship, Aug. 12, 1989, NYC to Rochester, NH. Enlists their help in the biography, as a couple related through VBL (his sister Mary Blankenship married VBL's brother Leon Baker), who spent Thanksgiving in 1940 and visited them in both Rockport and on Mountfort Street in Boston. They are in a RLJ/VBL photo album.)

***Perry Blankenship to LSL**, ALS, 8 pp., May 29, 1990, Rochester to NYC. Gives a negative portrait of Elsie Lockridge: "overly dominant and demanding—eliciting more fear, resentment and related emotions and reaction. She had to have her way 'or else.'" Many in the family blamed her and Christian Science for RLJ not getting proper medical care "when Ross was slipping away." "During our Rockport visits they confided in us that they were working on 'The Great American Novel.'" I believe that we were the first of the extended family that they told." But they kept no correspondence. Their copy of *RC* inscribed, "For Perry and Edith—In friendship and esteem, Ross Lockridge, Jr.," his most common inscription in the few copies he signed.

LSL to Perry Blankenship, June 7, 1990, NYC to Rochester. Follow-up questions produced no response.

***LSL to Mary Blankenship Baker**, Aug. 10, 1989, Sept. 13, 1989, NYC to Charlotte, NC. Asking her for help with biography. She had suffered a stroke and was unable to write but did speak with LSL for a taped interview (cf. transcriptions). Some highlights from that interview: unlike her brother Perry, she blamed Ross Senior for lack of proper care during RLJ's final illness; thinks she heard from VBL at the time that Ross Senior feared that if the public found out about his illness, that would hurt sales of *RC*. The Lockridge household on High Street struck her as dysfunctional, nobody knowing what the others were doing. She had been a practice teacher in Miss Alexander's Latin class at Bloomington High School when RLJ was in junior high, where she thinks RLJ was regarded as "very bright" but not a "genius." His parents were jealous of his time, wouldn't let him play with others afterwards. She had the impression that RLJ was physically weak, even before his scarletina, often having bad colds, and despite the cross-country participation. She sensed the elder Lockridges thought Vernice not good enough for their son, and she thought Clona Nicholson was a negative force in VBL's life after RLJ's death, limiting her non-family social life. She always felt that RLJ was "a very humble person," unlike his father, and not at all argumentative. She said that in his final illness RLJ became oddly fascinated with knives.

Louise Wylie (Campbell) correspondence with LSL, 1989-92

Folder:

LSL to Louise Wylie Campbell, May 18, 1989, NYC to Ann Arbor. LSL informs her of biographical project and asks questions at length (four pages).

*****Louise Wylie Campbell to LSL**, TLS, 5 pp., June 4, 1989, Ann Arbor to NYC. She narrates the history of her friendship with RLJ going back to 7th grade, with observations on the Lockridge and Baker families and RLJ's personality. She also includes transcripts from two letters she wrote home, near Thanksgiving, 1940 and Dec. 27, 1940, in which she had given very detailed descriptions of the Lockridge's household on Shaler Lane, Cambridge, and on RLJ's own adjustment to Harvard and his work. (Contemporary observations like this from third observers are both valuable and rare within the RLJ archive.) "He certainly works hard and has in his head a tremendous store of accurate information. Vernice adores him and types for him; his mother thinks he is brilliance personified, so he has lots of encouragement. You really do have to listen most of the time, though, to him. And you know how I like to talk." She critiqued fairly severely what she had seen of *The Dream of the Flesh of Iron* (this was before she delivered the manuscript to Houghton Mifflin, where she worked). She rejected John Leggett's Freudian account, saying there was nothing abnormal in the relationship and that RLJ did not write for his mother.

LSL to Louise Wylie Campbell, ca. early July, 1989. Telling her of intention to stop in Ann Arbor on way back from California. This didn't happen because of the rush to get to Indianapolis, where Ted Grisell was prepared, but with time restrictions, to help search for RLJ's medical records at Methodist Hospital. Letter of Aug. 11 informs her of inability to interview her in person, intention to do so by telephone.

Louise Wylie Campbell to VBL, TLS, 1 p., July 8, 1989, Ann Arbor to Bloomington. She enclosed the Christmas card above, and speaks of how her mother always spoke of her father as a "weak man" because he too killed himself (when Louise was one-and-a-half years old). She rejects Leggett's psychobiography. "I still feel so sad about Ross, the promise and the loss."

LSL to Louise Wylie Campbell, Sept. 10, 1989, NYC to Ann Arbor. A lengthy follow-up letter, with more questions, one based on mistaking a text by John Leggett for one written by Louise Wylie.

Louise Wylie Campbell to LSL, ALS, 2 pp., Oct. 13, Oct. 28, 1989, Ann Arbor to NYC. In response to a follow-up letter from LSL, clarifying certain items in her letters to her parents. She thinks RLJ was not used to criticism, that the negative reviews really hurt, that "reactive depression" was the correct diagnosis. This was De Armand's diagnosis at Methodist Hospital in late 1947, but "major depression" seems more likely in hindsight. LWC continues to think the suicide was precipitated by simple "exhaustion."

LSL to Louise Wylie Campbell, Feb. 27, 1992, NYC to Ann Arbor. Encouraging her to continue to look for RLJ letters. None was found.

John Crane et al correspondence with LSL: 1989-90

Folder:

LSL to John Crane, June 16, 1989, NYC to Washington, Virginia, and follow-up letters of Oct. 29, 1989 and Feb. 4, 1990. George, John, and Mildred Crane knew the Lockridge family during their Fort Wayne years on Creighton Avenue; also attending Miner Elementary School and the Fort Wayne High School, they were friends especially of Robert Bruce Lockridge, Shockley Lockridge, and, in the case of Mildred Crane, Lillian Lockridge. Thus, they go farther back in time than any other then living people in the RLJ story. They were aware of RLJ as an energetic but well-behaved little boy about the house which they all frequently visited. LSL interviewed all three Cranes, in person in the case of John, by telephone with George Crane and Mildred Crane. George Crane was the first nationally syndicated columnist dealing with personal problems, predating "Dear Abby"; John Crane was a specialist in international relations who taught at Iowa Wesleyan and Harvard, among other places. The death of Robert Bruce Lockridge by drowning was the first major loss for these three siblings as well as the three Lockridge siblings—and figures greatly in the life of RLJ. George Crane described the death, wake, and funeral in one of his columns. Thus, well into their nineties when interviewed, they were able to give (in addition to Lillian Henley of Henry County) the earliest contemporary witness of RLJ and his family, with a keen eye to family dynamics and the differing personalities of the siblings and parents. LSL's letters to John Crane pose questions in advance of a personal interview in NYC.

John Crane to LSL, TLS, 2 pp., Feb. 15, 1990. Washington, DC to NYC. Crane encloses photocopies of diary entries kept in 1919 upon learning while at a military camp near Columbus, Ohio, of the death of Bruce Lockridge and his reaction to it. Diary entries enclosed with this folder. On his anger at late arrival of telegram announcing death and asking him to be a pallbearer. In person interview with John Crane recorded March 18, 1990.

LSL to George Crane, April 7, 1990, NYC to Hillsboro, Indiana. A follow-up letter on recorded telephone interview of that same day (George Crane was hard of hearing: "Your people are Scottish, aren't they?" "Yes, Scottish." "Did you say Spanish?" "No, Scottish." "What, Amish?" "No, you had it right the first time, Scottish!"]; and to **Robert, Ina, and Cynthia Palmer**, offspring of Mildred Crane Palmer, who paid LSL an afternoon visit along with John Crane in NYC. Telephone interview with Mildred Crane recorded March 31, 1990.

Marion Gottfried to LSL, May 24, 1989, 2 pp. Her husband had been Rudolf Gottfried, IU Professor of English, who had some awareness of RLJ and was among IU professors like Donald Smalley who did not admire *Raintree County*.

Ted Grisell's correspondence with LSL: 1989-90:

Ted Grisell was a high school and college friend of RLJ who received letters (not kept) from Paris and who, according to a lengthy letter below, had many mutual experiences, from Rivervale Methodist Church Camp to track to chess (played while RLJ was ill). As a doctor who had been chief of staff at another Indianapolis hospital, he accompanied LSL and VBL to Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis in 1989, and after a day's detective work retrieved the medical records of RLJ's stay there under an assumed name in late Dec. 1947-early Jan. 1948.

Folder:

LSL to Ted Grisell, May 8, 1989, NYC to Indianapolis. Enlists his help in researching the biography, asks for reminiscences.

****Ted Grisell to LSL**, TLS, 6 pp., May 22, 1989, Indianapolis to NYC. This is a vivid letter in many respects, containing various anecdotes involving RLJ and a history of their friendship. Disappointingly little use could be made of it in *Shade of the Raintree* because these episodes were difficult to date—and some seemed unreliable: for instance, TG's memory of a letter from Paris in which RLJ was obviously pulling his leg, or TG's confidence that a race he had around a barn with RLJ was the original for "The Great Footrace" of *Life* magazine and *RC*. Still, it is a valuable source with respect to how RLJ was registered by his friends, this one close enough to be on the list of correspondents while in Europe.

LSL to Ted Grisell, June 30, 1989, NYC to Indianapolis. Encloses correspondence with Methodist Hospital (thus far unable to locate medical records of RLJ) and asks about Grisell's own acquaintanceship with Dr. Armand, RLJ's physician at Methodist Hospital.

LSL to Ted Grisell, Sept. 16, 1989, NYC to Indianapolis. Thanking him for his indispensable help in retrieving the medical records, and encouraging him to continue seeking for RLJ letters.

Ted Grisell to LSL, ALS, 1 p., March 28, 1990, Indianapolis to NYC. He encloses a photocopy of a late letter from RLJ, August 24, 1947. (See late letters, above, possibly donated to the Lilly Library.)

LSL to Ted Grisell, Apr. 15, 1990, NYC to Indianapolis. Thanking him for the above and noting that RLJ made mention of a letter to his mother. This letter too was subsequently recovered by Grisell (see late letters).

Folder:

LSL to Edith Helman, March 26, 1990, NYC to Rockport. Following up on telephone conversation, a number of questions LSL expects to ask in a taped telephone interview. (Cf. interviews.) A professor of Spanish at Simmons whose office was close to the telephone RLJ used to call Houghton Mifflin, Edith Helman was the first person he told of the novel's acceptance. He knew her

both through the Simmons connection and through the “Rockport gang,” summers of 1943 and 1944. She had a low opinion of the published novel, however, and was hostile to efforts to recover RLJ letters. The estimable “Rockport Group” of 1943 and 1944 had some social fractures only partially recoverable.

LSL’s correspondence with Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin):

Folder:

LSL to Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin) and Judge Hugh Dillon, Dec. 10, 1988, NYC to Indianapolis. Enlists their help in the biographical project and asks questions. Both Mary Eloise and Judge Dillon had known RLJ.

LSL to Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin), Sept. 16, 1989, NYC to Indianapolis. Following up on his reading of RLJ’s letters to Mary Eloise in her home in Indianapolis, LSL urges her to send him copies. Mary Eloise had kept all the letters but permitted LSL only an hour or so to read through them while she retired to another room. He took some quick notes but greatly wanted copies of the full texts of the letters, if only because of a biographer’s need for narrative continuity. These letters represented a rare record of RLJ’s early activities, whatever his romantic investment in MEH. Unfortunately, MEH seems to have destroyed them—at least she did not donate them to the Lilly Library before her death, as far as LSL knows. This was one of many lamentable episodes in LSL’s search for RLJ’s correspondence, the most arduous aspect of undertaking the biography and one of the most dispiriting.

LSL to Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin), Nov. 15, 1989, NYC to Indianapolis. Not hearing from her, LSL writes at length and proposes that she at least send photocopies of selections, based on notes made upon their quick perusal.

LSL to Mary Eloise Humphreys (Dillin), Jan. 27, 1990, NYC to Indianapolis. Thanks her for the few excerpts but reiterates hope she will send complete texts and/or arrange for donation of the letters to the Lilly Library.

Folder:

***Amanda Peirce Macy (Gelpke) to LSL**, TLS, 5 pp., Nov. 25, 1989, Tiverton, R.I. to NYC. Amanda Macy of Mount Holyoke College was in the Delaware Group of students at the Sorbonne, and, along with Curtis Lamorey, Cloise Crane, Edward Mitchell, and Marion Monaco, was among his closer friends. LSL attempted to contact all surviving members of the group, most of whom had been contacted two decades earlier by John Leggett. The many responses JL received are in the Iowa University Special Collections. With an older group, many of whom were dead, LSL had less luck. This letter indicates what others had suggested: that Amanda Macy was quite attracted to RLJ, who, however, kept a picture of Vernice and spoke of her as his fiancée, perhaps as a way of distancing himself. Two episodes from this letter stand out: “Platonic could

describe our situation, but there were strong physical attractions. Once on a train Ross was seated on a bench beside me, but became so agitated that he had to jump up and move. I had felt the same emotion.” And she narrates a moment when, after a night out on the town, a contrite RLJ “started up the stairs [of the library at Delaware Group headquarters] then, halfway, turned and blurted out: ‘I’ll jump out a window and kill myself.’” She chastised him at the time. One suspects histrionics on his part, hardly an adumbration of his fate.

Folder:

***Nanette Kutner** (1906-62). LSL attempted to track down RLJ’s letters to Kutner (of which she wrote that she had received “several” following her interview of him) via people named in her will, located in the Hall of Records, Manhattan, and various other leads that proved fruitless. No letters have been retrieved but one heir gave a revealing telephone interview as well as the letter to LSL included in this folder, in response to LSL’s letters to her of April 11 and Oct. 12, 1991. **Margret Beardslee to LSL**, ALS, 5 pp, Dec. 12, 1991, Sherman, Ct. to NYC. Living beyond her means, Kutner had accumulated so many debts that liens against the estate meant that Beardslee inherited only a worn-out cashmere sweater. The character portrait Beardslee gives of Kutner provides some cultural perspectives that influenced her take on RLJ, VBL, his parents, and Bloomington in general. (Beardslee also enclosed a photograph of Kutner.) Her essay, “Escape from Main Street,” strongly suggested that it was the oppressive environment of this small mid-western town and a certain stubborn myopia in wife and parents that led to RLJ’s suicide. Whatever the value of this view of matters, her essay, reprinted widely, is valuable in giving an intimate portrait of a depressed writer in his final days.

Folder:

***Edward Mitchell to “My Own Darling Sweetheart and Mother,”** TLS, 6 pp., Sept. 25, 1933, Paris to unknown USA address. Mitchell was a friend of fellow Dartmouth student Curtis Lamorey. He gives account of his visit to London after disembarking from the Scythia, Sept. 24, 1933, accompanied by Curtis Lamorey and RLJ, who is mentioned (“Curt, Ross Lockridge, and myself decided to go exploring. We wanted a beer but . . .”) but does not figure into this particular account. This letter complements RLJ’s own account of the London visit in a letter home and suggests that he was not alone in the expectation of sponsoring families to receive thorough reportage from abroad.

****Edward Mitchell to his mother**, TLS, 3 pp., Dec. 2, 1933, Paris to unknown USA address. Mitchell gives an account of the Delaware Thanksgiving dinner at Le Plat d’Argent, in which RLJ, tipsy, invites Dorothy Littlefield, Directrice of the program, to give him a kiss. “We had a good laugh out of that, and Ross wanted to know yesterday if he really had said that.” Brief notes from Mitchell to LSL, enclosing a photograph of Jack Parsons, Cloise Crane, Curtis Lamorey and RLJ lounging about, and a more posed photograph of RLJ and Cloise Crane, taken

in Le Jardin du Luxembourg, April, 1934, with RLJ looking plump this late in his European year abroad. Photocopies of Mitchell's letters home.

Folder:

Marion Monaco: LSL's correspondence with Viola Monaco Mendrala, Marion Monaco's sister and others concerning RLJ letters

LSL to Viola Monaco Mendrala, Feb. 12, 1989, NYC to 356 Summit Avenue, Langhorne, PA. A lengthy letter of inquiry sent by registered mail asking especially about whether any RLJ letters to her deceased sister Marion Monacao had survived.

Viola Monaco Mendrala to LSL, ALS, 1 p., Feb. 20, 1989, Langhorne, PA to NYC. "Marion spoke of Mr. Lockridge with deep affection and respect. She was devastated when she received news of his death. There were letters in my sister's papers which might have contributed to the authenticity of your book. In deference [sic] to Marion's desire for privacy, I could see no useful purpose in keeping her personal letters and only retained her official correspondence" (!). A follow-up letter from LSL of May 21, 1989 did not receive a reply.

This file includes correspondence of LSL with archivists at Bryn Mawr, Douglass College, and the University of Connecticut, one of whom noted that Marion Monaco was a "very private person"; the folder includes obituaries of Marion Monaco.

Folder:

Correspondence of LSL with Russell Noyes Jr. and Martha Noyes. This brief exchange postdates the deaths of both Russell Noyes Sr. and VBL. Included in the folder is Russell Noyes's "Reflections on a Lifetime," written when he was approaching 78, and an IU English Department memorial resolution on his death in 1980.

Folder:

LSL to Edwina Patton, June 23, 1989, NYC to Bluffton, Indiana. Edwina Patton was a graduate student in the English Department when RLJ was there. LSL asks concerning letters and memories.

***Edwina Patton to LSL**, TLS, 2 pp., ca. July 9, 1989, Bluffton, IN to NYC. She didn't know him well but remembers his participation in a regular luncheon group, and she narrates a story he told about riding a bicycle in Paris. The story (about how traffic forced him to ride straight through Paris to the perimeter and then back again to the perimeter on the other side) was obviously a put-on, RLJ casting himself as improbable comic victim. "Maybe you grew up

on this story.” LSL had never heard it before. Patton found one late RLJ letter., included in this archive.

Folder:

LSL to Richard Scowcroft, Nov. 30, 1988, NYC to Stanford, Ca. LSL tells Scowcroft, the novelist and Stanford professor, about his biographical project. Scowcroft had come to know RLJ as a fellow graduate student at Harvard and had been greatly instrumental, as someone who had published a novel there in 1945, in getting Houghton Mifflin’s Dorothy Hillyer to take another look at the manuscript of *Raintree County*, which was getting a brush off from a first junior reader. (Houghton Mifflin later sent him a check for \$250 for his fortunate intervention.) Scowcroft plays a large role in *Ross and Tom* and was John Leggett’s source for the story that RLJ had lost his virginity in Paris. Scowcroft had no letters from RLJ but had many encounters. An interview with LSL via telephone was taped with Scowcroft, Jan. 25, 1989. Folder includes some earlier LSL correspondence with Scowcroft, following the candidacy of LSL for a teaching position at Stanford.

Folder:

Judy O’Bannon to LSL. The “first lady” of Indiana asked LSL to write a “Letter to the 3rd Millennium,” a project she had initiated. LSL obliged with a two-page letter enclosed in this folder. O’Bannon’s reply of July 2, 1999 is also enclosed. It is unclear if the letter was ever published. It makes some futuristic extrapolations from *Raintree County*, emphasizing environmental concerns.

Folder:

“Ed Quayle’s Contacts with Ross Lockridge,” 2 pp. Quale’s own summary. Letters to LSL of March 19, 1989 and May 6, 1989; in the latter he grants LSL permission to obtain MJW’s health records and mentions that her elder sister Charlotte was also diagnosed with schizophrenia.

Walter B. Rideout to LSL, May 14, 1989. Memory of RLJ.

Donald Smalley and Ruth Visser Smalley’s correspondence with LSL, 1991-92

Folder:

LSL to Donald Smalley, Aug. 17, 1991, NYC to Urbana. Follows up on a telephone conversation, asking for copy of RLJ letter of Aug. 1941.

***Donald Smalley to LSL**, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 17, 1991, Urbana to NYC. Provides annotations to the RLJ letter, a copy of which he encloses. He explains why he made fun of the *Raintree County* cover in his final encounter with RLJ.

Donald Smalley to LSL, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 18, 1991, Urbana to NYC. Explains with sarcasm the dynamics of Ruth Smalley's learned letter to RLJ of March 6, 1942 (they were later divorced).

LSL to Ruth Visser Smalley (Frechtman), Aug. 21, 1991, NYC to Washington, D.C. Sends her copy of the RLJ letter of Aug. 1941 and her own letter to RLJ of March 6, 1942. Asks basic questions, urging her to look for letters.

LSL to Donald Smalley, Aug. 21, 1991, NYC to Urbana, IL. Sends him address of his own ex-wife, tells him that she has a letter to her from him of March, 1948 (there turned out to be many pertinent ones).

*****Ruth Visser Smalley to LSL**, TLS, 2 pp., Sept. 16, 1991, Washington D.C. to NYC. She encloses copies of Donald Smalley's revelatory letters to her written during encounters with RLJ during the last days of his life and the aftermath of his suicide. These letters were written during the first year of the Smalley's separation, eventually divorce. See Series 13. She and Donald are corresponding about donating the RLJ letter of Aug. 1941 to the Lilly Library. (It is unclear if the donation was made.)

*****Donald Smalley to LSL**, TLS, 2 pp., Sept. 23, 1991, Urbana to NYC. Expresses qualms about the above letters, never written for a "third person," let alone a son of RLJ. (It is precisely such perspectives that are of first interest to biographers.) Then quotes his own interpretation of RLJ, just sent to his ex-spouse, concerning the "two Rosses," one the person of "a delightful sense of whimsy and of relaxed fun, intellectual or otherwise," and the other "who felt driven to greatness, a Ross carefully hidden from friends and colleagues, I would judge, certainly from me." Smalley wrote that the latter was punishing to the former. "I was startled when Larry told me over the phone that in those few conversations with me in 1948 Ross had already undergone shock therapy. On the surface and aside from the next-to-last such conversation he was still his relaxed fun-loving self. On the surface."

LSL to Donald Smalley, Oct. 3, 1991, NYC to Urbana, IL. LSL gives DS reassurance about his 1948 letters to his estranged spouse and raises the question of the stature of RC, which Smalley back in 1948 had doubted along with other Indiana University faculty. More on the "two Rosses" theory.

***Donald Smalley to LSL**, 2 pp., Oct. 6, 1991, Urbana, IL to NYC. Another searching letter about RLJ, about questions of the Great American Novel (RC was being so considered back in 1948, and his and his IU colleagues' largely negative estimate was partially in response to that).

LSL to Donald Smalley, Nov. 1, 1991, NYC to Urbana, IL. More on the question of literary value of RC.

LSL to Ruth Visser Smalley, Feb. 3, 1992, NYC to Washington, D.C. A plea that she continue looking for RLJ letters to the Smalleys, and a willingness to come to Washington to help her look.

Donald Smalley to LSL, TLS, 1 p., July 11, 1992, Urbana, IL to NYC. Encloses clipping of a nationally syndicated article by Larry Swindell declaring *Raintree County* to be the Great American Novel. "Makes me realize how very much I missed in approaching *Raintree County* . . ."

LSL to Donald Smalley, July 25, 1992, NYC to Urbana. On how Al Silverman, LSL's editor at Viking, thinks the Swindell article, because syndicated, will make *Raintree County* once again a best-seller upon republication by Viking. (It didn't.) On how LSL has now drafted nine of ten chapters of the RLJ biography. On Smalley's having lent a copy of Kafka's *Amerika* to RLJ.

Donald Smalley, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 2, 1992, NYC to Urbana. No recollections of the Kafka exchange.

LSL to Ruth Smalley (Frechtman), Feb. 26, 1993, NYC to Washington, D.C. Note of sympathy in response to hearing from her via telephone of Donald Smalley's suicide.

***LSL to Barbara Smalley** (Donald Smalley's second wife), Feb. 26, 1993, NYC to Urbana, IL. Note of sympathy, with no mention of suicide, not knowing if she wished this to be common knowledge. Barbara Smalley subsequently called LSL and told him the circumstances. Before his death, Donald Smalley was legally blind, very hard of hearing, could not walk, and suffered from lymphoma. He chose a Monday when she would be at a meeting and left a sign on upstairs door, "STOP. I have terminated," plus an affectionate letter explaining that his death would be painless (by gunshot). His suicide note "didn't make me feel guilty." He had paid their income tax for April and dealt thoroughly with finances; she would be "well off." This folder contains notices of his death, a memorial statement, and plans for a fellowship fund by the Department of English, Univ. of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign; no mention is made that the death was by suicide. Folder also contains LSL's notes on untranscribed interview with Donald Smalley.

Folder:

Mary Mahoney Sheats and Lyman ("Tony") Sheats. The Sheats were the young couple to whom RLJ sublet the 19 Mountfort Street, Boston apartment when he and his family moved to Manistee, Michigan in late summer, 1946. He reserved the right to stay there, however, when back in town, as he was for almost two months, January 15, 1947-March 14, 1947. Mary Mahoney had been a Simmons student of considerable esprit; he lists an "Elizabeth Mahoney" in a gradebook. LSL conducted considerable correspondence, not itemized here, to contact them, thinking that in a three-room apartment they would have had some memories. Many of the Lockridge family's personal belongings, according to VBL, had been left behind. LSL finally located Lyman Sheats and interviewed him by telephone, then received a letter, March 22, 1990: Mary Mahoney had long ago left him for another man, had died at age 46 of a drug overdose (though a friend of hers, Naomi Scott, said it was a heart attack); and

he himself wanted to forget all about this portion of his life, and claimed to have no memory of RLJ except that he was a professor who collected the rent. He said that RLJ and Mary Mahoney had been friends, nothing more. This file gives evidence of how the internet would have saved the biographer considerable fuss and bother. Correspondence between VBL and Sheats at the time of RLJ's death is found elsewhere in the archive.

Edith Brown (Siebenthal) correspondence with LSL, 1989-90

Folder:

LSL to Edith Brown (Siebenthal), May 16, 1989, NYC to Sacramento, California. Enlists her help in the biography. LSL offers to send her copies of her letters to RLJ and implores her to look for his half of the correspondence. Hopes to interview her and Ben Siebenthal in Sacramento.

Edith Brown (Siebenthal) to LSL, ALS, 2 pp., May 31, 1989, Sacramento to NYC. She says she hasn't found any RLJ letters, thinks they were left in Hobart, Indiana. But invites LSL to Sacramento and mentions that Ben Siebenthal knew RLJ in both Junior High and Senior High School at BHS; also that his family had a small farm adjoining the Lockridge house on High Street.

Edith Brown (Siebenthal) to LSL, ALS, 2 pp., June 23, 1989, Sacramento to NYC. She has come across four letters from RLJ while looking through junk jewelry and sends photocopies.

LSL to Edith Brown (Siebenthal), June 28, 1989, NYC to Sacramento. On the recovered letters. Mentions that the character Laura Golden in *RC* had first been named "Edith Vaughn," also that there is a character "Evelina Brown" in *RC*. (It is probable that RLJ did have Edith Brown somehow in mind, though in actuality she was neither an actor nor a feminist.

LSL to Ben and Edith Siebenthal, Sept. 16, 1989, NYC to Sacramento. Belated thanks for their hospitality during LSL's visit to Sacramento, where he separately interviewed the two of them.

LSL to Edith Brown (Siebenthal), early Nov., 1990, NYC to Sacramento. Sympathy note upon death of Ben Siebenthal of prostate cancer.

Edith Brown (Siebenthal), ALS, 2 pp., Nov. 15, 1990, Sacramento to NYC. Thanks for sympathy note. Says she's been contacted by the Lilly Library about donation of letters.

Martin Stone correspondence with LSL, 1988-89:

Folder:

LSL to Martin Stone, Dec. 8, 1988, NYC to Mount Kisco, New York. Having located Martin Stone, LSL writes extensively with questions concerning what he hopes to discover via Stone—e.g. whether he agreed with John Leggett's account of the legal proceedings with MGM and Houghton Mifflin, especially the contract dispute with Houghton Mifflin, his personal response to RLJ, and, with regard to the many letters RLJ wrote Stone, including one on March 6, 1948. Martin Stone communicated subsequently, in the main, by telephone, and told LSL that all his legal correspondence had been destroyed in a garage fire. (Many lawyers claim this kind of fire, and LSL remains suspicious—perhaps the RLJ letters to MS still exist somewhere.)

LSL to Martin Stone, Feb. 2, 1989, NYC to Mount Kisco, New York. LSL has been back in Bloomington, Indiana from Dec. 22 to Jan. 10th, and found the March 6, 1948 letter addressed not to Stone but to his associate, Jonathan Bingham, in the family lawyer Robert McCrea's safe. LSL encloses copies of the Houghton Mifflin and MGM contracts to refresh Stone's memory in advance of a personal interview.

LSL to Martin Stone, March 25, 1989, NYC to Mount Kisco, New York. Following up on the March 22 interview in Mount Kisco, encourages Stone to inquire of Jonathan Bingham's widow June Bingham Birge whether his files would contain any correspondence from RLJ.

Martin Stone to LSL, ALS, 1 p., July 7, 1989, Mount Kisco, New York to NYC. Note from Stone enclosing note from June Bingham Birge: "No dice on JBB files in re Lockridge. Solly."

Francis ("Jeff") Wylie and Betty Wylie correspondence with LSL, 1988-2000

Folder:

LSL to Jeff and Betty (Elizabeth) Wylie, Dec. 4, 1988, NYC to Hingham, Mass. LSL tells them of the biographical project, with many initial inquiries.

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Dec. 8, 1988, Hingham, Mass. to NYC. He and Betty are pleased to help out. "All of our Lockridge memorabilia is in one folder . . . There are thirteen letters from Ross and I shall send along copies shortly." He also has copies of his own letters to RLJ.

****Jeff Wylie to LSL**, TLS, 2 pp., Jan. 2, 1989, Hingham, Mass. to NYC. Wylie encloses copies of all RLJ letters to him, and two pages of commentary, focusing especially on flaws he sees in *Ross and Tom*, in which he plays a prominent role. He does not think that RLJ was "above all a self-promoter" or "obsessive

publicist.” When they schemed an article for *Life*, they were “as a couple of kids talking about building a tree house.” He discusses the extent to which he may have influenced events, probably underplaying them. He also expresses guilt at the final letter, now lost, that he wrote to RLJ, praising the novel but also noting imperfections and saying it showed great promise for the future—“that was the worst thing I could possible say. I am well into rereading it and realize what a masterpiece it is.”

LSL to Jeff Wylie, n.d., late Jan., 1989, NYC to Hingham, Mass. Thanking him for the letters; anticipating interview.

LSL to Jeff and Betty Wylie, Feb. 25, 1989, NYC to Hingham, Mass. LSL is planning to visit Boston area during NYC spring break, March 10-20, hoping to interview them, Larry Wylie, Martha Lawrence, Morton and Betsy Baker, Paul Brooks, Steve Tryon (also Maebeth Shockley, Jerome Hamilton Buckley, Angie Wylie, et al).

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., March 1, 1989, Hingham, Mass. to NYC. Setting up an interview date of March 13.

LSL to Jeff and Betty Wylie, April 23, 1989, NYC to Hingham, Mass. LSL thanks them for the interview, quotes from a letter from RLJ to VBL on visits to Hingham; plans for trip out west.

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Aug. 25, 1989, Hingham to NYC. Encloses obituary of Angie (Angela) Wylie, spouse of Craig Wylie, Houghton Mifflin editor and mother of Andrew Wylie, NYC literary agent, whom LSL had interviewed while in Boston. She was dying of pancreatic cancer. In the interview she strongly objected to Leggett’s portrayal of a dinner party with Craig and Angie along with another couple in which RLJ couldn’t stop talking about and praising his own book. LSL had frequently to decide whether his interviewees were tailoring their memories to what they thought LSL wished to hear.

LSL to Jeff Wylie, Sept. 10, 1989, NYC to Hingham, Mass. LSL summarizes discoveries made in his trip across country, including the Fort Wayne archive and the RLJ medical records at Methodist Hospital, Indianapolis.

LSL to Jeff Wylie, Nov. 25, 1990, NYC to Hingham, Mass. LSL thanks him for donating thirteen RLJ letters and the three *Raintree County* episodes to the Lilly Library.

***Jeff Wylie to LSL**, TLS, 2 pp., Aug. 29, 1994, Hingham to NYC. Complains about the *Atlantic Monthly* review essay, “The Great American Studies Novel”; writes more on how RLJ was the opposite of a country bumpkin suffering from fatal innocence.

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Oct. 13, 1994, Hingham, Mass. to NYC. On the photographic negatives of photographs Wylie made during the visit to Henry County—tells LSL to keep them. On his brother Larry’s despondency over his physical condition (prostate cancer), and his wife’s Betty’s decline.

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Nov. 9, 1994, Hingham, Mass. to NYC. On various matters pertaining to *Shade of the Raintree*—LSL’s letter to *The Atlantic*, some photographs--and to Larry Wylie’s precarious health.

LSL to Jeff and Betty Wylie, n.d., ca. Sept. 1995, typed copy of handwritten sympathy note upon the death of Larry Wylie.

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Sept. 20, 1996, Hingham, Mass. to NYC. He encloses an obituary of his spouse Betty Wylie and speaks of his own physical decline. Larry Wylie’s second wife, Joan Wylie, had brought him a copy of *People* magazine, featuring *Shade of the Raintree* and suicide prevention.

LSL to Jeff Wylie, Sept. 26, 1996, NYC to Hingham, Mass. Expresses sympathy over death of Betty Wylie and speaking of many other matters having to do with the reception of *Shade of the Raintree* and future plans.

Jeff Wylie to LSL, TLS, 1 p., Jan. 8, 2000, Hingham to NYC. He responds to the fact that one of his photographs of RLJ will be used in the *Dictionary of Midwestern Literature* (IU Press, 2001). He hopes “it’s one with cows. Ross and I joked about my eagerness to include cows—appropriate for the setting—but he was afraid I was trying to make him look like a farm boy. Anyhow, he cooperated.” The photo used was instead of RLJ standing in front of a barn at the Old Home Place, Henry County, which the designer of *Shade of the Raintree* said should have been used as the book jacket cover of the biography.

End of BOX 15

BOX 16

Correspondence of LSL with Viking Press during pre-publication of *Shade of the Raintree* and the Penguin Books edition of *Raintree County*, 1992-2000.

Folder:

****This folder contains about fifty items, selected from a later correspondence. They tell the story of initial hopes for the dual publication of *Shade of the Raintree* and *Raintree County*, leading, however, to major disappointment as many expectations failed to materialize: from BOMC backing out of *Shade* as a Dual or at least Alternate Selection, to the *Sunday Times Book Review* passing it by, to distribution problems (a lack of coordination of book availability with major feature articles), to both titles being remaindered and going out of print by 2000. LSL kept trying to get Viking to publicize the biography; when they failed to do so, he hired his own publicists. Most of his media appearances were through his own initiative. Al Silverman’s letters to LSL are the highlight of this folder, which includes correspondence with various people at Viking Penguin, LSL’s literary agent Robert Lescher; also William Styron, James Michener, John Leggett, and others. The multiple disappointments connected**

with the publication of *Shade of the Raintree* are in marked contrast to the multiple successes of *Raintree County*.

Folder:

Penguin USA Contract: contract to publish LSL's biography of RLJ, April 23, 1991. TD, legal size, 15 pp.

Folder:

Penguin USA Contract: Agreement with Estate of RLJ, July 21, 1993, TD, 14 pp. to publish *Raintree County* in both hardcover and paperback. Signed VBL.

Viking Penguin. Al Silverman to LSL, Nov. 11, 1993. TLS, 1 p. Penguin USA reneges on publication of *Raintree County* in hardcover. Silverman explained that the cost estimate was \$50.00/copy, excessive in those days. The Estate of RLJ reluctantly agreed.

Letters sent LSL in response to *Shade of the Raintree*

These letters are selected from a fairly large collection according to one or another of the following criteria:

- a) They are written by people who knew RLJ and add some observations concerning him;
- b) They are written by well-known people; the best known are Herman Wouk, William Styron, David McCullough, James Michener, Galway Kinnell, Janet Malcolm, Thomas Keneally, and Walter Jackson Bate; others include Herman B Wells, Philip Appleman, Jerome Hamilton Buckley, and John McGreevey;
- c) They are written by people who read *Raintree County* early on and have, in many instances, reread it many times over the years, with critical and/or personal observations worth retaining;
- d) They are written by "suicide survivors" (people who have lost loved ones to suicide), or people who have attempted suicide or in some cases are contemplating suicide, with stories to tell that would be of interest to researchers in the field of suicidology.

Most of these letters were initially sent Viking Penguin in 1994-95 to be forwarded to LSL. Others have come over the years through the website www.raintreecounty.com maintained by Ross Lockridge, III.

Folder:

Abrell, Faye

Ackerman, Ann

Addiego, John

Albertson, Christopher

Anderson, David
Attebery, Louie
Bach, Brent
Bahr, Victor
Baker, Susan (Utgaard)
Ball, Ron
Baly, Lindsay

Folder:
Beaty, Frederick
Bell, Charles
Boyer, Glenn
Bradt, Hale
Boodakian, Florence Dee
Boyer, Glenn
Brown, Lisa
Bron, Petey
Cahill, Kathleen
Calder, J. Kent
Cannon, Allen L.
Care, Ross
Carol, Jan (Hills)
Carter, Clay
Carter, Grace
Cash, James B.
Chambers, Peggy Pruett
Colt, George
Covington, J.S.
Crum, Mary
D.W.C. (anon)

Folder:
Dailey, Nancy
Dalton, Naomi
Davis, Philip
Derby, Peter
Dutkanicz, Marcee
Edwards, Bill
Ehrlich, Thomas
Emmet, Martha
Eros, Patricia
Feldmann, Lucienne Grow
Fine, Carla
Fiscus, Deanna (Stansifer)
Flynn, Carol
Foskett, Bob
Frayne, Thomas
Fulwider, Edwin
Fussell, Betty

Folder:

Gamgemi, Ken
Garstang, Clifford
Gaul, Marilyn
Gelpke, Amanda Macy
Gerber, Philip
Getchell, Robert
Gerking, Shelby and Lou
Goldwag, Arthur (with copy of letter to Rebecca Sinkler, then editor of *New York Times Book Review*)
Goulding, Susan
Greiner, Donald
Gray, Ralph
Griffin, Dustin
Griffin, Edward
Grisell, Ted
Gulde, William
Hall, Joan Wylie
Hamilton, Lee
Hamm, Thomas
Haney, David
Harpham, Geoffrey
Harvey, Neil
Hearn, Michael
Heintz, Betty Lou
Hendin, Josephine
Hensen, Holly
Hoff, Margaret (Dodd)
Holliday, Polly
Householder, Clay

Folder:

Jensen, Sue
Johnston, Tom
Kuehl, John
Kimball, Mary
Kinnell, Galway
Krasean, Thomas
Sue McGuire Kremer
Kuhn, Wilma
Kunz, Elloise (Hiatt)
Larsen, Catherine
Lee, Charles
Lehrman, Emily Rosenstein
Lintz, Archie
Lippert, Catherine
Lockridge, Jeanne
Lockridge, Leslie Charles
Lockridge, Ross III and Ann Murray
Lyon, John

Folder:

Macy, Amanda (Gelpke)
Mahoney, David
Maini, Darshan Singh
Mannheimer, Steve
Martin, R. Glenn
Martz, Becky and Karl
Marvel, William
Mather, Robin
Mayer, Roger L.
McCrea, Dorothy
Carol McGarry
McGreevey, John
McGuire, Michael
McNamara, Eugene
Miller, Robert E.
Miner, Clara
Moeller, Matthew
Munro, Eleanor

Folder:

Nahrwold, Michael
Nartonis, David
Neal, Peter
Nelson, Jay
Newmark, Jerry
Nichols, Orville
Northway, Martin
Noyes, Dorothy
Noyes, Russell (Jr.)
Nugent, Jim
Nuwer, Hank
O'Leno, Philip
Owens, Walter
Page, Tim
Palmquist, Robert
Patton, Edwina
Pekary, Thelma
Pomeroy, David

Folder:

Rarey, Damon
Rauvola, Beck Bryan
Remak, Henry
Ridenour, Ann
Royalty, Reed

Rubenstein, Deborah
Rush, David
Russo, Marilyn
Sackler, Molly
Scanlon, Michael
Spore, Dorothy Moore
Seward, Doris
Schroeder, Judith
Searls, Damion

Folder:

Shamblin, Marlin
Sharp, Millicent (Kulieke)
Shockley, Ernest
Siebenthal, Edith Brown
Stempel, Tom
Strachan, Pat
Sullivan, Mercer
Sylvester, Majorie
Tate, David
Taylor, Anya
Teachout, Terry
Thiel, Roger
Turner, Alice
Wahl, Henry
Waldhorn, Arthur
Ware, John

Folder:

Welsh, Richard
Wheeler, Kenneth
Wiles, Sara
Williams, Hildreth (Elliott)
Williams, Philip Lee
Williamson, Ann
Wylie, Louise (Campbell)
Wylie, David A.
Yost, Elwy
Zietlow, Paul

Folder: letters from particularly well known people:

Bate, Walter Jackson
Bosworth, Patricia
Hamilton, Lee
Kinnell, Galway
Malcolm, Janet (enclosing unpublished review by Mary Quaintance, intended for *The New York Review of Books*; Quaintance died a suicide before completing the review)

McCullough, David
Michener, James
Moyers, Bill
Styron, William (2)
Updike, John (2)
Ward, Aileen
Wells, Herman B
Wouk, Herman (5)